ADDENDA P^{45}.

The following readings of P^{45} (The Chester Beatty Biblical Papyri, fasc. II, the Gospels and Acts by F. G. Kenyon, Text, London, 1933) should be added to our apparatus. Especially noteworthy readings are marked by an asterisk *.

P. 80 fol. 15^{r} l. 14. add in Lk. τα πετεινα του ουρ. και from Mt. a. τους κορακας; τα πετ. τ. ουρ. l. τους κορ.: *e d f l r* δ5 *J M* (om *coeli*: *f J*).

" 80 " 15^{r} " 22. in Lk. does not read ουτε υφαινει.

* " 112 " 20^{r} " 17. ∽ εις το οπισω βλεπων και a. επιβα(λ)λων with Clem Al Cypr *e a b c g* δ5 and *g aur* capit. No trace of this in Ta^{ned} or the Diatessaron tradition.

" 183 " 30^{v} " 3. in Mc. του τεκτονος ο υιος l. τεκτων ο υιος.

" 188 " 31^{r} " 16. does not add και εβαλεν of Old Latin δ5.

" 190 " 31^{v} " 1. adds πολλα p. ωμοσεν with Gk^{plur} contra δ5 ε050f ε93f.

" 190 " 31^{v} " 6. add ευθυς, om ε1311.

" 198 " 32^{v} " 11. ειδεν l. ιδων with **K**.

" 215 " 35^{r} " 8. om και κλινων; also ε1311.

" 216 " 35^{r} " 14. ∽ εσωθεν . . εξωθεν.

* " 217 " 35^{r} " 25. Mc. vii. 8 εντολην l. παραδοσιν cp. $georg^{1}$ in vs. 9: P^{45} hiat in vs. 9^{b} *statuatis* l. *servetis*.

" 218 " 35^{r} " 29. om $αυτου^{1,2}$; ε1311 adds $αυτου^{2}$.

" 219 " 35^{v} " 5. τιμα and not αγαπα, contra *a b c* δ5 ε014 Clem Al $^{3}/_{8}$, in Mt. *e b d* ff_{1}.

" 224 " 36^{r} " 20. και (Σιδωνος) l. δια with **K**; not ε1311.

" 225 " 36^{r} " 24. χειρας: ε1311 only.

* " 225 " 36^{r} " 25. ∽ πτυσας p. τα ωτα αυτου a. και!

" 253 " 40^{r} " 4. μαγεδαν ut vid.

" 254 " 40^{r} " 7, 8. ενα μονον αρτον εχοντες with I^{π} Ferr (exc ε1211) ε014 ε050 *k*; add μονον p. αρτον ε1279 georg.

* " 254 " 40^{r} " 11. ηρωδιανων.

* " 255 " 40^{r} " 13. εχουσι in Mc. l. εχομεν with δ1 δ254 ε183 δ457 ε014 ε133 ε93f ε1311 *k c*, ειχον δ5 (εχον) *a b q r i*; cp. in Mt. Ta^{ar} $sy^{exc\ p.\ 10,\ 13,\ 21^{a},\ 40}$ [illegible].

Mc. viii. 23 SH *nam den blinden bider hant*, cp. αυτου l. του τυφλου with I^{π} ε050 ε93f ε014 *q*. *ende hi leide*; add και a. επιθεις with I^{π} Ferr ε014 ε168 ε87 al 4.

	P. 263	fol. 41^r	l. 8.	και l. μετα a. των αγγελων; does not omit των αγιων.
	" 263	" 41^r	" 11.	no room for μετ' εμου unless ? οι l. οιτινες.
	" 264	" 41^r	" 19.	in Lk. ∽ Ιακωβ . . Ιωαν.
*	" 265	" 41^r	" 21.	in Mc. add εν τω προσευχεσθαι αυτους. also add ο ι̅η̅ς̅ p. μετεμορφ. with Ta^{ar} ε014 Ferr ε168.
*	" 265	" 41^r	" 26.	]δυναται επι της γης λευκαναι: om ουτως ut vid with I^{π} ε133 δ5 ε014 **K**.
	" 266	" 41^r	" 31.	add ωδε: also ε1311.
	" 266	" 41^r	" 31.	σοι μιαν etc in Mc.; μιαν σοι etc in Lk.
	" 267	" 41^v	" 1.	εκεινους (εισελθειν) l. αυτους with ***I K***.
	" 267	" 41^v	" 2.	και ηλθεν φωνη εκ της νεφελης or και φωνη εκ της νεφ. λεγουσα; om λεγουσα: ε1311.
*	" 267	" 41^v	" 3.	εκλελεγμενος l. αγαπητος.
	" 268	" 41^v	" 8.	om ουκετι ut vid.
*	" 272	" 42^r	" 5.	ποιουμαι l. αποτελω or επιτελω.
	" 274	" 42^r	" 22.	ρησσει και in Lk.
	" 276	" 42^r	" 30.	add και διεστραμμενη in Mc.
	" 277	" 42^v	" 2.	∽ ευθεως a. το πνευμα contra ε1311.
*	" 278	" 42^v	" 10.	ει δυνη om το with δ5 ε050 ε93f.
*				om πιστευσαι with I^{π} ε014 pal^{bc} arm georg ***H*** exc $δ3^c$ δ6 δ48 δ371.
*	" 278	" 42^v	" 12.	om μετα των δακρυων: add ε1311.
*	" 279	" 42^v	" 13.	add κ̅ε̅ ut vid; also ε1311.
	" 280	" 42^v	" 25.	in Mc. add προσηλθον αυτω . . και a. ηρωτησαν or επηρωτων (= Mt.) with ε050 ε93f ε700 ε014 Ferr (exc ε1211). om εις οικον (P^{45} only). add λεγοντες.
*	" 282	" 43^r	" 1.	εν προσευχη και νηστεια: i. e. P^{45} = ***K*** contra Clem Al $δ1–2^*$ *k* $georg^1$.
	" 283	" 43^r	" 5.	does not omit αποκτανθεις.
*	" 286	" 43^r	" 29.	in Lk. ix. 50 μη κωλυετε· ου γαρ εστιν καθ' υμων ουδε υπερ υμων.

fol. 31v

A 71 dese dar ic dit wonder af hore? Doe stont herodes dar na dat hi ihesum gherne ghesien hadde · / MATH' LUCA' IOH'

100 ‖ Alse ihc dat uernam so sat hi in en schep eñ uoer ou' *Mt. 14, 13*
dat water eñ ghinc in der wstinen · Aldaer so gheder de en groet folc te hem te uoet uten steden · / eñ aldaer *Mt. 14, 14b Lk. 9, 11c*
ghansde hi deghene dis behoefden / MATH' MĀ · LUCAS IOH ·

F 81 Alst quam des auonds so quamen sine yongren te *Mt. 14, 15a Lk. 9, 12 Mc. 6, 35a*
hem eñ seiden · laet dat volc gaen ten steden eñ ten dorpen dar si spise mogen copen · / want wi hir syn *Lk. 9, 12c Mc. 6, 35b Mt. 14, 15b*

fol. 32r

in ene wvstine · / Doe[a] hif ihc sine ogen op eñ sach en migel *Joh. 6, 5*

a) inter l. joh'

---

is this one of whom I hear this miracle? Then Herod insisted / that he would fain have seen Jesus. /

C. 100 When Jesus heard that, he sat in a ship and crossed / the water and went into the wilderness. There / a great multitude gathered to him on foot from the towns; and there / he healed those who needed it. / When it came to eventide, his disciples came to / him and said: Let the people go to the towns and to the / villages where they may buy food; for here we are /

fol. 32r

in a wilderness. Then Jesus raised his eyes and saw a very / great crowd;

---

24 *dit*, ταυτα l. τοιαυτα: sy Ta[ar] sah *e d* ∂5 ∂6 ε56 ∂505 ε129f ε351 ∂398 ε86 A[1] A[3] A[21], om ε449 aeth. — add *wonder* contra SH[ned].

26 Mt. xiv. 13 *uoer ouer dat water*. Ta[ar] adds Joh. vi. 1[b]: *trans mare Galilaeae Tiberiadis* after Mt. xiv. 13[a]; Fuld uses Mt. only.

27 *in der wstinen*, om τοπον, cp. sy[(c)] in Mc. vi. 31, where ∽ τοπον ερημον: ε253f ε1279 *q*; in Lk. *to a desert place* l. εις πολιν καλ. βηθσ.: sy[c]. — add *groet*, but cp. πολυν οχλον Mt. xiv. 14 par.

30 Mt. xiv. 15 add *sine*, αυτου from Mc.: *K* Ta[ar] Or ∂3 ε56f ∂371 al lat (exc. *k e b*) sy. S[ned] adds XII from Lk.: οι δωδεκα; add μαθηται αυτου in Lk.: Old-Lat. (exc. *e a*, om αυτου: *b*).

31 *ten steden*, εις τας πολεις add in Mt. or l. αγρους in Mc. Lk. Ta[ned] omits κυκλω with georg[1] in Mc. and arm in Lk., although many texts add in Mt. and none other omit in Mc. Lk. — *ten ... ten*, the preposition εις repeated in the Syriac in Lk. and ∂5 (not *d*) sy[(sc)] in Mc. (cp. Chase, The Syro-Latin Text of the Gospels, p. 114).

32 Mt. xiv. 15 βρωματα, add βρωματα in Mc. vi. 36: ∂2 lat (*cibos*) Old-Germ; τροφας l. βρωματα in Mt.: ε168, lat: *escas*. — Ta[ned] curiously omits εαυτοις (as ε337 in Mc.).

fol. 32r

1 Lk. ix. 12 om τοπω: sy[sc] ε1443; contra sy[p], and sy[sc] in Mt. Mc. which add ܐܬܪܐ.

fol. 32r

groet folc · eñ alse hi dat volc ghesien hadde so sprac hi
tote philipse warmet sele wi broet coepen dat dit volc
eten sal? / Dat seide hi om hem te pruuene want hi sel *Joh. 6,6*
ve wiste wale wat hi te doene hadde · / Doe antwerdde hē *Joh. 6,7*
A.72 philippus · om tuehondert penninghe en soude men nit
copen so uele brods dats elk en lettel hebben mochte /
Doe[a] uragde hen iħc hoe menech broet hebdi? / Eñ een[b] si *Mc. 6,38 Joh. 6,8*
re yongren andreas symon peters bruder antwerdde
aldus · / hir es en kint dat heft uif gherstene broet eñ *Joh. 6,9*
tuee uische · mar wat sal dat onder sos uele volcs?[c] / hen *Lk. 9,13b*

a) *inter l.* math' — b) *inter l.* joh — c) *inter l.* lucas

---

and when he had seen that crowd he spoke / to Philip: Wherewith shall we buy bread, that these people / may eat? He said that in order to test him, for he himself / 5 knew quite well what he would do. Then Philip answered him: / For two hundred pence one would not / buy so much bread that everyone might have a little. / Then Jesus asked them: How many loaves have ye? And one of his / disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, answered / 10 thus: Here is a child that has five barley loaves and / two fishes: but what does that amount to among so many

---

1f. Joh. vi. 5 *doe hif iesus ... ende sach* l. επαρας etc., *cum sublevasset* etc. Vg cp. *elevavit ergo oculos iesus et vidit*: *a* sy sah arm. The Dutch text *doe hif ... ende sach* and *alse hi ... ghesien hadde* is a conflation of the construction in the Syro-Latin tradition *elevavit et vidit: a,* and the Vulgate *cum sublevasset ... et vidisset.* — add *sine*, αυτου p. οφθ.: ε050^{c} ε1054f ε1444 ε90 ε1443 *l* sy Ta^{ar} pal sah boh arm aeth. — add *migel*: S (not H)^{ned} cp. *maxima: c ff$_2$* Vg (exc. *G S*), *turbae multae*: *a d*; Greek πολυς οχλος.

3 *dit volc* l. ουτοι: SH^{ned} Pep Harm 46^{29}, sy$^{c(s)}$: ܗܠܝܢ ܟܢܫܐ and cp. Lk. xiv. 13^{c}.

4 Joh. vi. 6 Fuld omits Joh. vi. 6 using Mt. xiv. 16; Ta^{ar} combines, using first Mt. xiv. 16, 17^{a} and then Joh. vi. 5^{b} 6. SH^{ned} = Ta^{ar} but for their omission of Mt. xiv. 17^{a}. — om *autem*: *R* arm.

6 Joh. vi. 7 *en soude men nit copen* for ουκ αρκουσιν cp. Mc. vi. 37. — *so uele brods* cp. Mt. xv. 33.

8 Mc. vi. 38 *vragde* cp. sy^{sc} in Joh. vi. 6: *he asked* l. ελεγεν. — add *iesus*: δ5 *d b q Q* Georg^{2}.

10 Joh. vi. 9 om *ei*: *R*. — ∽ ωδε παιδαριον: ε1386 (*est hic puer*: *e b ff$_2$ l* sy^{cp}).

11 *sos uele volcs* l. *tantos*; add *homines*: *ff$_2$ l D Dim* μ (*hominum*); *e*: *tantam turbam*; Pep Harm 47^{2}: *so mychel folk*.

fol. 32r

si dat wi gaen in den steden eñ copen noch dar toe spi
se tallen den uolke · / Eñ ihc[a] seide aldus · brengt mi hae *Mt. 14,18*
re die broet / eñ doet sitten dat uolc[b] met honderden eñ *Lk. 9,14 Mc. 6,40 Mt. 14,19a*
met uiftegen tesamen · / Doe[c] nam hi die vif broet eñ die *Lk. 9,16 Mt. 14,19b Mc. 6,41 Joh. 6,11*
tuee uesche eñ hif sine ogen op ten hemele wert eñ
benedyese eñ brac se eñ ghaf se sinen yongren · eñ sine
yongren ghauense voert den uolke / eñ aldat uolk at *Mt. 14,20 Mc. 6,42 Lk. 9,17*
uan din uif broeden eñ uan din tueen ueschen so dat si
alle worden ghesaedt · / Eñ[d] alse si gnoch·hadden gheten *Joh. 6,12*
so sprac ihc te sinen yongren eñ seide aldus · Ghedert
dat relief dat ouer bleuen es din uolke dat gheten heft /

a) inter l. math' — *b) inter l.* opdat grune gras — *c) inter l.* lucas — *d) inter l.* iho *(sic)*.

---

people? unless / we go into the towns and buy in addition food for all the people, And Jesus said thus: Bring me / those loaves here, and make the people[a] sit down by hundreds and / by fifties together. Then he took the five loaves and the / two fishes, and raised his eyes up heavenward, and / blessed them and broke them and gave them to his disciples; and his / disciples passed them on to the people, and all the people ate / of those five loaves and of those two fishes, so that they / were all satisfied. And when they had eaten enough, / Jesus spoke to his disciples and said thus: Collect / the remnants that are left over to the people who have eaten. /

a) on the green grass

---

12 Lk. ix. 13 add *noch dar toe*. — add *in den steden* from fol. 31v q. v.

13 *den* om τουτον: ε1043 ε1443; Ta^ar: *pro omnibus*.

14 Mt. xiv. 18 *die broet, panes* l. *illos*, cp. Ta^ar add *(illos) quinque panes et pisces illos.* Lk. ix. 14 add εκατον και ανα (from Mc.): ε050 *E (centenos et)*.

15 L^ned omits the graphic touches of Mc. vi. 39, 40, Joh. vi. 10*b* contra SH^ned.

17 Lk. ix. 16 *ghaf, dabat* l. *distribuit: e a d, dedit: c f r*.

18 Mt. xiv. 19 add *ghauense voert, dederunt: Q T^c* sy^sc, *posuerunt:* sy^p *b*.

18, 20 *aldat . . . alle*, no text repeats παντες. Mt. Mc. παντες with εφαγον, Lk. with εχορτασθησαν.

19 Mt. xiv. 20 add *uan din uif broeden ende uan din tueen ueschen* cp. Joh. vi. 13 esp. in sy^s Ta^ar.

20 Joh. vi. 12 *ende alse* l. ως δε cp. sy *e: et ubi*. — *gnoch hadden gheten* for ενεπλησθησαν, Pep Harm 47^10 *eten as mychel as þai wolden*.

22 add *din uolke dat gheten heft*, from vs. 13. — om κλασματα: Pep Harm 47^12, om in Mt.: *a ff g q* ε40, in Mc.: δ254 δ457; SH^ned *die brocken* l. *dat relief*. — om ινα μη τι απεληται.

fol. 32ʳ

eñ si daden also eñ uulden tuelf corue mettin relieue · / *Joh. 6,13*
Nochtan so was der gherre die daer gheten hadden *Mt. 14,21 Mc. 6,44*
omtrent uan uif dusentegen sonder de wyf eñ de kind'
A.73 C. 101 MATH' MARC'· ‖ Dar na so geboet hi sinen yongren dat *Mt. 14,22 Mc. 6,45*
si ghingen in en schep eñ voeren ouer dat water te
bethsaiden wert eñ hi soude bliuen totire wilen dat
dat uolc gescheeden ware · / Eñ dat uolc alst sach dat *Joh. 6,14*
groete teken dat ihc hadde ghewarght so seidt al met
enen acorde · ghewarglec es dit die profete die te co
mene es in de werelt · / Doe droegense ouer een dat *Joh. 6,15*

And they did so, and filled twelve baskets with the remnants. / Howbeit, those who had eaten there / were about five thousand, without the
C. 101 women and the children. / After that he commanded his disciples that / they should go into a ship and cross the water towards / Bethsaida, and he would stay until / the people had dispersed. And when the people saw the / great miracle that Jesus had wrought, they all said with / one accord: Verily, this is the prophet who is to / come into the world. Then they agreed that /

23 Joh. vi. 13 *ende, et* l. *ergo*: Ta^{ar} sy *a D* Pep Harm; *autem, δε*: *b d r* δ5 ε77. om *εκ των πεντε αρτων των κριθινων*, cp. Vogels, Evangelium Palatinum, S. 9.

24 Mt. xiv. 21 sy^{s} adds after Joh. vi. 13: *Now the men that had eaten of that bread had been five thousand*; add in Lk. from Mt.: sy^{c}. — om *ανδρες* in Mt.: ε133, in Mc.: ε93.

26 Mt. xiv. 22 *darna, tunc*: *ff*$_1$ SH^{ned}; om *ευθεως*: δ2* δ3* ε1016 sy$^{s(c)}$.
geboet, jussit l. *coegit*: sy$^{(s)c}$ lat (exc. *e d*; *corr vat*^{mg}: *compulit)* Old-Germ.; in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$ only. — *hi* l. *iesus* (contra Mc. vi. 45): sy$^{(c)}$ pal *e* Vg ***H*** (exc. δ3^{c} ε56 al) δ5ff *I*^{π} *I*^{φb} al. — add *sinen, αυτου* p. *μαθ.* (from Mc,): sy Old-Lat (exc. *e*) *D E Q R* al *gat Dim μ* δ1 ε1016 ε050 ε93 Ferr δ30 ε351 ε129 ε1226 al sah.

27 Mc. vi. 45 *ghingen in en schep*: sy$^{(c)}$ sah; in Mt. sy^{p} pal; sy^{sc} ܢܣܩܘܢ, cp. and contr. L^{ned} in Joh. vi. 24 fol. 33ʳ l. 16. — *ende voeren ouer dat water, transfretarent* l. *praecederent eum trans fretum*; om *εις το περαν* in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$ Georg^{1} *q* ε014 *I*^{π} exc. ε203f.

28 *ende hi, αυτος δε* l. *εως αυτος* in Mc.: δ5 (contra *d*) ε050 ε93 *b*.

29 Joh. vi. 14 ∽ *σημειον* p. *ιδοντες*: ε190f ε110 *b f l r R* sy sah.

30 add *iesus*: ***K*** al *f q* Vg^{edd} sy^{p} boh aeth; *e* omits vs. 14.

31 om *οτι*: δ2 ε014 ε287 ε1216 ε1098 ε1126 *a b q r* sy. — ∽ *ghewarglec* ad init: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} Ephr 134 Pep Harm 47^{19} cp. *ff*$_2$: *vere propheta est*; om *αληθως*: *d* δ5 ε376 ε51 *K*^{1} *Dim.*

32 Joh. vi. 15 *droegense ouereen*, H^{ned} *worden si te rade* l. *μελλουσιν*: sy^{sin} (*and they meditated*). *e*: *cogitant.* — S^{ned} *wouden* = L^{ned} Capit 101 Ephr 205: *voluerunt eum rapere*, Capit *c g aur* Vg^{plerique} Par Lat 6^{4} Oxf Vg pp. 496f 703 Zach 24B 246C (Aug) 364A (Bede); sy^{c}: ܗܘܘ ܒܥܝܢ, Capit *𝔍*: *quaeritabant*; Old-Germ: *suchten*, *r*: *cupiunt*.

fol. 32ᵛ

met crachte nemen souden eñ makenne coninc bouen hen · eñ alse iħc dat wiste so ontflo hi hen / eñ ghinc *Mt. 14, 23 Mc. 6, 46*
F. 82 C. 102 op enen berch don syn ghebet MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS · ‖ Eñ *Joh. 6, 16a Mt. 14, 23b Mc. 6, 47a*
alst quam in der nacht sine yongren die uore waren *Joh. 6, 17*
gheuaren quamen in capharnaum · eñ alse sine daer nin uonden scheepden si weder eñ voeren iegen hem / ·[a]

a) *in mg.* math'

---

fol. 32ᵛ

they would seize him by force and make him king over / them. And when Jesus knew that, he fled from them and went / up into a mountain to say
C. 102 his prayer. ‖ And when it came to the night, his disciples, who had [5] gone ahead, came into Capharnaum. And when they did not / find him

---

fol. 32ᵛ

1 Joh. vi. 15 The order and wording in sy^s is strikingly in agreement with L^{ned} in this passage: *and they had meditated* (ܘܐܬܚܫܒܘ ܗܘܘ = *e: cogitant*) *that they would snatch him away and make him a king but Jesus knew and left them and ascended* (= Ephr 134; sy^c: *fled*) *to the hill alone.* On the other hand S^{ned} with L^{ned} Capit represents another line of Syriac tradition in *voluerunt* for *μελλουσιν*, see preceding note.
om *venturi essent*: SH^{ned} *e* sy^{sc}. — add *bouen hen*, cp. Judges ix. 9, 1 Sam. xii. 12f.
2 *ende alse iesus dat wiste*: sy^s (contrast SH^{ned} = Fuld). — *ontflo, fugit* l. *secessit*: sy^c *a c ff₂ l* Aug Vg δ2*. — add *hen, eos* p. *fugit*, cp. sy^{sc} Ta^{ar} add *reliquit eos* a. *fugit* or *ascendit*. — om *dismissa turba* of Mt. contra SH^{ned} Fuld. om *αυτος μονος* (contra SH^{ned}) in Joh. vi. (= Mc.): ε93 ε1390; om *solus*: *l r₂*;
3 om *ipse*: *b ff₂* l* sy^c arm aeth. — *ghinc op, ascendit* l. *secessit*: sy^s Ta^{ar} Zach Winch. Index. — om *παλιν* in Joh.: sy^{sp} with sah boh δ6 ε76 *K* cp. Fuld SH^{ned} which after *fugit* go on with Mt. (*ανεβη εις το ορος*); no lat text omits *iterum* in Joh. — add *don syn ghebet, d* δ5; *et ibi orabat*; sah^{cod} adds *orare*.
Joh. vi. 16 *ende, et* l. *autem*: sy^{sp} Ta^{ar} arm aeth, as also Mt. xiv. 24: sy arm Ta^{ar}, but in Mc. vi. 47 *δε* l. *και*: $sy^{(c)}$ I^{π} (exc. ε17) ε1416 δ362 ε1054 ε3017.
5 Joh. vi. 17 *quamen in C.* The sequel proves that the Harmonist takes *ηρχοντο εις* K. as *arrived at C.* This seems to be the case also in sy^{sp}. The gloss: *ende alse sine daer nin uonden scheepden si weder ende voeren iegen hem*, seems an attempt to harmonize Mc. vi. 45ᵃ, the compulsory voyage directly after the miracle (fol. 32ʳ l. 26) with Joh. vi. 16, the voluntary taking ship in the evening, and Mc. vi. 45ᵇ, saying that the place of destination was Bethsaida, with Joh. vi. 17 *εις* Καφ., and seems to suggest that the disciples coming from the desert place first landed at Capharnaum, expecting to find Jesus there, and then proceeded to Bethsaida. This seems the reason that L^{ned} omits the 25 or 30 stadia of Joh. vi. 19, whilst Ta^{ar} sy pal sah boh *(about five* l. *many)* δ1 ε050f Ferr (exc. δ505) ε17 pers have *σταδιους πολλους απο της γης απειχεν* l. *μεσον της θαλασσης ην* in Mt. xiv. 24.

fol. 32r

eñ ilic was allene bleuen · / eñ alse die yongren gheseept *Joh. 6, 17a, 18 Mt. 14, 24a Mc. 6, 47b*
waren so hif en groet storm in der zee · / eñ har schep *Joh. 6, 18 Mt. 14, 24c Mc. 6, 48b*
wart sere ghestoten uan den baren want die wint
was hen contrarie · / Eñ alst quam na der middernacht *Mt. 14, 25a Mc. 6, 48c*
in der uirder uigilien uan der nacht / want hi wiste *Mc. 6, 48a*
dat si in pinen waren / so ghinc ten hen wert al wan *Mt. 14, 25b Mc. 6, 48d Joh. 6, 19b*
delende op dat water · / eñ alse hi quam bi hen · so dede *Mc. 6, 48e*
hi ene ghelike alse ochte hi ouer woude liden · / Eñ alsen *Mt. 14, 26 Mc. 6, 49, 50a*
die in schep waren sagen also wandelen op dat water ·
so worden si geturbert · eñ drogen ouer een eñ seiden

---

there, they took ship again and sailed towards him. / And Jesus had remained alone; and when the disciples had taken ship / a great storm arose on the sea. And their ship / was sore beaten by the waves; for the wind / [10] was contrary to them. And when it came to after midnight, / in the fourth vigil of the night (for he knew / that they were in trouble), he went towards them, walking / upon the water. And when he came to them, he made / semblance as if he would pass by. And when / [15] they who were on board saw him walk thus upon the water, / they were perturbed and

---

8 Joh. vi. 18 Ta[ned] has not the addition *contra eos* p. *commotum* of Ephr 135[12] Ta[ar] sy pal, cp. sy[s] in Mt.: *the lake was agitated against them.*
Mt. xiv. 24 add *har.*

9 add *sere.* — om *iam in medio maris: boh.* — om ηδη (Mt. vi. 47): δ5 ε168 ε95 ε1443 *a f ff l* Vg sy sah.

10 *hen,* add αυτοις in Mt. (from Mc.): sy (sy[p] αυτω) Old-Lat (exc. *c*) *aur gig D E Q R μ Dimma Durm Wurz J* Old-Germ ε050 ε17 (om in Mc. ε93 δ254 georg[1]).

11 Mc. vi. 48 *wiste,* οιδεν l. ειδεν; ειδεν l. ιδων: **K** contra **H** (exc. δ48) δ5ff δ30f lat (*k* hiat) sy[s(c)].

12 om εν τω ελαυνειν: sy[s] aeth georg[1] ([2] *in cursu illo*) Fuld SH[ned].

13. 15 *water, aqua* l. θαλασσα, cp. ܝܡܐ l. ܡܝܐ or ܡ̈ܝܐ: sy in Mt. Mc. Joh., cp. Ephr 135[17, 20]; cp. Mt. xiv. 28, 29, Mc. vi. 50 υδατα. Mt. xiv. 28 *aquam*: Old-Lat; vs. 29 *aquam*: lat.

13 *so dede hi ene ghelike, simulavit... velle* l. *volebat,* Pep Harm 47[29]: *he made semblaunt as he wolde have passed hem*; cp. *e* (*similavit*) and L[ned] (*dede ene ghelikenesse*) in Lk. xxiv. 28.

15 Mt. xiv. 26 add *die in schep waren* (cp. vs. 33); add οι μαθηται all texts exc. lat (exc *f*) sy[cp] δ2* ε050f *I*[a] (exc. ε346f) δ30 Eus.

16 *drogen ouer een, putaverunt* (cp. fol. 63 l. 22) add εδοξαν from Mc.: Ta[ar] sah[cod 111]; cp. Ephr 135[13], Barsalibi i. l.

fol. 32v

datt en fantasine eñ en onghehir ware dat si sagen · Doe begonsten si te roepene uan vresen · / Eñ alse ihc dat hoerde so sprac hi hen toe eñ seide aldus · hebt troest · Ic bent en onssit v nit · / Doe[a] antwerdde hem peter · eñ seide · here bestv dat · so ghebiet dat ic te di moge comen opt water · / Eñ ihc antwerdde hem weder eñ seide · com · Doe ghinc peter uten schepe eñ wandelde op dat water eñ ghinc te ihesum wert · / Eñ alse hi bi hem quam so sach hi comen ene groete ualge iegen hem · Doe begonste hi

Mt. 14, 27 Mc. 6, 50b Joh. 6, 20 — Mt. 14, 28 — Mt. 14, 29 — Mt. 14, 30 — A. 74

a) *inter l.* math'

---

agreed, and said / that it was a phantasm and a spook that they saw. / Then they began to cry with fear. And when Jesus / heard that, he spoke to them and said thus: Be comforted; / 20 it is I, be not afraid. Then Peter answered him and said: / Lord, if it be thou, command that I may come to thee upon / the water. And Jesus answered him and said: Come. Then / Peter went out of the ship and walked upon the water and / went towards Jesus. And when he came to him, he saw / 25 a great wave come

---

17 *en fantasme* (MS. — *ine*) *ende en onghehir*. For translating φαντασμα sy[sc] Ephr 135[13] in Mt., sy[s(c)] in Mc. use ܫܐܕܐ; Ta[ar] sy[p] say: ܚܙܘܐ ܕܓܠܐ, *visio mendax*; cp. Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., ad Mc. vi. 49 and Vol. II, Notes p. 281. Mc. vi. 49 add *dat si sagen*: SH[ned]; cp. the inversed order sy[s] aeth: *and when they all saw him (and were troubled* aeth) *they gave a cry*, instead of v. 50 after ανεκραξαν. On the other hand *enim eum viderunt* is omitted after ανεκραξαν by Old-Lat (*e k* hiant) δ5 ε050f ε93. — fantasma l. phantasma in Mt.: *e a b g μ* Irish Vg (exc *Q*) *T* contra *A Y C Q* Fuld al; in Mc.: *b h* Irish Vg (exc *Q*) *C T*; in Lk. xxiv. 37: *d*.

18 *begonsten si te roepene, coeperunt clamare*: SH[ned], another Semitism in Ta[ned] only; cp. *Dimma* i. l. *clamare clamaverunt*, and see l. 25. — *alse dat hoerde* l. ευθυς: SH[ned], om ευθυς in Mc. (= Joh.): δ5 *ff*2 *i* δ48 ε376.

21 Mt. xiv. 28 om *me*: sy[s]. — *dat ic moge comen*, Syriac idiom (ܐܬܐ sy[c], or ܕܐܬܐ sy[s]) for inf. *venire*; for *moge* cp. sy[sc] ܐܫܟܚ l. sy[p] ܕܐܗܠܟ.

22 *water, aquam* l. *aquas*: Old-Lat Vg[5].
Mt. xiv. 29 add *iesus*: Ta[ar] sy[p] ε121 etc. ε1222 ε55. — add *antwerdde hem*, add *ei*: sy Ta[ar].

23 *water, aquam*: lat.

24 Mt. xiv. 30 add *alse hi bi hem quam*: SH[ned]. — *ende, et* l. *vero*: sy[cp] om *vero*: sy[s] *E-P*[m].

25 add *comen*, cp. Pep Harm *and so com a gret windes blast*; add *iegen hem*: S[ned] (not H[ned]). — *begonste hem te ueruerne* = SH[ned] cp. ad l. 18.

fol. 32[v]

hem teuerуerne eñ mettin begonste hi oc onder te ga ne · Eñ alse hi sach dat hi onder gaen soude so rip hi op ihesum eñ seide · here help mi · / Doe stac ihc voert si *Mt. 14,31*
hant eñ ghegrepene eñ traken weder ut · eñ seide aldus · Mensche uan cleinen gheloue warumme tuiuelestu? /
Doe[a] ginc ihc in dat schep · eñ also saen ghelach die wint · / *Mt. 14,32 Mc. 6,51*
Eñ dat[b] schep was op die selue ure te lande in die stat *Joh. 6,21b*

fol. 33[r]

daer si wesen wouden · / Alse[c] dat sagen die in dat schep waren *Mt. 14,33*
so quamen se eñ anebeddene eñ seiden · ghewaerlec du best

a) inter l. math' — *b) inter l.* joh'e — *c) inter l.* math'

---

towards him. Then he began / to be afraid, and at the same time he began also to go under. / And when he saw that he would go under, he called / to Jesus and said: Lord, help me! Then Jesus stretched forth his / hand and seized him and pulled him out again, and said thus: / **30** Man of little faith, why dost thou doubt? / Then Jesus went into the ship, and presently the wind subsided. / And the ship was in that same hour at the place /

fol. 33[r]

where they wanted to be. When those who were in the ship saw that, / they came and worshipped him and said: Verily, thou art / the Son of

---

26 add *mettin . . oc*: SH^{ned} (om *oc* H^{ned}).

28 add *op ihesum*: Pep Harm 48[1] *he began to crie aloude to Jesu.* — *help* for *salvum fac*, cp. Mt. xv. 25.

Mt. xiv. 31 *doe stac . . . voert ende, extendit . . . et* l. *extendens*: sy *e μ Dimma Wurz J* Old-Germ; *c: et apprehendit illum et ait illi.* — add *sine, suam*: Ta^{ar} sy sah *R* (only in lat. tradition).

29 add *ende traken weder ut.*

30 *cleinen*: Ta^{ned} passim for lat *modicae* (*fidei*); sy^{sp} Aphr ܙܥܘܪ, sy^{c} ܚܣܝܪ; elsewhere sy^{sc} ܚܣܝܪ and sy^{p} ܙܥܘܪ, though Aphr has ܙܥܘܪܬܐ in Mc. ix. 24.

31 Mt. xiv. 32 *Doe ginc . . . ende* contra SH^{ned} cp. Mc. *και ανεβη . . . και.* — *ginc iesus*, *εμβαντι* l. *εμβαντων*: Ta^{ar} *et cum approp. Iesus ascendit in navem ipse et Simon*; Ephr 136 *cum venisset Dominus et cum Petro navem ascendisset*; in Mt. sy$^{c\ p\ codd\ 6}$ pal ε376 Old-Lat (exc *a*) *aur gat Dimma Wurz J E R Θ X** Ꞩ: *cum ascendisset* (contra Fuld). — add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} Ephr Ta^{ned}. — add *also saen, statim*: Ta^{ar} Pep Harm 48[6]. — *ghelach* for *εκοπασεν*, ܫܠܐ, lat *cessavit*, exc *e: accidit, d: quievit*; Ta^{ar}: *quievit*, Ephr: *cessavit et quievit.*

32 Joh. vi. 21 *was . . . te lande*, cp. ܡܛܬ: sy^{c}, Ta^{ar}: *pervenit*, sah: *was moored.*

fol. 33[r]

1 *daer si wesen wouden* l. *εις ην υπηγον.* — add *alse dat sagen*: SH^{ned}.

2 Mt. xiv. 33 add *so quamen se*, *ελθοντες*: lat (exc *ff*$_1$) δ5 δ48ff ε014 ε93 *K* sy^{p} arm; add *προσελθοντες*: ε050 Ferr *I*^{Φa} (exc δ30) ε1443 sy^{sc} (ܡܛܘ l. ܐܬܘ) pal.

fol. 33r

F. 83 C. 103 de gods sone · MATH' MARC' · LUCAS · ‖ Alse ilic eñ sine yongren o Mt. 14, 34 Mc. 6, 53
uer waren so warense in: lant uan genesareth · / eñ alse dat Mt. 14, 35 Mc. 6, 54
uolc uan din lande uernam dat hi daer was · so senddense
tallen staden in dat lant eñ daden comen alle die sieke / eñ Mt. 14, 36
baden hem dat si doch de uesen uan sinen cledren mochtē
gherinen · eñ alle diene gherenen worden gheganst · JOH'ES

C. 103 God. ‖ When Jesus and his disciples / were on the other side, they were in the land of Genesareth. And when the / [5] people of that country learnt that he was there, they sent / to all places in the country and made all the sick come, and / prayed him that they might touch the fringes of his
C. 104 clothes; / and all who touched him were healed. ‖ The next day after he

3 *de gods sone* ∽ *filius dei*: *f g*$_1$ *Q W aur Dim* cum graecis; *filius dei*: Old-Lat^{rell} *μ* Vg^{rell} with δ5.

Mt. xiv. 34 *iesus ende sine yongren*, cp. *and when he*: sy^{c} *O** *Z** boh^{codd} all followed by: *they came*.

4 *genesareth*. From a complete collation of the evidence for the forms of this word in Mt. xiv. 34, Mc. vi. 53 and Lk. v. 1, which we cannot reproduce here, we may quote that the whole syriac tradition, including pal, (except Ta^{ar} cod B in Lk. v. 1) has in all three places the shorter form *gennesar*, and is followed in all places by *ff*$_2$; further Mt. xiv. 34: *gennesar*: Old-Lat (exc *f q*) Vg (exc *R*) Vg Capit and Par Lat 6^{4} δ5* ε133 (*genesar*: *b ff*$_1$ *g*$_1$ Fuld *E-P Θ J K M-T T V W* Zach Old-Germ; *genezar*: *L Q*; *gennasar*: *d*, γεννησαρ* δ5; *genessar*: Par Lat 6^{4}); in Mc. vi. 53: georg^{1} (*gennesare*) *b c ff*$_2$ *r* boh^{M} δ5 *E* (*genesar*) *Mm* (*genezar*); in Lk. v. 1f. *Z J* (Capit) *gat* (*genesar*) *r* (*gennesar*) *D* (*genitzar*). Zach 249B says: *Genesar quippe idem est quod Genesareth; sed a vicinitate lacus dicta est provincia terra Genesar seu terra Genesareth*. All other witnesses including Ta^{ned} text and Capit and Fuld in Lk. v. 1 have some form or other of *gennesareth*. — For a rarer occurrence of a similar Syriasm in Old-Lat. cp. *Lazar* in Joh. xi. 14 in *b d* (contra δ *s*), perhaps ad fin. lin. in Joh. xii. 9 in *a* (where elsewhere, 15 times, *lazarus* occurs) cp. Hoskier, Genesis of the Versions, I. 48, Rendel Harris, Study of Cod. Bezae, 183. For *genitzar* in *D* cp. *latzarus* in *D* passim both in Lk. and Joh.

5 Mt. xiv. 35 *uernam dat hi daer was* for *cognovissent eum* cp. Ta^{ar} (using Mc.): *cognovissent adventum Iesu*.

6 *tallen staden in dat lant* l. *in universam regionem illam*, cp. sy^{p}: *ad omnes vicos qui [erant] circa illos*.

7 Mt. xiv. 36 *doch* = κἂν (from Mc.), *vel* l. *tantum* in Mt.: Fuld lat (exc *e ff*$_1$). ∽ *tantum* a. *ut*: *e*; om *aeth*; add κἂν a. μόνον: ε050 δ254 ε288 Ferr δ30 etc. ε1216 ε17 ε351ff al sy^{p} arm *f* with δ48 δ371; Pep Harm 49^{5} *nou3th elles bot*.

8 *alle diene* for ὅσοι ἄν, *quicumque*, *quotquot* in Mt. sy^{s}: ܟܠ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕ (om ܟܠ: sy^{cp}); in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$: ܟܠ ܕ; sy^{p}: ܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕ; Pep Harm 49^{6}: *all po pat*, Old-Germ in Mt: *alle die*; in Mc. *die die*. — *worden gheganst*, *sanati sunt* for Lk. διεσώθησαν, lat *salvi* (*e ff*$_1$ *salvati*) *facti sunt*: sy^{cp} (ܐܬܐܣܝܘ) sah (contra boh); in Mc. *sanati*: sy^{p} *a B*. Ta^{ar} conflates '*were healed and made to live*'.

fol. 33r

C. 104 ‖ Des anders dags na din dat hi dat uolc hadde ghesaedt *Joh. 6,22*
in der wustinen dat selue uolk dat noch in die wustine
daer was · alst uernam dat des dags teuoren nemmeer
schepe en hadden aldaer ghewest dan allene dat schep
dar die yongren mede en wech gheuaren waren · so won
derde hen allen waer si ihesum uerloren hadden · / want si *Joh. 6,24*
wale wisten dat hi met sinen yongren nin was ghe
scheept · Doe saten si in andre schepe die dis dags wa *Joh. 6,23*
ren comen uan tiberien al daer ter stat daer si gheten
A. 75 hadden van din broden · eñ voeren ouer eñ sochten ihe *Joh. 6,25*
sum te capharnaum · / Eñ alse si quamen daer hi was
so spraken si hem toe eñ seiden · Mester wanneer quams *Joh. 6,26*
tu hir? / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen aldus · Ic seggu[a] ouer
waer dat gi mi sukt dan en es nit om die miraklen

a) *inter l.* amen

---

had satisfied the people / [10] in the desert, those same people who were still there in the desert, / when they heard that on the day before no more / ships had been there save only the ship / with which the disciples had gone away, / they all wondered where they had lost Jesus: for they / [15] well knew that he had not embarked with his disciples. / Then they sat in other ships which that day / had come from Tiberias to the place where they had eaten / of the loaves, and sailed across and sought Jesus / at Capharnaum. And when they came where he was, / [20] they spoke to him and said: Master, when camest / thou here? And Jesus answered them thus: I tell you verily, / that ye are seeking me is not on account

---

9ff Contrast this paraphrase with SH^{ned} which follow Fuld Vg closely.

10 Joh. vi. 22 om *quae stabat trans mare* with sy^{s} ut vid.

16 Joh. vi. 24 *saten*, Syriac idiom but sy has here ܣܠܩܘ or ܢܚܬܘ, cp. fol. 32r l. 27.

18 om *gratias agente domino: e a d* sy^{sc} arm ծ5 ծ505*; SH^{ned} *ende geloft onsen heren* i. e. *agen*tes l. *agen*te with *c* Aug Fuld Zach Vg$^{codd\ pl}$ Old-Germ. — *voeren ouer* l. *venerunt* cp. sy^{s}: *came to C. to the other side of the lake* and cp. next verse where sy^{s} L^{ned} Pep Harm omit *trans mare.* — *ende sochten* l. *quaerentes*: sy Ta^{ar}.

19 Joh. vi. 25 om *trans mare*: sy^{s} Pep Harm 48^{13}. — *ende quamen daer hi was* l. *cum invenissent eum* (*et invenerunt et* l. *cum invenissent: e a*; cp. *gat: cum invenissent et dixerunt*).

21 Joh. vi. 26 om *et dixit*: ƐI9; om *respondit et*: sy^{sc}.

22 add *dat, quia: E.* — om *amen*^{2}: sy^{s}. — add *dan en es nit*, cp. sy^{sc}: ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܛܠ ܕ (ܣ ad init.).

fol. 33r

die gi hebt ghesien · Mar om dat dat ghi hebt gheten
uan minen brode so dat ghi wordt ghesaedt · Mar ic
C. 105 seggv wat gi doet · || Staet na die spise die onuerganc *Joh. 6, 27*
lec es eñ die ewelke duren sal die v des menschen so
ne gheuen sal want dar toe heften de vader ghesendt · /
Doe spraken si hem noch ane eñ seiden · met welker *Joh. 6, 28*
hande dinge sele wi werken de werke gods · / Eñ ihc *Joh. 6, 29*
antwerdde hen aldus · Dats dat gods werc dat ghi
gheloeft an den ghenen din hi v ghesēdt heft · JOHAN
NES · MATH' · MARCUS · / Doe spraken si noch voert eñ seiden · *Joh. 6, 30*

fol. 33v

wat teekene togs du ons · dat wi sien mogen eñ wetē
dat ons behoert te gheloeuene an di? wat canstu wer
ken? / Onse[a] vordren aten hemelsch broet wilen in der w *Joh. 6, 31*

a) *inter l.* joh'

---

of the miracles / that ye have seen, but because ye have eaten / of my
C. 105 bread until ye were satisfied. But I / tell you what to do: || Strive for the food which is imperishable / and which shall last for ever, [the food] which the Son of man / will give you, for the Father has sent him for that purpose. / Then they spoke to him again and said: With what / sort of thing shall we perform the works of God? And Jesus / answered them thus: This is the work of God that ye / believe in him whom he has sent you. / Then they spoke still further and said:

fol. 33v

What tokens showest thou us that we may see and know / that it behoves us to believe in thee? What canst thou work? / Our ancestors ate heavenly

---

24 add *minen, meis*: SH[ned] Aug.

25 Joh. vi. 27 *staet na die spise die onuerganclec es*, ∽ *non* a. *perit*: *e f*, cp ∽ *μὴ* p. *βρῶσιν*[1]: δ2* Or Hil Trin Coll 8 col 972.

27 om *deus* p. *signavit*: *r E*.

28 Joh. vi. 28 *met welkerhande dinge* l. *quid faciemus*: SH[ned].

31 Joh. vi. 29 add *v, vobis*: SH[ned].

fol. 33v

1 Joh. vi. 30 om *οὐν*[2]: δ2 δ48f sah boh δ30 ε129f ε351 ε551 al Ta[ar] sy[sp] pal *l* Old-Germ[edd post]. — *togs du ons* l. *tu facis*: SH[ned] *l* (*ostendis* om *tu nobis*). — add *weten dat ons behoert te*: SH[ned].

2 *wat canstu werken?* om SH[ned] sy[s] *O** (litt. min).

3 Joh. vi. 31 *hemelsch broet* l. *manna*: SH[ned] Old-Germ[edd post passim], but Ta[ned] has *manna* in vs. 49.

fol. 33^v

ustinen also alse wi ghescreuen winden · broet uan den
hemele sendde hen got tetene · / Eñ ihc̄ antwerdde hen we *Joh. 6, 32*
der aldus · Ouer[a] waer seggic v · dat Moyses en gaf v nit
dat hemelsch broet · / want dats dat broet gods · dat co *Joh. 6, 33*
men es uan den hemele eñ houdt de werelt leuende · /
Doe spraken si noch voert eñ seiden · here dis broeds ghef *Joh. 6, 34*
ons gnoch altoes · / MATH' · MĀR · LUCAS · IOH' · Eñ ihc̄ antwerd *Joh. 6, 35*
de hen aldus · Ic ben dat broet des leuens · Die te mi comt
hem en sal nit hungren · eñ die in mi gheloeft hem en
C. 106 sal nemmermeer dorsten · ‖ dar omme seggic v dit · want *Joh. 6, 36*

a) inter l. am̄ am̄

---

bread of yore in the / desert; as we find written, God sent them bread
from / [5] heaven to eat. And Jesus answered them again / thus: Verily, I
say unto you that Moses did not give you / heavenly bread; for that
is the bread of God, which / is come from heaven and keeps the world
alive. / Then they spoke still further and said: Lord, give us always /
[10] enough of that bread. And Jesus answered / them thus: I am the bread
of life: he who comes to me / shall not hunger, and he who believes in
C. 106 me / shall never thirst. ‖ I tell you this because / ye see me and do not

---

5 *uan den hemele, ? coeli* l. *coelo* (Ps. 78[24]): Ephr 136 *D E-P*[mg] *Q R* ε110 (om εκ του), cp. Zach 250B i. l. *quasi dicant: Ne parvum quid putes manna quod psalmus vocat panem coeli.* — *sendde, misit* l. *dedit*: SH[ned]. — add *got, deus*: SH[ned]; add *dominus: R; dedisti* l. *dedit: c.* — SH[ned] om *tetene, manducare*: sy[s] (contra Ephr 136).

<u>Joh. vi. 32</u> *ende, et* l. *ergo*: SH[ned], om *autem*: sy[cp] *e m a l* q* ε56 ε87; *autem* l. *ergo: b r* arm.

7 L[ned] omits vs. 32[b], ουρανου ͡ ουρανου: δ505 ε226f ε351. — SH[ned] *mar mein vader es die* cp. sy[s]: *it is my Father* [*who*] ܐܒܝ ܗܘ l. ܐܒܐ, cp. vs. 26 fol. 33[r] l. 22 and sy[p] vs. 32[a] ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܘܫܐ, *it is not Moses* [*who*].

8 <u>Joh. vi. 33</u> *ende houdt de werelt leuende* = SH[ned] for *et dat vitam mundo*. This looks like a translation of ܐܚܝ l. ܝܗܒ ܚܝ̈ܐ cp. sy[c]: ܘܝܗܒ ܗܘ ܚܝܘܬܗ ܠܥܠܡܐ.

9 <u>Joh. vi. 34</u> ∽ *dis broeds . . . altoes*: SH[ned] C[10]. — add *gnoch*.

10 <u>Joh. vi. 35</u> *ende, et* l. *ergo: f ff₂*; *autem* l. *ergo*: SH[ned] Vg (exc *E*) ***K***; om ουν: Ta[ar] sy δ1 ε014 ε56 ε376 ε1279 ε351 ε178 pal boh *e a b r*.

13 *nemmermeer* l. *non . . unquam* cp. *non . . amplius: d; in aeternum* l. *unquam*: Vg[c e] δ48 sy[sp]: ܠܐ ܠܥܠܡ; sy[c]: ܠܐ ܠܡܬܘܡ.

fol. 33^{v}

gi mi siet · eñ ane mi nin gheloeft · JOHANNES · / Al[a] dat mi *Joh. 6, 37*
myn vader ghegheuen heft · dat salte mi comen eñ den
ghenen die te mi comt en salic nit ut yagen / want ịc̣ *Joh. 6, 38*
ic ben comen uan den hemele nit om minen wille te
doene mar den wille myns uader die mi hir neder ghe
sendt heft · / Mar dat[b] eñ dats de wille myns uader dat *Joh. 6, 39*
ic nin late uerloren werden dat hi mi ghegheuen heft
mar dat ict doe weder op herstaen in den yoncsten da
A. 76 ge · / Eñ dats de wille myns uader dat igewelc die siet *Joh. 6, 40*
den sone · eñ ane hem gheloeft hebbe dat ewleke leuen
eñ ic salne don op herstaen in den yongsten dage · JOHES ·

a) *in mg.* om̄e q̄ dat mi pater — b) *in mg.* ict doe weder opherstaen in den yongsten daghe

---

believe in me. All that / 15 my Father has given me shall come to me, and him / who comes to me I shall not expel, for / I am come from heaven not in order to do my will, / but the will of my Father, who has sent me down here. / But that[a] is the will of my Father that / 20 I do not allow that to perish which he has given me, / but that I make it to arise again on the last day. / And this is the will of my Father that whosoever sees / the Son and believes in him may have eternal life / and I will make him

a) *in mg.*: I make it arise again on the last day.

---

14 Joh. vi. 36 om *και*^{1}: sy sah *e f D M-T* ε253 ε71 ε77. — *siet, videtis* l. *vidistis:* SH^{ned} sy^{c} *a*. — add *ane mi, μοι* p. *πιστευετε*: ε014 δ4 ε371 Chrys $^{1}/_{1}$ (e contra om *με* p. *εωρακατε*: sy^{sc} *e a b q gat E* δ2 δ4 ε1110 ε291).

15 Joh. vi. 37 add *myn, meus* p. *pater:* Ta^{at} sy^{cp}. — *ghegheuen heft, dedit* l. *dat: f* ε1094. The margin of L^{ned} has *dat* from the Vg.

17 Joh. vi. 38 *comen, veni* l. *descendi:* Aug (but Ta^{ned} adds *hir neder* in next line).

18 *myns vader, patris mei* l. *eius:* sy^{s}, *patris:* sy^{c} *f*, add *patris* p. *misit me: e (pater*, om Cyp $^{2}/_{3}$) *d a ff*$_{2}$ *r* δ5 ε133 ε253 ε351 ε95 ε371 ε1386 pal A^{4} ε1016 Tert Did Ath Bas. — add *hir neder* cp. supra l. 17.

19 Joh. vi. 39 om *qui misit me:* SH^{ned} cp. vs. 40. — om *με* vs. 38 and om *με* vs. 39, see Von Soden and cp. sy^{s}.

20 Ta^{ned} does not reproduce the Semitic idiom *παν ο .. μη .. εξ αυτου, omne quod .. non .. ex eo.* The full phrase *omne quod .. non quicquam:* sy^{sc} *b q f*, *nihil: a ff*$_{2}$ Old-Germ, *μηδεν* l. *εξ αυτου*: δ5 sy^{s} [illegible].

22 Joh. vi. 40 om *του πεμψαντος με*: sy^{cp} *e a b q* **H** δ5f ε93 *I*^{π} al Clem Al Tert Ath Chrys; add SH^{ned} pal δ6 ε76 Ferr ε178f Zach Wn^{c}; *του πεμψαντος με* l. *του πατρος μου*: **K**.

fol. 33v

C. 107 MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS. || Doe begonsten die yoden te murmer ne onder hen uan din dat hi ghesegt hadde. Ic ben dat broet dat comt uan den hemele / eñ spraken aldus · En es dit nit ihosefs sone dis uader eñ moeder wi wale kennen? wat meint hi dan dar met dat hi segg · Ic ben comen van den hemele? / Op dese wart so antwerdde ihc eñ sprac aldus · JOHES · En murmureert nit onder v van minen warden · / want ic seggv · noch meer [a] · dat nimē

Joh. 6, 41 — Joh. 6, 42 — Joh. 6, 43 — Joh. 6, 44

fol. 34r

en mach te mi comen · myn uader die mi ghesendt heft

a) *in mg.* Nemo p̄t venire ad me.

C. 107 arise on the last day. / **25** Then the Jews began to murmur / among themselves on account of that which he had said, I am the / bread that comes from heaven; and they spoke thus: / Is this not Joseph's son, whose father and mother we / know well? What does he mean then by saying: I am / **30** come from heaven? To these words Jesus answered / and spoke thus: Do not murmur among yourselves / about my words; for I say unto you yet more, that no one

fol. 34r

may come to me unless my Father who has sent me / draw him to me:

---

25 Joh. vi. 41 *begonsten te m.* for imperf. *murmurabant*, cp. vs. 52.

26 add *onder hen* (cp. vs. 43): SH^{ned} (*onder een ander*). — *van din* for ambiguous *de illo*, *e m*: *de eo*, *b*: *de eo eo*, sy^{s}: ܕ ܥܠ l. ܕ ܥܠܘܗܝ; om περι αυτου: δ505.

28 Joh. vi. 42 om *iesus*: δ371 ε133 ε1444f ε72 ε551 ε19 ε351 ε1386 ε541 al C N boh^{codd} arm *b c g R gat Dim Durm* Eus Ath Chrys.

29 *wat meint hi dan darmet dat* for *quomodo*: SH^{ned} (om *darmet*); cp. add *nunc*: *D R Dim* boh^{codd} arm aeth; νυν l. ουν: δ1 δ3 δ014 ε5 boh^{codd} ε050 pal arm; δε l. νυν: sy^{p}; om νυν: *e a* sy^{sc} sah ε376 δ260. — *hi*, om αυτος: H (exc δ2 δ6 ε76 ε376) δ5f ε93 ε337 I^{κ} δ505 ε368 ε129 ε1386 A^{4} C N *a ff$_2$ q* sy^{sc} Chrys Cyr. — om οτι p. λεγει: SH^{ned} δ2 ε050 Ferr.

31 Joh. vi. 43 *onder v*, *inter vos* l. *invicem*: SH^{ned} *a b d f q*.

32 add *van minen warden want ic seggv noch meer*, cp. Joh. xvi. 19. — add *want*, *enim*: SH^{ned} sy$_{c}$.

fol. 34r

1 Joh. vi. 44 L om lapsu: *nisi* a. *pater*. — Syriasm in *e*: add *quem* p. *nisi* cp. sy^{sc} ܐܠܐ ܐܢܫ ܕܢܓܕ ܠܗ, contr. sy^{p} ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܢܓܕܝܘܗܝ. — *myn*, add μου p. πατηρ: ε1444 ε87 sah Hil Chrys Cyr.

en trekkene te mi · eñ din hi te mi trekt din salic don
op herstaen in den yongsten dage · / hets gheschreuen in *Joh. 6, 45*
den propheten dat alle de liede noch selen syn gods
leerkinder · So wie so gods leerkint es eñ sine leeringe
hoert dats deghene die te mi comt · / Nit dat den vader *Joh. 6, 46*
ie imen ghesach dan de ghene die uan gode es ghesendt ·
hi es die den uader ghesien heft · / Over[a] waer seggic v *Joh. 6, 47*
die ane mi gheloeft · hi sal hebben dat eeweleke leuen · /

a) inter l. am̄ am̄

---

and I shall cause him whom he draws to me / to arise on the last day. It is written in / the prophets that all the people one day shall be disciples of God. / [5] Whosoever is a disciple of God and hears his teaching, / that is the one who comes to me. Not that any one / ever saw the Father, except him who was sent by God, / he is the one who has seen the Father. Verily I say unto you: / He that believes in me shall have eternal

---

2 add *te mi, ad me* p. *traxerit: e*, Ephr 137 cod B; *ad ipsum:* Ephr 137 cod A Clem Al (see Bernard, Texts and Studies V. 5 p. 56). Both readings contra sy lat Gk^{rell} SH^{ned}. — add *din .. din, quem trahit ad me.*

3 Joh. vi. 45 L^{ned} omits *enim* p. *scriptum est;* add *enim:* sy *e a b f ff₂ r aur* Aug boh^{codd}.

4 *den propheten*, plur. S^{ned} *prophete* sing with Ta^{ar} sy *b* cp. in Mt. ii. 23 S^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy *k a b f ff₂ l* pal sah ½. — *dat, quia*, l. *et:* SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p}; om *et:* sy^{sc} *D M-T* ς. — add *de liede, homines:* SH^{ned} cp. Zach 252C *omnes homines illius regni, i. e. christianae fidei, erunt docibiles dei.* — *gods leerkinder*, for διδακτοι θεου, lat *docibiles dei*, sy [illegible].

5 om ουν: sy^{s} lat (exc *q*) **H** (exc ε76f) δ5f ε129f ε19 ε541f C N al Orig. — *so wie so. quicumque* l. *omnis:* Zach 252C (in comm.). *gods leerkint es ende sine leeringe hoert* l. SH^{ned} *gehoert heift ende geleert van den vader; audit* (cp. Joh. iii. 29, v. 24) l. *audivit: e a b d g q* δ *D E E-P O^{b} R W gat μ Dim Durm* sy Zach 252C (in comm) **K**; *discit* l. *didicit:* sy Zach 252C (in comm). — *gods*, θεου l. πατρος: ε1279. — add *ab eo* p. *didicit:* Ta^{ar} sy^{sp}; ∽ *a patre* p. *didicit:* Old-Germ Zach 252C (in comm.: *quicunque audit et discit a Patre venit ad me. Sed ne quis se excuset sic: Nunquam vidi Patrem, quomodo disco ab eo? subdit ..*). — add *sine leeringe* cp. add την αληθειαν p. μαθων: δ4.

7 Joh. vi. 46 add *ghesendt* = SH^{ned}.

8 Joh. vi. 47 om *overwaer, amen*² (contra SH^{ned}) cp. infra l. 21. — add *ane mi:* lat sy_{p} **K** al, add *in deum:* sy^{sc}. — *sal hebben, habebit* l. *habet:* SH^{ned} *D.*

fol. 34r

Ic ben dat broet des leuens · / vwe uordren aten dat man *Joh. 6, 48, 49*
na in der wustinen · eñ nochtan syn si doet · / Mar hir *Joh. 6, 50*
es dat broet dat uten hemele comen es · eñ so wi so
dis broeds eten sal hi en sal nit steruen · / Ic[a] ben dat le *Joh. 6, 51*
uende · broet dat uan den hemele comen es · eñ so wie so
van desen broede eten sal · hi sal eeuleke leuen · eñ dat
broet dat ic gheuen sal om der werelt leuen dats mi
jns selues uleesch · / Doe begonsten die yoden onder *Joh. 6, 52*

a) *in mg.* ego sū panis viuus

---

life. / [10] I am the bread of life. Your ancestors ate manna / in the desert, and nevertheless they are dead. But here / is the bread that has come from heaven, and whosoever / shall eat of this bread shall not die. I am the living / bread that has come from heaven, and whosoever / [15] shall eat of this bread shall live eternally: and the / bread that I shall give for the life of the world is my / own flesh. Then the Jews began / to dispute

---

10 Joh. vi. 49 *manna* with the common text; *panem* l. *manna:* sy^{c} Clem Al; add *panem: e a b d r* δ5. Ta^{ned} has *hemelsch broet* for *manna* in vs. 31; Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$: *hymelbrot* in vs. 31, 49 and 58.

12 Joh. vi. 50 *dat uten hemele comen es, qui de coelo descendit* l. *descendens*: sy sah boh aeth arm *e m a b d f ff$_2$ q r C E T X gat* Old-Germ. — *ende so wi so .. sal, et qui(cumque)* for ἵνα τις φάγῃ .. καί: H^{ned} Old-Germ^{edd} (om *et*); S^{ned} *dat so wie: ut qui: e m* Old-Germ^{codd}; add *si* a. *quis*, om *et* a. *non*: Ephr 137B (om *ut* a. *si*) lat^{rell} (exc *q*) δ5^{c} sah; om *et* only: *q*; sy^{c} [sic] ܕܢܐܟܘܠ ܐܢܫ ܡܢܗ ܘܢܡܘܬ; Ephr 137A *si quis ex eo mand. num et morietur* (Old-Germ^{codd} *daz der do isset von im nit stirbt*; Old-Germ^{edd}: *der do isst von diesem brot der stirbt nit*).

13 *dis broeds* l. *ex eo*: Old-Germ^{edd} (contra SH^{ned}).

14 Joh. vi. 51 *leuende broet, panis vivus; panis vitae:* Ta^{ar} pal^{b} *a J* Capit ε93 ε110 ε1054; om ὁ ζῶν: ε1279. — *comen es, descendit* l. *descendi:* sy^{sc} pal^{a} *b d ff$_2$* Zach Wn 351A comm (not text in 253D). — add *ende, et* (contra SH^{ned}): Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} aeth (om *si*); add *ut*: sy^{c}, add οὖν: δ5 (contra *d*).

15 add *ende, et* (omitting δέ): *m* Vg; *autem* l. *et: e q* Cypr sah; *enim* l. *et: f*; om καί and δέ: *a b r* δ Orig $^{1}/_{2}$.

16 ↶ *pro mundi vita* a. *caro* (contra SH^{ned}): *m* Tert δ2.

17 *uleesch, caro.* Ta^{ned} shows no trace of the reading *corpus*: Ta^{ar} sy Aphr I 967 (vs. 54) *m a*. Ta^{ar} sy have *corpus* throughout; *m a* in vs. 51, 52, 53 but not in 54, 55, 56; *aur* in vs. 52; *q* in vs. 55, 56; *a d ff$_2$* δ5 Victorinus in adicio to vs. 56; Pep Harm 48^{24} but not 48^{30}; cp. Joh. i. 14 sy^{sc} Aphr $^{2}/_{2}$: ܦܓܪܐ, but Ephr sy^{p} pal ܒܣܪܐ.

Joh. vi. 52 *begonsten .. te* for imperfect.

fol. 34^r

hen te tuistene uan din warden die ihc hadde ghespro
A. 77 ken eñ seidē aldus · hoe mach ons dese syn vleesch
gheuen tetene? / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen eñ seide aldus · *Joh. 6,53*
C. 108 ‖ Ouer waer[a] seggic v dat gi engheen leuen en selt
hebben in v hen si dat ghi ett dat vleesch uan des
menschen sone · / Die myn uleesch ett eñ myn bloet *Joh. 6,54*
drinkt die sal hebben dat eeuleke leuen · eñ ic sal
ne don op herstaen in den yongsten dage · / [b]want myn *Joh. 6,55*
vleesch dats ene ghewarege spise eñ myn bloet dats
en ghewarech dranc · / Die[c] mijn vleesch ett eñ myn *Joh. 6,56*
bloet drinkt hi woent in mi · eñ ic in hem / also ghe *Joh. 6,57*

a) *inter l.* am̄ am̄ — b) *in mg.* joh' math. m̄r. lucas Caro mea vē est cibus — c) *inter l.* johannes

---

among themselves about the words that Jesus had / spoken, and said thus: How may this one give us his flesh / [20] to eat? And Jesus answered them
C. 108 and said thus: / ‖ Verily I say unto you, that ye shall have no life / in you unless ye eat the flesh of the / Son of man. He that eats my flesh and drinks my blood / shall have eternal life; and I will / [25] make him arise on the last day, for my flesh is a veritable food and my blood is / a veritable drink. He that eats my flesh and drinks my / blood dwells in me and I in him. Even as / the living Father has sent me, and I live /

---

18 *tuistene, litigabant* = S^ned; *kriegen*: H^ned Old-Germ cp. *e*: *discertabantur*, *m*: *conmiserunt* contra lat^rell: *litigabant* for εμαχοντο; sy: ܢܨܘ, *quarreled.*

19 *ende seiden* l. *dicentes*: sy. — add *syn*, αυτου: Ta^ar sy pal lat (exc *d ff₂*) arm aeth δ1 ε5 ε1016 sah boh δ30 ε1444 δ469 Chrys; add εαυτου a. σαρκα: *I^β*. — ∽ *ons dese*, ημιν ουτος: δ2 δ3 ε93 *I^κ* A⁴ pal Orig, ∽ την σαρκα δουναι: *e m a c ff₂ q aur* Vg.

20 Joh. vi. 53 *ende* (contra SH^ned: *daromme*) *et* l. *ergo*: *m*; *autem* l. *ergo*: *b d ff₂ r* sy^sp pal ε190; om *ergo* Ta^ar sy^c *e f* boh δ260 Zach-Wn.

21 om *amen*²: *pal*. — *leuen*, add αιωνιον: δ2 ε207 *H* Zach 505D. — ∽ *gi engheen leuen en selt hebben in v* contra SH^ned; *selt hebben*, *habebitis* l. *habetis*: Ta^ar Old-Lat Cypr Aug Fuld Zach (text and comm.) 254D 505D. Vg^codd pl *J* Capit.

23 om *et biberitis eius sanguinem* (contra SH^ned): *J* Par lat 6⁴ Capit.

24 Joh. vi. 54 *sal hebben*, *habebit* l. *habet*: *m* (*codd. aliq.*) *b D*.

26 Joh. vi. 55 *ene ghewarege*, *verus* l. *vere*: H^ned Old-Germ^codd edd pr *q E T Mm* sah boh arm ***H*** (exc. δ2* ε76f) ε93 ε337 *I^κ* Ferr (exc. ε1211) δ30 ε86 ε129f ε253^c ε351 ε1443 al C N Clem Al Orig Eus Bas Chrys contra S^ned Old-Lat (exc *q*) sy pal δ2* δ5 etc.

28 Joh. vi. 56 *woent* l. *manet*: SH^ned; cp. Aphr. I. 161³: ܗܘ ܥܡܪ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ.

fol. 34r

like alse mi ghesendt heft de leuende uader eñ ic le
ue in den uader also sal die mi eten sal · leuen in mi /
Dits dat broet dat uan den hemele hir af comen *Joh. 6, 58*
es · dit en es nit ghelyc den broede dat vwe uordren

fol. 34v

aten die doet syn · want die dit broet eten sal · hi sal eeule
C. 109 ke leuen · ‖ Dese wart sprac ihc in de synagoghe daer hi *Joh. 6, 59*
dat volc leerde in capharnaum · / mar en groet deel van *Joh. 6, 60*
den ghenen die hem plagen te uolgene alse si dese wart

---

30 in the Father, even so shall he that shall eat me live in me. / This is the bread that has come down here from heaven: / this is not like unto the bread that your ancestors

fol. 34v

ate, who are dead; for he that shall eat this bread shall live eternally. /
C. 109 ‖ Jesus spoke these words in the synagogue where he / taught the people in Capharnaum. But a large part of / those who used to follow him, when

---

Joh. vi. 57 *in . . . in*; SH^{ned}: *dor, per: b r* Hil Trin 935, 937; Gk.: δια (c. acc.),
30 *propter*: lat^{rell}; sy: ܡܛܠ; Old-Germ: *umb*. — *also* l. *ende* of SH^{ned} lat (om *J*). — *eten sal, manducabit* l. *manducat: a; manducaverit: b r; ediderit: e; accipit: d* δ5. — om *et*^{3}: *C E* Old-Germ; om *et*^{2,3}: sy^{sc} (contra Ta^{ar} sy^{p}).
Joh. vi. 58 *dit en es nit ghelyc* for *non sicut* (SH^{ned} *niet also*) cp. sy: ܠܐ ܗܘܐ
32 ܐܝܟ. — add *den broede* cp. add *manna* p. *manduc.*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal lat (exc *e d*) arm aeth *K*; add ܗ ܗܘ: sy^{sc} sy$^{p\ 7,\ 8c,\ 12,\ 14}$; ܗ only: sy^{p} rell.

fol. 34v

Joh. vi. 58 *die* l. *ende* contra SH^{ned}. — add *want, enim* contra SH^{ned}, add
1 *autem: f D, vero: b*. — *dit broet*, but SH^{ned} *van desen brode* with sy^{sc} Ta^{ar} sy$^{p\ codd\ (7)}$ pal^{b}. — *eten sal, manducabit* l. τρωγων: sy^{sc} contra SH^{ned} sy$^{p\ rell}$.
Joh. vi. 59 *dese wart* contra *dit, haec* of SH^{ned} lat etc. — *sprac* l. *seide*, cp.
2 ελαλησεν l. ειπεν: ε93 *I*^{M}. — add *iesus* contra SH^{ned}. — add *sabbato*: Ta^{it} (Venezia Marc. 4975; see Prof. Vaccari, *Biblica*, 1931, p. 350) δ5 *a d ff*$_{2}$ *g r aur H* Θ Aug Old-Germ^{codd}.
3 add *dat volc* contra SH^{ned}. — *mar, sed* l. *ergo*, cp. sy: ܘ, *et*; om ε1266.
Joh. vi. 60 *en groet deel . . uolgene*, paraphrase, contrast SH^{ned} which renders Vg literally.
4 add *dese wart*, add *dese redene*: SH^{ned}.
alse si . . hadden ghehoert, sy^{c}: *when they heard*; sy^{p}: *who heard, qui audissent* l. *audientes: q*.

fol. 34[v]

haddē ghehoert so seiden si aldus · Dits ene harde tale ·
wie mach sosgedane redene hoeren? · / Mar ihc die wale *Joh. 6, 61*
wiste dat si hir af murmurden hi sprac hen toe eñ sei
de aldus · warumme schandalizeern v dese wart? / wat *Joh. 6, 62*
seldi dan seggen alse ghi selt sien des mensche sone op[a]
varen daer hi tirst was? · IOH · MATH' · MARC' · / De gheest es *Joh. 6, 63*
die leuende makt · dat vleesch en es nirgren toe goet · Die
wart die ic v ṣẹ gesegt hebbe dats en gheest eñ en leuē /
IOH'ES · Mar hir syn deghene onder v die minen warden *Joh. 6, 64*
nin gheloeuen · want hi wiste wale van beghinne wie de

a) *in mg.* ioh math mc

---

they had heard these words, / said thus: This is a hard saying; / who can hear this kind of talk? But Jesus, who knew well that they murmured of this, spoke to them and said / thus: Why do these words offend you? What / then shall ye say when ye see the Son of man go / up where he was at first? It is the Spirit / that quickens, the flesh is not good for anything: the / words that I have spoken to you, they are a spirit and a life. / But here are those among you who do not believe my words. / For

---

5 Joh. vi. 61 om *εν εαυτω* (contra SH^{ned}): sy^{sc} ε410 ε541 C; ∽ a. *ιησους*: ε190 ε1110; ∽ *εν εαυτοις* p. *οτι*: *d* δ5. — *si* l. *sine jongere* (contra SH^{ned}).

8 add *warumme, quid:* SH^{ned}. — *dese wart* l. *hoc.*

Joh. vi. 62 *wat . . dan . . alse* = SH^{ned} for *si ergo; quid cum ergo: ff$_2$**, *quid cum: l; quid si: e b d q; quod si: a;* Zach 257B (comm): *cum videritis Filium hominis ascendentem ubi erat prius, certe vel tunc videbitis, quia non eo modo quo putatis erogat corpus suum. Certe vel tunc intelligetis quia gratia eius non consumitur morsibus. Nulla quaestio hic esset si ita dixisset: Si videritis Filium Dei ascendentem ubi erat prius.*

11 Joh. vi. 63 *leuende makt* for *vivificat.* SH^{ned} *doet leven* cp. sy ܡܚܝܐ. — S^{ned} add *want, nam* a. *caro: a b ff$_2$ l aur* Old-Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$, add *autem: D* Zach 373C Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$; add ܐܘ, *or*: sy^{c}, add ܘ, *and*: Ta^{ar} Bar Hebr; sy^{s}: *He is the spirit which giveth life to the body, but ye say, The body nothing profiteth.* — H^{ned} adds *ende bloed* p. *vleesch*, cp. *corpus* l. *caro:* Ta^{ar} sy. — *nirgren, nihil* l. *non . . quicquam: e a b d f q r aur D* Tert Aug Zach 273C.

12 *dats* (contra S^{ned}), *est* l. *sunt:* Ta^{ar} *e b d ff$_2$ l q r D* Zach 273C; om *εστιν*^{2}: SH^{ned} *b f* sy^{s} arm δ2 ε551 Zach 273C; om *εστιν*^{2} lat (exc *d q E*) Old-Germ; *word* (sing): Ta^{ar} arm aeth, cp. Zach 273C: *spiritus est et vita quod dixi(t).*

13 Joh. vi 64 add *hir.* — add *minen warden, verba mea.*

14 *hi* l. *iesus:* SH^{ned} *l; deus: R; σωτηρ:* δ2. — Fuld Zach omit vs. 64^{b}.

fol. 34v

ghene waren die gheloeuech bliuen souden eñ oc wie deghene was diene uercopen soude · IOH'ES · MATH' · MARCUS ·

C. 110 ‖ Doe sprac hi noch voert eñ seide aldus · hir omme waest *Joh. 6,65*
dat ic v seide · dat nimen te mi comen en mach hen si

A. 78 hem ghegheuen uan minen uader · / Na dire uren so tro- *Joh. 6,66*
cken achter uele sire yongren eñ en wandelden nemmeer
met hem · IOH'ES · MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS · / Doe sprac ihc toten *Joh. 6,67*
tueleuen wildi oc enwege gaen? / Eñ symon petrus *Joh. 6,68*
antwerdde eñ sprac aldus · here te wien sele wi gaen?
Du hefs de wart des eeulecs leuens / eñ wi gheloeuen *Joh. 6,69*

---

he well knew from the beginning who / [15] were those that would remain

C. 110 faithful, and also who / was the one that would sell him. / ‖ Then he spoke still further and said thus: It was for this reason / that I said to you that no one can come to me unless / it be given to him by my Father. After that hour / [20] many of his disciples drew back and walked no more / with him. Then Jesus spoke to the / twelve: Will ye also go away? And Simon Peter / answered and spoke thus: Lord, to whom shall we go? / thou

---

15 *die gheloeuech bliven souden, qui credituri essent* l. *qui essent credentes: q r (c: qui credituri essent in eum* l. *quis traditurus esset*; add *in eum: D Dim f*). — om μη: Vg^codd^ (exc *V*) ϛ S Old-Germ^codd^ Aug δ2 ε1279 ε1023 ε1043 ε371 ε87 N[11] *em gat aur Dim*; om *qui essent credentes et: e* sy^sc^ an omission by homoioteleuton in the syriac ܠܗ~ܠܗ, but not so in *e*. — add *oc, etiam* contra SH^ned^.

16 *uercopen, venditurus* l. *traditurus*, here and in chs. 35, 226, but not in vs. 71 or elsewhere; see supra ad fol. 12r l. 29; SH^ned^ *verraden*, passim.

19 Joh. vi. 65 *minen*, add μου p. πατρος: SH^ned^ Vg Old-Germ. **K** δ3^c^ ε014 δ48 ε76ff contra δ1 δ2 δ3* ε56 δ5 ε050 ε1211 ε350 *a b ff₂ l* Cypr sy^sc^.

Joh. vi. 66 *na dire uren* = S^ned^, for *ex hoc*, εκ τουτου; H^ned^ *na dier tyt*; add *tempore*: *f*; sy^sp^ Ta^ar^ render εκ τουτου by ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܡܠܬܐ, which means the same as ܡܢ ܗܕܐ without addition of ܡܠܬܐ. This makes the addition of του λογου: ε1043 ε350 ε449 boh^F1*^ clearly a Syriasm.

22 Joh. vi. 68 *ende, et*: aeth contra SH^ned^ *(doe) l q* Vg *(ergo)* **K** (ουν); om δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 ε050 ε93 *I*^κ^ Ferr al sy pal *e a c ff₂ l Dim μ fossat* Tert Cypr.

23 *antwerdde ende sprac aldus*, add *et dixit*: sy^p^ Ta^ar^ *(b) ff₂ r* aeth Cypr *(dicens)*; *dixit* l. *respondit*: sy^sc^ δ5. — *sele wi gaen, ibimus* l. απελευσομεν: lat (exc Tert *discedimus*). *e*: *imus* l. *ibimus*.

24 *de wart, verba* with all texts exc sy^sc^ Cypr: *verbum* (SH^ned^: *du hebs woort*).
Joh. vi. 69 *gheloeuen, credimus* l. *credidimus*: SH^ned^ Old-Germ. *e c ff₂ l r* δ *aur Dim* Vg^codd edd^ Tert Cypr^bis^ Fuld (contra Zach).

fol. 34^v

eñ kennen dat tu best xp̄c gods sone · IOHANNES / Eñ Joh. 6, 70
ilic antwerdde aldus · En hebbic v tueleuen nit ghe
kosen? eñ en wetti nit dat een van v · en duvel es? /
Dit seide hi van iudase symoens schariots · Dese was Joh. 6, 71
een van den tueleuen die ne sider verrit · LUCAS MATH'·
F.84 C. 111 || Alse ilic dese wart ghesproken hadde so bat hem en Lk. 11, 37

---

hast the words of the eternal life; and we believe / [25] and know that thou art Christ, the Son of God. And / Jesus answered thus: Have I not chosen you twelve, / and know ye not that one of you is a devil? / This he said of Judas the son of Simon Iscariot: this was / one of the twelve, who
C. 111 afterwards betrayed him. / || [30] When Jesus had spoken these words, a Pharisee

---

25 om *του ζωντος* p. *θεου*: δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 δ5f ε93 *I** (exc ε288 ε346^c) ε190 C lat (exc *ff*$_2$ *q r* Cypr $^2/_3$) sy^{sc} arm sah boh.

26 Joh. vi. 70 om *eis* p. *respondit*: *e b c d l r* δ5 arm boh.

27 *een van v*, ∽ *unus ex vobis*: *e* (*unus est ex vobis*) *b* (*unus tamen ex vobis*) *c d f ff*$_2$ *q r aur D E* Aug δ2^c δ5.

28 Joh. vi. 71 *symoens* om SH^{ned} with sy^s sah$^\beta$. In xiii. 2 *simonis* is omitted by L^{ned}, sah$^{m'}$ and *m* (Old-Lat); in xiii. 26 by boh^{LM} arm. ∽ *dese was* etc., cp. Ta^{ar}: *qui cum esset ex duodecim*. SH^{ned} also ∽ but begins: *want hi was* etc. — *scharioths*. It may be useful to give here the full evidence of the spelling of the name in L^{ned}: *scharioth* in Mt. xxvi. 14 and Lk. vi. 16, *schariots* John vi. 71, *scharioths* John xiii. 2, *schariothis* John xii. 4, xiii. 26, xiv. 22. SH^{ned} read *scariot* in all places, exc Lk. vi. 16 John vi. 71 *schariot*. Fuld and the Irish Vulgate MSS. and Zach Wn: *scariothis*; John xii. 4 *e*: *schariotha*. For John vi. 71 the evidence is *schariots*: L^{ned}; *schariot*: SH^{ned}; *scarioth*: *e* (om *s*) *a d b ff*$_2$ δ5; *scariothis*: Fuld *D E-P Q R got Mm Dim Deer* (*sar-*) Old-Germ; *απο καρυωτου*: δ2* ε050 Ferr sy$^{h\,mg}$ cp. *d* δ5 Old-Germ in John xii. 4, xiii, 2, 26, xiv. 22, also *e* in xiii. 2 and Wycl in xiv. 22; sy^{sp} Aphr I 956 cod A arm: ܣܟܪܝܘܛܐ. The name is always so spelt in sy^s. Only three of the eleven places where the name occurs in the Gospels are extant in sy^c. Of these in John xiv. 22 the name is omitted by sy^{sc}; in the other two, Lk. xxii. 3 and John vi. 71 sy^c reads ܐܣܟܪܝܘܛܐ. The MSS. of sy^p are divided; ܣܟܪܝܘܛܐ is much the commoner form. For details cp. Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., II 314 where he adds: 'It is fairly evident that the Syriac versions do not profess to interpret the name *Iscariot*'. Old-Germ^{codd} Mc. xiv. 10, John xii. 4, xiii. 2, 26, xiv. 22 *iudas von scarioth*, cp. *d* in John. xiv. 22: *qui a scariotes*. In Pep Harm the name occurs only once: *skaryott* (75^{13}).

30 Lk. xi. 37 *Alse Jesus dese wart ghesproken hadde*. SH^{ned} only: *doe*, cp. om *εν τω λαλησαι*: sy^{sc} (*και* l. *δε*) *d* δ5. — add *dese wart*, Old-Germ^{codd} *dese dink*,

fol. 34ᵛ

phariseus · dat hi quame eten met hem· eñ ilic dede al so · / Eñ alse hi gheseten was so begonste die pharise *Lk. 11, 38*

fol. 35ʳ

us te peinsene in hem seluen · warumme dat hem ilic nit

F. 85 ghedwegen en hadde uor den etene · / want[a] de phariseuse *Mc. 7, 3*

eñ die yoden en eten nit sine hebben tirst dikke hare han

a) *inter l.* marc'.

---

begged him / that he should come and eat with him, and Jesus did so. / And when he was seated, the Pharisee began

fol. 35ʳ

to think within himself why Jesus had not / washed himself before the meal, for the Pharisees / and the Jews do not eat unless they first have often /

---

add *haec: e ff₂ g i* ε050 *I*ᴹ Ferr ε121 ε1043f ε1226 ε178f ε1353 ε1416 al 2 arm aeth; cp. Aug Cons Ev 2, 39, 86: *non autem ait cum haec loqueretur sed cum loqueretur, nam si dixisset cum haec loqueretur, neccessario cogeret intelligere hoc ordine non tantun a se fuisse narrata verum et a domine gesta.* — *so bat, rogavit* or = ? *petiit; e: petit ab eo,* cp. sy [illegible] [illegible]; cp. δ5: εδεηθη δε αυτου. add *quame*: SHⁿᵉᵈ cp. ch. 115 Joh. iv. 31; add *venit ..et* a. *rogavit*: Taᵃʳ. — *met, cum* l. *apud: a b d ff₂ i q* δ5. —

31 add *ende Jhesus dede also:* SHⁿᵉᵈ.

32 <u>Lk. xi. 38</u> *ende alse hi gheseten was* for εισελθων δε ανεπεσεν, cp. syˢ: *and when he sat down (to meat).*

begonste die phar. te peinsene in hemseluen, coepit cogitare in semetipso; cp. syᶜ: *and that Phar. had begun saying in his mind* (syˢ: *they wondered*); *coepit intra se reputans dicere:* lat (exc *f*) δ5 ε192ff; *d: coepit cogitare in semetipso dicens;* Marcᵗᵉʳᵗ: *retractabat penes se.* — om ιδων: syˢᶜ lat (exc. *f*) Marcᵗᵉʳᵗ δ5 ε192ff. — om *dicens*: SHⁿᵉᵈ syˢ.

fol. 35ʳ

1 <u>Lk. xi. 38</u> *warumme* (contra SHⁿᵉᵈ *dat*), *quare* l. *quia:* syˢᶜ (syᶜ oratio recta) lat (exc *a f*) Marcᵗᵉʳᵗ Old-Germ δ5. — add *iesus*: SHⁿᵉᵈ. — om πρωτον: SHⁿᵉᵈ syˢᶜ Taᵃʳ Vg (exc *R*) *Dim.* — sy add *eius* p. *prandium.*

Taᵃʳ inserts here Lk. xi. 39—41 Mc. vii. 1, 2.

3 <u>Mc. vii. 3</u> om παντες: SHⁿᵉᵈ ε93; ∽ *omnes iudaei* a. *pharisaei:* Taᵃʳ sy⁽ᶜ⁾. — ∽ *en eten nit* a. *sine:* SHⁿᵉᵈ. — om *panem:* SHⁿᵉᵈ contra syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ georg¹ Old-Lat (*e* hiat) *B O X*ᶜ δ5 ε211 ε1279 al. — add *tirst, prius* contra SHⁿᵉᵈ: *g, primo* l. *pugillo: d* contra δ5; *b: subinde; a: momento.* — *dikke, crebro,* πυκνα l. πυγμη: δ2 ε014 *f q* Vg syᵖ ([illegible]) georg; om syˢ⁽ᶜ⁾ sah ε76. — add *hare* (= Mt. xv. 2): SHⁿᵉᵈ sy⁽ᶜ⁾ Taᵃʳ *L.*

fol. 35r

de geduagen · eñ dat houdense uan haren vordren · / eñ alse si comen uan der markt · so ne eten si nit sine hebben hen tirst geduagen · eñ oc houden si uan haren vordren dat si sere duaen hare nappe hare potte eñ hare andre uate · eñ oc hare beddecledre dvaen si dikke · dit eñ des ghelike hou den si uele · / LUCAS · MATH' · Alse dat die phariseus hadde ghe peinst so antwerdde ihc sire peinsingen eñ sprac aldus · ghi phariseuse ghi duaet eñ suuert harde degerlec dat buten *Mc. 7, 4* F. 84 *Lk. 11, 39* *Mt. 23, 25*

---

washed their hands, and they keep that from their ancestors; and when they / [5] come from the market, they do not eat unless they have / first washed themselves. And they also keep from their ancestors that they / wash their dishes, their pots and their other vessels thoroughly, and / they also wash their bedclothes often: they keep many such and suchlike [customs]. / When the Pharisee had / [10] thought this, Jesus replied to his thoughts and spoke thus: Ye / Pharisees, ye wash and clean very tho-

---

4 *ende dat*: SH^ned; *quia*: sy^p ܡܛܠ ܕ georg; sy^s(c): ܕܐܣܝܡ, *qui* or *quia?* *dat* for την παραδοσιν: SH^ned, om την παραδοσιν: ε86.

5 Mc. vii. 4 add *ende alse si comen, cum venerint*: SH^ned Old-Lat δ5 ε014 ε1386f *H*¹ *Θ T aur* arm georg; add *redeuntes* p. *foro*: *B O f* (a. *a foro*) δ cp. Bede cp. Zach 261B: *a foro, subaudis redeuntes*; add *venientes*: Vg ς S *(de publico redeuntes: X)*; contra Ta^ar *quod emptum est a foro*; boh: *the things which they will buy*; aeth: *what is from the street*; sah: *the (things) even which are out of the market*; sy^(c) only ܡܢ ܫܘܩܐ = Gk Vg.

6 add *tirst, prius*: SH^ned ε309 boh arm. — *ende oc*: SH^ned, for και αλλα πολλα εστιν α, cp. l. 8f; om αλλα: sy^s(c), om πολλα: ε243. — *houden si uan haren vordren*: SH^ned for παρελαβον κρατειν, cp. sy^s(c): *which they received they used to keep*; lat. *servare* (*b*: *tenere*; *a*: *tradita*); δ5: τηρειν; Ta^ar: *observant ex eis quae acceperant*; georg¹: *quae docebantur servare*.

7 add *sere*: SH^ned. — add *hare* quater. — *andre uate* for χαλκιων; om sy^s(c).

8 *ende oc hare beddecledre* for και κλινων, om δ1 δ2 ε56 ε76 ε168* δ260 sy^s(c) boh; *and goblets*: boh^ℵ, cp. *vestimentorum* l. *urceorum*: georg^2A. — add *dikke, crebro*: SH^ned. — add *dit ende des ghelike* from vs. 8 or 13: SH^ned Fuld; om vs. 8^b: δ1 δ2 ε56 ε76 ε014 *I*^π (exc ε203 ε346) Ta^ar sy^s(c) georg sah; om *et alia similia multa* Ta^ar in vs. 4 and 8 but add in vs. 13.

9 ∽ *uele*, πολλα p. ποιειτε: ε203 ε86 al Vg.

Lk. xi. 39 add *alse dat . . peinsingen*.

10 *iesus* l. *dominus*: SH^ned sy^sp aeth Ta^ar *e μ J* Old-Germ^codd boh (A*) ε449 ε90 ε1279 ε398 ε1386. — om *nunc*: SH^ned sy^sc.

11 add *duaet ende*: SH^ned. — add *harde degerlec*.

fol. 35r

ste uan den nappe eñ uan den cadine · eñ v binnenste dats
uol uan ghiregheiden eñ uan roeue eñ uan alre quaetheit · /
En heft got also wale nit ghemakt dat binnenste alse *Lk. 11, 40*
dat butenste? / mar ic segge v wat gi doet · gheft almossne *Lk. 11, 41 Mt. 23, 26*
om gode so sal v butenste eñ v binnenste alghesuuert
F. 85 C. 112 syn · / MARC' · MATHEUS · || Op enen andren tyt so gheuil dat *Mt. 15, 1 Mc. 7, 1*
somege van den phariseusen eñ uan den scriben die qua
men uan ihrl'm wert · / sagen somege van ihesuss yon *Mc. 7, 1*
gren met onghewasschen handen eten · / Dese quamen te *Mt. 15, 2 Mc. 7, 2. 5*
A. 79 hem eñ begrepen dit eñ spraken aldus · warumme brekē

---

roughly the outside / of the dish and of the pot, and your inside / is full of covetousness and of rapine and of all wickedness. / Has not God just as well made the inside as / **15** the outside? But I tell thee what to do: give alms / for God's sake, then thy outside and thy inside shall be all cleansed. || C. 112 At another time it happened that some of the Pharisees and of the scribes who came / from Jerusalem saw some of Jesus' / **20** disciples eat with unwashed hands. These came to / him and reproved this and

---

12 add Ta^{ar}: *et putatis vos esse mundos.*
13 add *van ghiregheden ende*: SH^{ned}. — add *alre*, cp. Mt. xxiii. 27. — *quaetheit* for *iniquitate*; cp. *c*: *malignitatis*, *e*: *nequitiae*; ð: *nequitia.*
14 Lk. xi. 40 om αφρονες contra SH^{ned}. — *got*, *deus* l. *qui*: SH^{ned}. — ∽ *binnenste . . butenste*, *de intus . . de foris* (cp. and contr. l. 16); *e* Cypr $^{2}/_{2}$ *a* (*interiora . . exteriora*) *c d* (*intus . . foris*) ð3 ð5 ε133 ε1444 ε551 ε192ff al.
15 Lk. xi. 41 add *ic segge v*: SH^{ned}. — add *wat gi doet.* — om τα ενοντα: *e* ð (contra ε76); *quae habetis* (οντα υμιν) l. ενοντα: Marc^{tert} *f* Ta^{ar}; ενοντα υμιν: sy^{sc}; οντα l. ενοντα: *b d q* sy^{p} sah (*as it was*) boh ε56; *quod superest*: SH^{ned} Old-Lat^{rell} Vg Old-Germ; *that which is necessary*: aeth; *the proper thing*: arm.
16 add *om gode.* — *so* for και ιδου: SH^{ned}; om ιδου: Ta^{ar} boh^{2} aeth. — *sal . . syn*, *erunt* l. *sunt*: *a d* Marc^{tert} ð5 *I*$^{\pi}$ Ferr ε1216 ε129 ε178 ε1443 A^{3} al Bas. — *v butenste ende v binnenste* (∽ SH^{ned}) for απαντα υμιν; om απαντα: ε1132 *E*.
Mc. vii. 1 *op enen andren tyt*, cp. sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mc. vii. 5: *and after these things.*
17 *somege*, ∽ *quidam* p. *pharisei*; ∽ *scribae et phar.* (Mt.): georg^{1} aeth; om
18 *quidam*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{1} aeth. — om συναγονται προς αυτον.
Mc. vii. 2 *sagen*, ειδον l. και ιδοντες cp. sy$^{(c)}$. — *ihesuss* l. *eius.*
19 om *communibus id est*: SH^{ned} sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar} *b c* sah (exc 110) aeth. — om *panes*;
20 contra SH^{ned} *dat broot*, *panem* l. *panes*: sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar} sah (add *their*) *b c d ff$_{2}$ l q* *H*^{1} *Θ M-T X* ð2 ε1132 ε1098. — add *dese quamen te hem.*
add *begrepen*, εμεμψαντο: Ta^{ar} **K** contra sy$^{s(c)}$ sah (exc 110) *b*; *vituperaverunt*:
21 lat (exc *b*) (ð5: κατεγνωσαν) sy$^{p\,h}$ arm georg.

fol. 35ʳ

dine yongren de ghebode onser vordren? want sine dua
en hare hande nit eer si eten · / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen *Mt. 15,3 Mc. 7,9*
eñ seide aldus · warumme brekdi selue de ghebode gods
om vre ghebode wille? / want gods gebot dat segt al *Mt. 15,4 Mc. 7,10*
dus · ẹṛ Eere dinen uader eñ dire moeder · eñ die male
dyt sinen uader ochte sire moeder hi heft des lyfs ver
bort · / ẹñ gi duingt de kinder dar toe met vwen ghe *Mc. 7,11 Mt. 15,5*

---

spoke thus: Why do / thy disciples break the commandments of our ancestors? for they do not wash / their hands before they eat. And Jesus answered them, and said thus: Why do ye yourselves break the commandments of God / [25] for the sake of your commandments? For God's commandment says thus: / Honor thy father and thy mother, and he that / curses his father or his mother has forfeited life; / and ye force the chil-

---

22 Mt. xv. 2 *de ghebode, mandata* l. *traditionem:* Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} (also sy$^{s(c)}$ sing. in Mc.).

23 *eer, prius quam* for *cum*: SH^{ned}; cp. Pep Harm 49^{10f}; sah: *being about to eat.* — om *dat broot* (contra SH^{ned}): boh (B).
Mt. xv. 3 add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *ff*$_2$.

24 *ghebode*^{1}, *mandata*, plur: *Z** cp. xv. 6 infra *Dim*; Mc. vii. 8: Vg^{codd}.

25 *ghebode*^{2}, *mandata* l. *traditionem*: sy^{sc}; SH^{ned} add *di gi set*, cp. sy^{c} add [illegible] ܕܬܩܝܡܘܢ, cp. sy^{sc} in vs. 6 and Mc. vii. 9: *statuatis* l. *servetis*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Old-Lat (exc *d*; *k* hiat) Cypr $^6/_6$ Aug $^2/_2$ Georg δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93 ε168 δ254 δ457; cp. also Old-Germ *sitten* for παραδοσιν: Mt. xv. 3, 6 Mc. vii. 5, 9; Pep Harm 49^{21} *settynge*.
Mt. xv. 4 *gods gebot dat segt* for ο θεος ενετειλατο λεγων; SH^{ned} *God heift geboden;* om λεγων: ε1333; ειπεν l. ενετειλατο λεγων (Mc. vii. 10): δ1 δ2^{c} ε24 ε1016 sah boh Ephr 138 sy lat (exc *f*) Iren Old-Germ δ5ff δ254 δ505 ε1211.

26 add *dinen . . dire* (= Mc.), add σου p. πατερα in Mt.: Ephr 138 Ta^{ar} sy arm sah Old-Lat (exc *e ff*$_1$) Vg^{codd} *Dim* δ3^{c} δ48f ε050 ε93 ε337 Ferr δ30 ε121 ε90 *I*$^{\pi}$ ε207f ε1353 ε541 al Chrys; add σου p. μητερα: Ephr 138 Ta^{ar} sy sah *a b c f ff*$_2$ *q E-P*^{mg} *Q R K*^{c} *gat μ Dim* Wurz *J* ε1016 δ30 ε19 ε351 al; contrast SH^{ned} which omits both with Fuld.

27 add *sinen . . sire:* Ta^{ar} sy sah boh Old-Hebr; in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh.

28 Mc. vii. 11, Mt. xv. 5 *ende gi duingt de kinder dartoe met vwen gheboden dat si moten seggen haren vadren ende haren moedren* for υμεις δε λεγετε cp. Zach 261A *filios dicere parentibus compellitis, Munus quodcumque est ex me offerendum Deo;* cp. repetition of *duingt* in l. 32.

fol. 35r

boden dat si moten seggen haren vadren eñ haren moedren · Mine ghighten die ic andi leggen moet om di tehelpene · die soudic ghoffert hebben · / eñ in desen dat ghise hir toe duingt so doe di hen bre Mc. 7,12 Mt. 15,

fol. 35v

ken dat ghebot gods om vre ghebode wille · / want si nin eeren uadre eñ moedre mar onteeren met din verwiteleken warden · / eñ aldus brekdi de gebode gods om vre ghebode wil Mt. 15,6 Mc. 7,6 Mc. 7,13

---

dren with your commandments / to say to their fathers and their / [30] mothers: My gifts which I must bestow upon thee to / assist thee, of these I ought to have made an offering. And by / forcing them to this ye make them break

fol. 35v

the commandment of God for the sake of your commandments. For they / do not honor father and mother but dishonor [them] with those reproachful / words. And thus ye break the commandments of God for the sake of

---

29 *haren . . haren:* SH[ned] Eph. 138; in Mt. add *suo:* sy[sc] arm sah boh; *sua:* sy[sc] arm sah boh ε70 *E-P Q;* in Mc. add *suo*: Ta[ar] sy[(c)] sah boh *a e q ff₂ i R* δ5 δ362 Old-Germ (Tepl); *sua:* Ta[ar] sy[(c)] sah boh ε050f ε93 ε203 δ362 ε243 al[13] *R* Old-Germ (Tepl).

30 Mt. xv. 5 *mine ghighten, munera* l. *munus* add *mea:* SH[ned]; sy[c] sy[p exc. 8, 14, 15, 20]: ܩܘܪܒܢܝ, *my offering*; in Mc.: sy[p exc 7], *e: donum meum*; in Mc. ε 329: κορβανων.

31 *soudic ghoffert hebben*, cp. Zach 260D, 261A (supra): *oblatum . . . offerendum* and sy[c]: *my offering*. — add *Gode:* H[ned] cp. Zach l. c. and 260D: *subaudis: in templo.*

fol. 35v

1 Mt. xv. 6 *ghebot* l. νομον here and in l. 3; *mandatum*, εντολην: Vg *K*; λογον, *verbum* (= Mc. vii. 13): sy Ta[ar] sy[h mg] sah boh arm aeth *e a b d ff₁ ff₂* Iren *(sermonem)* Aug Orig 1/1; δ5ff δ1 δ2[c] ε1016; νομον: δ2* δ3 ε24 ε94f Ferr ε190f, ed. Von Soden and Tisch. — *ghebode, mandata,* also l. 3, 8: sy[sc] ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ contra lat *traditionem.*

Mt. xv. 6 *nin eeren* cp. in Mc. sy[s(c)] ܠܡܝܩܪܘ *to honour* l. sy[p]: ܠܐ ܢܝܩܪ.

2 om αυτου[1] (Mc. vii. 12): ε050 *I*[π] δ30 etc. (not ε1444 ε1216) ε1178 ε1349 ε1386 Orig Chrys Ambr. — om αυτου[2]: ε24 δ48 ε133 ε337 Ferr ε121 etc. ε551 ε370f ε1443 al *a b ff₂ g* Vg[codd] Chrys Ambr; om *and his mother* (αυτου⁀αυτου): δ1 δ2 δ5 ε337 *e a* sy[c] sah boh arm.

3 *de gebode gods, mandata,* plur: *Dim* cp. Z* in Mt. xv. 3. — *vre ghebode, mandata* l. *traditionem,* see supra l. 1.

fol. 35^v

le · / hypocriten wale propheteerde ysaias van v doe hi seide · *Mc. 7,6 Mt. 15,7*
dit volc eert mi metten monde MATHEUS Mar har herte
es uerre uan mj · / Mar te uerghefs dienense mi · Si leerē *Mc. 7,7 Mt. 15,8*
leringen · eñ ghebieden ghebode · / MARCUS · Mar si laten de *Mc. 7,8*
gebode gods eñ houden hen an ne de ghebode der menschē /

---

your commandments. / Hyprocrites! Isaiah prophesied well of you when he said: / [5] This people honors me with the mouth, but their heart / is far from me. But they serve me in vain: they teach / doctrines and command commandments; but they leave the / commandments of God and mind the

---

4 Mt. xv. 7 *doe hi seide*, λεγων in Mt. without variant; in Mc. ως ειπεν l. ως γεγραπται: ε93 I^{κ} (exc ε203f) arm; ος ειπεν: ε050 *a b*; add ος ειπεν: $sy^{s(c)}$; και ειπεν: Ta^{ar} δ5 Ferr.

5 Mt. xv. 8 *eert, honorat*. Ta^{ned} has not the reading *diligit* l. *honorat*: in Mt. *e b d* (contra δ5) ff_1 Tert $^4/_4$; in Mc.: *a b c* δ5 (contra *d*) ε014 Clem Al $^3/_6$; aeth: *honour and love* (cp. Didasc. Ap. ed Conolly p. 100, Lagarde 42). — *monde*, SH^{ned}: *lippen*, Old-Hebr: *honoureth me with its mouth and lips*, cp. full quotation from Isai. xxix. 13 εγγιζει μοι ο λαος ουτος τω στοματι αυτων και τοις χειλεσιν τιμα με in Mt. only: **K** *f* sy^h δ3 ε76.

6 *es uerre, longe est*, πορρω εστι l. πορρω απεχει in Mt.: δ5 δ30 Clem Al; in Mc.: ε014 (εχει) lat (exc in Mc.: *J-P T B J M-T Durm μ*; Tert, adv. Marc. IV. 17 *longe absistit*, adv. Marc. III. 6, V. 11 *longe absistentes*; Cyp $^2/_2$ *longe separatum est*) δ5 δ30; sy^{sc} ܪܚܝܩ, sy^p and Ta^{ar} ܪܚܝܩ ܣܓܝ; georg: *longe remotum est*. — *si leeren*: SH^{ned}; cp. sy^c: ܘܡܠܦܝܢ, om ܘ: sy^s; add ܟܕ: sy^p; add και a. διδασκοντες in Mt.: ε226.

7 add *ende*, και in Mt.: lat (exc *q* Fuld *H J O* X* Y Z**) Old-Germ; in Mc.: *a c f i* r_2 *aur* Vg (exc *A Y B H* I O Z**) Old-Germ δ505^c $georg^2$. — add *ghebieden*. — om των ανθρωπων cp. l. 8.

Mc. vii. 8 add *mar*: SH^{ned}; add *et*: Ta^{ar} $georg^{2B\,(om\,A)}$; add γαρ: sy^p $georg^1$ g_1 Vg **K**. — *si laten . . ende houden* for αφεντες κρατειτε: sy^p.

8 *gebode, mandata*, plur: *A D E-P H* K X^c Y*. — *ghebode*^{2} for παραδοσιν: sy^{sc} cp. supra l. 1. — om Mc. vii. 8^a $sy^{s(c)}$ (ανθρωπων⁀ανθρωπων). — om βαπτισμους . . ποιειτε (Mt. xv. 3): $sy^{s(c)}$ georg δ1 δ2 δ3 δ6 ε56 ε76 ε014 I^{κ} (exc ε203 ε346); ∽ βαπτ . . ποιειτε a. αφεντες: Ta^{ar} (Mc. vii. 13 in Ta^{ar}: *et irritum faciunt et reiciunt verbum Dei propter traditionem quem tradistis et praecepistis circa ablutionem calicum et mensuras et similia huius modi multa facitis*) Old-Lat (*k e* hiant) δ5 ε050 ε93^f ε81.

fol. 35v

Doe[a] rip ihc dat volc te hem eñ seide aldus[b] · / Dat ten mon *Mt. 15,10 Mc. 7,14 Mt. 15,11 Mc. 7,15*
de in gheet dan beulekt den mensche nit Mar dat uten
monde comt dat beulekt den mensche · / Doe quamen sine *Mt. 15,12*
yongren te hem eñ spraken aldus · En wetstu nit dat die
phariseuse van desen warden sere gheschandalizeert syn? /
Eñ ihc antwerdde aldus · alle die planten die myn hemel *Mt. 15,13*
sche uader nit geplantt en heft selnen metter wortlen
A. 80 ut gheworpen werden / laetse uaren si syn blint eñ *Mt. 15,14a*

a) *inter l.* math' — b) *inter l.* hoert eñ v'staet

---

commandments of men. / Then Jesus called the people to him and said thus:[b] That which enters the mouth / [10] does not defile man, but that which comes out of the / mouth defiles man. Then his / disciples came to him and spoke thus: Knowest thou not that the / Pharisees are greatly offended by these words? / And Jesus answered thus: All the plants that my heavenly / [15] Father has not planted shall be cast out with the roots. / Let them go, they are blind and / leaders of the blind. But if the blind

b. *inter l.* hear and understand

---

9 Mt. xv. 10 *Doe rip . . ende*, syntax as in sy sah georg Old-Hebr Old-Germ. — add *iesus*: in Mc. Ta^{ar} sy^{p} georg^{2B} ε170 ε138 al. in Mt. sy$^{p\,17}$.
Mc. vii. 14 om παλιν: ε376 ε93 ε129 ε1341 *c*; παντα l. παλιν: sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar} georg arm sah *f* ***K*** contra ***H*** (exc δ48 ε376) δ5 lat (exc *c f*). — *turbas*: *c* Vg^{T}.
Mt. xv. 11 *monde*; Aphr $^{1}/_{2}$: *hominem* (Mc.) l. *os*, add *hominum* p. *os*: *T*.

10 *dan* = *dat en, illud non*, add τουτο (cp. vs. 11^{b}): SH^{ned} δ2* sah. — *nit*, ∽ *non* a. *coinquinat*: Aphr $^{1}/_{2}$ (I 103).

11 *dat*, τουτο with the Greek tradition, contra om τουτο: sy^{s} sah *e a ff*$_{2}$ *l* δ371 ε288 δ260; om. τουτο κοινοι τον ανθρωπον: δ254 ε1211 Clem Al Tert Orig Ambr.
Mt. xv. 12 add *sine*, αυτου p. μαθ.: Ta^{ar} sy lat (exc *e*) ***K*** contra SH^{ned} δ1 δ2 ε1016 δ5ff Ferr ε121 etc. ε1226 ε1353 ε1442 *e*.

12 ∽ *te hem* p. *yongren*, αυτω p. προσελθοντες: *e ff*$_{1}$, add αυτω p. προσελθ.: ε86 (?) sah boh sy^{h}; *te iesus* l. *te hem*: SH^{ned}. — *spraken*, ειπον l. λεγουσιν: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} ***K*** contra: δ1 δ48 δ5ff δ254 Ferr ε121 sy. — add *nit, nonne*: SH^{ned}. —

13 add *desen*, add τουτον: sy Ta^{ar} Old-Lat *E-P Q R W aur gat μ Dim Wurz J* Zach contra Fuld; add p. *verbo*: *M-T Z** Vg^{edd}. — *warden*, plur.: SH^{ned}. — om ακουσαντες: SH^{ned}. — add *sere*: SH^{ned}.

14 Mt. xv. 13 add *iesus*: SH^{ned}. — *alle die planten* plur: SH^{ned}.

15 *metter wortlen ut gheworpen* for: *eradicabitur*, cp. Ephr 138 *radicitus evelletur*.

16 Mt. xv. 14 *blint ende*, add *et*: SH^{ned} Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Old-Hebr Zach (contra Zach-Wn.); om τυφλοι και: sy^{sc*} ε350 ε1442; om τυφλοι in Mt. xxiii. 16: *e* ε050 ε1443. Probably a tendency reading; cf. also the other variants in Mt. xxiii. 16 in Von Soden.

17 *alse . . leidt*, εαν οδηγη; οδηγων l. εαν οδηγη: sy^{sc} (*who leadeth*) Cypr (*ducens*) ε050 Ferr.

fol. 35v

leidren der blinder · MATHEUS LUCAS Mar alse de blinde den *Mt. 15, 14b Lk. 6, 39*
blinden leidt so uallense beide in den putte MATH' MR̄ · /
Dar na alse ihc quam terherbergen uten volke · So wrag *Mc. 7, 17a Mt. 15, 15*
de hem peter wat die wart bedidden die hi din volke
hadde ghesegt · / Eñ ihc antwerdde aldus · Si di selue noch *Mt. 15, 16 Mc. 7, 18a*
sonder verstannesse? / En uerstadi nit dat al dat ten *Mt. 15, 17 Mc. 7, 18b*
monde in gheet dat comt in den buc · eñ van daer lidet *Mc. 7, 19*
dor de condute van den lichame · / mar dat uten monde ghe *Mt. 15, 18 Mc. 7, 20*
et dat comt uter herten · eñ dats dat den mensche beu
lekt · / want uten herten comen quade peinsingen · Man *Mt. 15, 19 Mc. 7, 21*
slachte · ouerhoere · kefsdoeme · dieften · valsche getug

---

man / leads the blind, they both fall into the well. / After that, when Jesus came to the inn away from the people, / 20 Peter asked him what the words signified which he had spoken to the people. / And Jesus answered thus: Are ye yourselves still / without understanding? Do ye not understand that all that / goes into the mouth comes into the belly, and goes from there / through the conduit of the body. But that which goes out of the mouth / 25 comes from the heart, and that is what defiles / man. For out of the heart come wicked meditations, man- / slaughters, adulteries,

---

18 *uallense, cadent* l. *cadunt*: sy lat (exc Cypr *ff₂ g q δ E-P¹ L Q J-P μ Dim*); in Lk. vi. 39: (cp. sy) *e c l J K M M-T V X Z* Vg^edd^. — *beide, ambo* contra *simul: e* Cyp ³/₄, ܟܠܗܘܢ: sy^sc^.

19 Mc. vii. 17 add *iesus*: Ta^ar^ sy^p^.

20 Mt. xv. 15 For the paraphrase (= SH^ned^) cp. Pep Harm 49[28]: *he wolde apertelich siggen hem his entent.*

21 Mt. xv. 16 *antwerdde*, l. *ειπεν* cp. Pep Harm 49[29]: *ansuered and seide.* — add *αυτοις* (= Mc.): Ta^ar^ sy^p^ sah *ff₂ q* ε190 ε1413; add *αυτω*: sy^sc^ ε94 ε18 ε207 ε381 ε1386 ε1416.

23 add *vandaer*, ܡܢ ܬܡܢ: Ta^ar^ (in Mc.) sy Aphr I 730. — *lidet dor de condute van den lichame*, an euphemism; cp. ܡܬܕܟܝܢܘܬܐ in sy^sc^ Apr. sy^s(c)^: cp. ܘܡܬܕܟܐ for *καθαριζων* in Mc.

24 Mt. xv. 18 *dat*, sing (cp. Mc.): sy (ܡܢ ܕ) Ta^ar^ only.

26ff Mt. xv. 19 Mc. vii. 22 *getugnessen*; here Mt. ends and Mc. begins; i. e. omit *βλασφ.* in Mt. Ta^ar^ uses Mc. only; Fuld = Ta^ned^. In Mt. all are plural; in Mc. sing. exc. *πλεονεξιαι* and *πονηριαι*. For variants in order in Mt. see Von Soden. In Mc. sing is retained for *πλεονεξια* by δ5f ε93f Old-Lat (*e* hiat) Ta^ned^; *πονηρια*: δ5f ε133 ε168 Ta^ned^; e contra *δολοι πονηριαι ασελγειαι βλασφημιαι υπερηφανιαι αφροσυναι*: ε050 ε93 al see Von Soden; *βλασφημιαι, υπερηφανιαι* δ5 (contra *d*); *βλασφημια* sing in Mt.: δ5* *e* sy^ch^ aeth.

fol. 35v

nessen · / ghiregheit · quaetheit · loesheit · onreinegheit · *Mc. 7, 22*
boes ghelaet · blasphemie · houerde · doerheit · / dit syn *Mt. 15, 20 Mc. 7, 23*
de dinge die den mensche beulekken · Mar met onghe
duegenen handen eten dan beulekt den mensche nit ·

F.86 C. 113 MATHEUS · MARCUS · ‖ In din tide so ghinc ihc van *Mt. 15, 21 Mc. 7, 24a*

fol. 36r

daer eñ quam int lant van tyre eñ van sydonien · / al daer *Mt. 15, 22 Mc. 7, 25*
so quam en wyf uten lande die van chanaans gheslechte *Mc. 7, 26a*
was · die rip op hem eñ sprac aldus · Ontfarm di myns ·

---

fornications, thefts, false witnesses, / covetousness, wickedness, craftiness, uncleanness, / evil countenance, blasphemy, pride, folly; these are / **30** the things that defile man: but to eat with / unwashed hands does not defile man. /

C. 113 ‖ At that time Jesus went from

fol. 36r

there, and came into the land of Tyre and of Sidon. There / came a woman from the country, who was of the race of Canaan. / She cried unto him

---

28 add *avaritia nequitia doli* in Mt.: *Q*.

31 Mt. xv. 20 add *dat* (*dan* = *dat en*): SH^{ned}.

32 Mt. xv. 21 add *in din tide*, Harmony link. — *so ghinc*, Fuld Zach: *inde surgens abiit* l. *egressus inde iesus secessit*. Fuld probably (cp. *fines* l. *partes*) takes the whole verse from Mc; Ta^{ar} combines Mt. xv. 21^{a} *et egressus inde iesus* and Mc. vii. 24^{a} *venit in fines T. et S.*

fol. 36r

1 Mt. xv. 21 *vandaer*; om SH^{ned} with ε381 and ε1386; om εκειθεν in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$. *a b c i n* — *quam, venit* l. *secessit*: pal (also in Mc.); sy: ܐܙܠ; in Mc. Vg: *abiit*, Ta^{ar}: *venit*, sy$^{(c)}$: ܐܙܠ; SH^{ned}: *ginc dor*. — *int lant* l. μερη (*dele*: SH^{ned}); *fines* l. *partes* (from Mc.): Ta^{ar} sy pal; *ff*$_1$: *in regionem*.
Mt. xv. 22 *aldaer so* l. *et ecce* (SH^{ned}: *ende siet*).

2 *uten lande*, for *a finibus illis*; *illius* l. *illis*: *J O** *Y* Zach 264B (*suis*, expressly) Old-Germ (*von iren enden*); αυτης l. εκεινων: δ30 etc. ε1216, a good example of Latin influence in these MSS. — Fuld adds in Mt. *gentilis syrophoen. genere* p. *chananaea*; Ta^{ar} adds *chananaea* in Mc. vii. 25 although vii. 26 *gentilis ex Hemesa Syriae* follows; georg^{2} in Mc. vii. 26: *genere gentilis Syra ab ora maris*.

3 add *op hem*, *ad eum* (*illum*) add αυτω p. εκραυγασεν: *k* (om *dicens*) *f ff*$_1$ *E-P Q R Dim Wurz J μ* Old-Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$ ε56f sy^{h} *K*; *clamavit post illum*: *d* δ5 Zach 264B (comm.: *post ambulantem dominum*); Ephr 138: *clamavit et secuta est eum* (om F. C. Burkitt) *dicens*; Ta^{ar}: *egressa post eum clamavit*; add *ei* p. *dicens*: *c ff*$_2$ *g* Vg^{rell} Old-Hebr.

here dauids sone · myn dochter es beseten van den euelen
gheesten die se yame yammerlec tormentt · / Eñ ihc en ant *Mt. 15, 23*
werdde hare nit · Doe quamen sine yongren eñ baden hem
vor dat wyf eñ seiden · ontkommer dat wyf want si roept
na ons · / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen eñ sprac aldus · In ben ghe *Mt. 15, 24*
sendt mar ten verlornen schapen van isrl' · / Doe quam *Mt. 15, 25*
dat wyf eñ anebeddene eñ seide · Ai here ontfarmdi myns
eñ help mi · / Eñ ihc antwerdde din wiue eñ sprac aldus · *Mt. 15, 26 Mc. 7, 27b*
en es nit temelec dat men nemt der kinder broet eñ

---

and spoke thus: Have mercy upon me, / Lord, Son of David, my daughter is possessed of the evil / spirit which torments her grievously. And Jesus / did not answer her. Then his disciples came and begged him / on behalf of the woman, and said: Relieve the woman, for she cries / after us. And Jesus answered them and spoke thus: I am / sent only to the lost sheep of Israel. Then came / the woman and worshipped him and said: O Lord, have mercy upon me / and help me. And Jesus answered the woman and spoke thus: / It is not meet that one takes the children's bread and /

---

5 Mt. xv. 23 *ende, et* l. *autem*; cp. Vg *qui*; sy^c (ܘܗܘ) contra sy^sp Ephr pal (ܗܘ ܕܝܢ). — *iesus* l. *ille*: *a* (*b* hiat) *c g ff*₂ aeth Old-Hebr.

6 om *verbum* (contra SH^ned): ε26 arm; cp. Zach 264B (comm.); sy^sc Ephr *nullum responsum dedit* (ܠܐ ܦܢܐ ܠܗ ܦܬܓܡܐ = *non respondit*).
baden hem, obsecraverunt l. *rogaverunt*: *k e*, cp. ܒܥܝܢ in sy^sc, ܒܥܘ in sy^p.

7 add *vor dat wyf*, cp. Zach 264C: *Pro chananaea rogabant discipuli*; cp. Pep Harm 50^14f: *for sche hadde cried to hem and bisouȝth hem to bidde for hire.* — *ontkommer, relieve* for *dimitte.*

8 Mt. xv. 24 add *iesus.* — add *hen, illis*: *R*, add p. *dixit*: Ta^ar sy pal.
verlornen, perditas l. lat and sy *quae perierunt*: *ff*₁ Tert Ambr.

9 om *domus* (contra SH^ned).
Mt. xv. 25 *doe* l. *autem* cp. sy^c ܗܝܕܝܢ.

10 add *ontfarm di myns ende*: Ta^ar (∽ *adjuva . . miserere*; cp. Mc. ix. 22: sy^s(c) *k f* sah georg).

11 Mt. xv. 26 add *din wiue*, add αυτη a. ειπεν: *a*; p. ειπεν: Ta^ar sy *ff*₂ ε121.

12 *temelec* (contra SH^ned: *goet*), *licet* l. *non est bonum*: sy^sc ܘܠܐ (contra sy^p in Mt., sy^(c) in Mc.: ܫܦܝܪ) Old-Lat (exc *k e f q*) δ5 (εξεστι) Orig 1/2 Clem Hom Bas Hil Ambr Hier (*non oportet*); om καλον: Tert Eus ε190.

gheuet den honden · / laet tirst de kinder[a] ghesaedt werden · / *Mc. 7, 27a*
Doe antwerdde dat wyf · here also est alse du segs · Mar *Mt. 15, 27 Mc. 7, 28*
de hundekene eten wale van de broesemen eñ van den brok
ken die vallen van harre heren tafle · / Doe antwerdde ihc *Mt. 15, 28*
hare · O wyf hoe groet es dyn gheloeue · also gheschie
di alse du beghers · eñ op die selue vre was hare dochter
C. 114 al ghenesen · MARC'. ‖ Uan daer so ghinc ihc dor sydoni *Mc. 7, 31*
en eñ lit tir dat nu surs es ghenamt · eñ quam ter
zee van galileen tuschen de termte van den lande dat heet

a) *inter l.* marc'

---

gives it to the dogs: let first the children be satisfied. / Then the woman answered: Lord, it is as thou sayest: but / [15] the little dogs eat indeed of the crumbs and of the pieces / that fall from their master's table. Then Jesus answered / her: O woman, how great is thy faith: may it happen / to thee as thou desirest. And in that same hour her daughter / was all
C. 114 cured. ‖ Thence Jesus went through Sidon / [20] and left Tyre, which is now called Surs, and came to the / Sea of Galilee within the confines of the

---

13 *gheuet*, δουναι l. βαλειν (also in Mc.): ε95 Old-Germ Pep Harm 50[21]; georg: *ponere*; Ephr 139: *projicere*. — Fuld Zach put *sine prius saturari filios* first and proceed *non est enim bonum*, with Mc; Ta[ar] uses Mt. only.

14 Mt. xv. 27 *mar, sed* l. και or και γαρ: SH[ned]; in Mc. *sed et: d* δ5 *b c ff₂ i r*.

15 *hundekene*, κυναρια; the latin tradition is *catuli* or *catelli* (exc *k e a ff₂*; *canes*: *i* in Mc.), S[ned] *welpkin*, H[ned] *cleyne welper*; Old-Germ: *welffel*: but *canes* in previous verse exc. *c* in Mc.; sy pal in both verses ܟܠܒܐ. — *eten, edunt* Ephr 59 and ed. Lamy I. 63 has *satiantur*; cp. Zach 265B quoting Ps. cxlvii. 14: *adipe frumenti satiat te*. — *broesemen ende brokken*; the common latin is *micis*, but *bucellis* in Mt.: *k*.

16 Mt. xv. 28 No trace in Ta[ned] of add *et vivunt* extant in Mt.: Ta[ar] sy pal[a(be)] pers[p et cod]; in Mc. pal[a] only.
add *iesus* in Mc: sy[p] Georg[2] pal *I*[π] (exc ε17).

18 *beghers, desideras* l. SH[ned] *wils, vis*; sy: ܨܒܐ; sah: *wishest*. — *op die selue vre, in* l. *ex*: Ta[ar] *e*, Hil: *in tempore isto*.

19 Mc. vii. 31 om και: sy[p] georg[2B] *c* ε350. — om παλιν (= Mt.): ε1354 ε1385. — add *iesus* (= Mt.): Ta[ar] sy[p(c)] pal Ferr δ371 ε121 ε1279 ε1226 δ260 ε1386 ε86 al.

20 *tir dat nu surs es ghenamt*, cp. note fol. 25ᵛ l. 23. This gloss supports *surs* as a Crusader-form; on the other hand cp. *e*: *syriae* Old-Germ Tepl[2] Frib: *syrt*, both here only, but not where Tyre occurs elsewhere. SH[ned] follows Fuld Vg; Ta[ar] sy[(c)] georg *q*: *de finibus Tyri et Sidonis venit ad mare*.

fol. 36r

decapolis · / Al daer so brachte men hem jegen enen die doef Mc. 7,32
was eñ stompt · eñ dine brachten baden hem dat hi sine
hant op hem leide · / Eñ ihc nam den ghenen op hoer utẽ Mc. 7,33
volke eñ stac sinen vinger in sine oren eñ met sire spe
kelen bestreec hi sine tonge · / eñ doe hif hi sine ogen op Mc. 7,34
te hemele wert eñ versuchtte eñ sprac aldus · Effeta
dat ludt also vele alse ontplukt · / eñ also schire wordẽ Mc. 7,35
sine oren ontploken eñ de bant van sire tonge wart
ontbonden · eñ hi wart ghereklec sprekende eñ vale

---

land that is called / Decapolis. There they brought to him one who was deaf / and dumb; and those who brought him begged him that he / might lay his hand on him. And Jesus took the man aside, away from the / [25] people, and put his fingers in his ears and / touched his tongue with his spittle. And then he lifted up his eyes / heavenward and heaved a sigh and spoke thus: Effeta, / that means so much as: Be opened. And just as quickly / his ears were opened, and the tie of his tongue was / [30] untied, and he

---

22, 23 Mc. vii. 32 *doef ende stompt, surdum et mutum,* Pep Harm: *deaf and dombe* for κωφον και μογιλαλον, = ܚܪܫܐ without any addition; georg¹: *mutum* only, georg² add: *et difficiliter loquentem;* cp. note fol. 24r l. 10 and see vs. 37 where αλαλους is translated by syp ܕܠܐ ܡܡܠܠܝܢ, but sys(c): *he makes the deaf-mutes* (ܚܪ̈ܫܐ), *that they hear and speak,* cp. om τους αλαλους: ε014 ε168; in vs. 32 the addition of ܟܥܘܟܐ in sy(c) and of ܘܡܥܟܐ ܡܡܠܠ in pal is a superfluous but more literal translation of the Greek. — add *dine brachten* cp. georg: *et petebant ab eo ii qui adducunt unum puerum mutum ut manum imponeret ei.* — add *sine, eius:* Taar sys(c).

24 *hant, manum,* sing l. plur contra syp *a* δ2* δ48 ε76 ε376 ε211 *I*π (exc ε17) ε81 al. Taar adds: *et sanaret eum.*

Mc. vii. 33 *op hoer,* κατ' ιδιαν, is omitted in sys(c) ε1096 Pep Harm 51⁵. Here also the Syriasm: *name and ledde hym,* cp. sah: *when he had brought him out of the multitude, he took him apart.*

25 *met sire spekelen* for *expuens* cp. Pep Harm 51⁶: *with his spatel.* No trace of the famous reading και επτυσεν εις τους δακτυλους αυτου, found in Ephr Lamy Taar sys(c) georg Old-Lat δ5 ε050 ε93 ε014 ε168 Ferr.

27 Mc. vii. 34 om αυτω: georg²ᴮ sah (exc 18) Pep Harm 51⁷. — *effeta: b r* Fuld Zach (Wn) *D E-P H Θ* I L T W; efpheta: g; epheta: R aur corr vat; ephpheta: q C; eppheta: f ff₂ i B K M-T O Q Z*; eppheta* (sic): *h; epita: a; effecta: d; ephphetha* or *effetha:* latrell δ5f δ2c sah.

30 Mc. vii. 35 *ghereklec* (contra SHned: *rechte,* Vg: *recte*) cp. Taar sy(c) ܦܫܝܩܐܝܬ *b c d ff₂ i: confidenter; a: diserte;* sah: ⲕⲁⲗⲱⲥ.

fo.. 36ʳ

horende · / Eñ iħc gheboet hen dat si des nimen en seide[a] · *Mc. 7,36*
Mar so hi hen meer gheboet dat si suegen so sine meer

a) *in mg.* marc'. lucas

fol. 36ᵛ

loueden · / eñ so hen meer wonderde uan sinen werken eñ *Mc. 7,37 Mt. 15,31*
A. 82 seiden · wale doet hi al dat hi doet hi doet de doeue hoeren
F. 88 C. 115 eñ de stomme spreken · JOHANNES · ‖ Dar na so behoerde hem *Joh. 4,4*
te lidene dor dat lant van samarien · / eñ quam in ene stat *Joh. 4,5*
die es genamt sichar beneuen dire hoeuen die iacob wilē
ghaf iosephe sinen sone / aldaer so stont en putte din men *Joh. 4,6*

---

was speaking properly and hearing well. / And Jesus commanded them that they should say nothing of this to any one: / but the more he commanded them to be silent, the more they

fol. 36ᵛ

praised him, and the more they marveled at his works and / said: He does well all that he does: he makes the deaf hear / and the dumb
C. 115 speak. ‖ After that he had / to pass through the land of Samaria; and he came to a place / 5 which is called Sichar, close to the farm which Jacob gave of yore / to Joseph his son. There stood a well, which people / call

---

32 Mc. vii. 36 add *dat si suegen* contra SH^{ned}: Aug Cons Ev 4[4] *quanto magis eis praecipiebat ut tacerent, tanto magis* etc.; cp. ch. 187, Lk. xix. 39.

fol. 36ᵛ

1 *loueden* (contra SH^{ned}: *predecten*) l. *praedicabant.* — add *uan sinen werken.*

2 Mc. vii. 37 *doet, facit* l. *fecit* (contra SH^{ned}): sy pal Ta^{ar} *c gat μ L R.* — *al dat hi doet* for *alle dinc* of SH^{ned}. — om καὶ^{2}: SH^{ned} ε050 ε93f ε81 sy^{p} georg^{2}. — *hi doet* l. *fecit* (of Vg^{pler} ε014): *facit audire*: Greek sy$^{(c)}$ pal georg sah 18 *a f h l r_2 gat μ L R C D E-P F Q Dim Durm; praestat auditum: b c d ff_2 i; et mutis eloquium: b; et multis (mutis: ff_2) loqui: d ff_2* Zach Wn; *et multi* (sic) *praebet loquellam: c; et multi locuntur: i.*

3 *de stomme*, τοὺς ἀλάλους om by sy$^{s(c)}$ ε014 ε168.

4 Joh. iv. 4 add as usual *dat lant van*, cp. add γῆν p. Ἰουδαίαν in vs. 3 fol. 11ᵛ l. 25.
Joh. iv. 5 *ende, et* l. *ergo*: pal (ad init. lectionis) sy^{cp}; *autem* l. *ergo*: *e f ff_2 l aur*; om ε1178 ε86 arm (Ta^{ar} sy^{s} also omit but the construction varies). — om *samariae*: Pep Harm 15[12].

5 *sichar: c E-P R V* Vg^{edd} δ505, *sicar: T*; sy^{sc} ܫܘܟܪ, see Hier., de nom. hebr. iii. 97 cp. Oxf. Vg p. 254. — add *dire, illud*: SH^{ned}, ܗܝ sy^{sc}. — *hoeuen, praedium? a d l q: agrum.*

6 *ghaf*, SH^{ned}: *gegeven hadde, dederat: e*, ܗܘܐ ܝܗܒ: sy.
Joh. iv. 6 *aldaer so*; SH^{ned} *ende dar was* cp. ܘܐܝܬܝܗ ܗܘܬ ܬܡܢ: sy^{cp} Ta^{ar} arm aeth. — *putte, puteus* l. *fons*, πηγή: *l r*; S^{ned} *een pit ende hiet fons J.*; H^{ned} *putte*^{bis}; Ta^{ar} sy sah$^{24, 91, f.}$ boh: *fons aquae.*

fol. 36^{v}

hit iacobs putten · Eñ iħc die was uermudt uan den
wege hi ghinc sitten beneuen din putte eñ dat was om
trent sexte tyt uan den daghe / aldaer iħc gheseten was *Joh. 4, 7*
so quam en wyf uan samarien putten borne utin putte ·
Eñ iħc sprac din wiue toe eñ seide aldus · Ghif mi drinkē /
al die wile waren sine yongren in de stat gegaen omme *Joh. 4, 8*

Jacob's well. And Jesus, who was wearied with the / journey, went and sat by the side of the well; and that was about / the sixth hour of the day. Where Jesus was sitting / [10] a woman of Samaria came to draw water from the well. / And Jesus spoke to the woman and said thus: Give me to drink. / Meanwhile his disciples were gone into the town to / buy food.

---

7 *ende, et* l. *ergo*: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} Ta^{ar}; *autem* l. *ergo*: *d ff$_2$* Iren *corr vat^{mg} D* Vg^{5} Zach.

8 *ghinc sitten* for *sat* SH^{ned}; *came and sat*: sy^{sc}. — om *ουτως*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy pal arm aeth *e a b ff$_2$ l r* Iren (?) *aur gat E Dim* ε93 *I^{a}* δ505 ε121f ε129 C^{24} boh^{Q} Old-Germ^{edd} Pep Harm 15^{13}. — add *ende, et*: sy pal sy^{hr} *e*; add *autem*: ε014 *b corr vat* B* Vg$^{5\,6}$ Zach Old-Germ.

9 *tyt uan den daghe* l. *stonde* of SH^{ned}, cp. pal^{ac}: ܘܫܥܬܐ ܗܘܬ ܐܝܟ ܕܫܬܐ ܫܥܝܢ (pal^{b}: ܫܬܐ ܫܥܝܢ...) sah boh^{codd}: *it was the time of the sixth hour*; Ta^{ar}: *tempus erat quasi sexta hora*; Pep Harm 15^{13}: *neiȝ myd day of þe day*. — add *aldaer iesus gheseten was*. The addition is found in sy^{sc} and in Pep Harm 15^{13}. It may be useful to print the evidence in full; sy^{sc}: *and Jesus came and sat over the spring so that (? as if:* ܐܝܟ ܕ*) he might rest himself from the fatigue of the road: and his disciples had entered that town that they might buy for themselves bread; and when Jesus sat down it was about the sixth hour. And a certain woman* etc.; Pep Harm 15^{12}: *and he sette hym bisyde a welle. And as he satt beside that welle and his disciples weren wente in to þe toun forto bugge her mete — for it was neiȝ myd day of þe day — so com þere a womman* etc. Pep Harm omits *fatigatus ex itinere*; cp. sy^{sc} ܐܝܟ ܕܢܬܬܢܝܚ, a docetic reading?

10 Joh. iv. 7 *wyf van samarien, de samaria* (contra *samaritana*: *a ff$_2$ l*): sy ܡܢ ܫܡܪܝܢ; Old-Germ: *von Samaritan* (*-tam* codd). — add *utin putte* contra SH^{ned}.

11 add *ende, et*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} pal *f l q aur X G* (?)*. — *din wiue* l. *ei*. — After *drinken, bibere* add *aquam*: Ephr 140 (bis) Ta^{ar} sy pal^{bc} ε1386; in vs. 9 sy^{sc} only; in vs. 10 Ephr 141 (add *ista*) ε371 ε133 ε1444.

13 Ta^{ned} has not the semitic addition *sibi* p. *emerent*: Ta^{ar} sy sah boh *D R*; cp. Pep Harm 15^{14} *forto bugge her mete*.

spise te copene · / Alse ihc din wiue drinken hadde gebeden *Joh. 4, 9*
so antwerdde hem dat wyf aldus · hoe soudstu uan mire
hant ghenemen dattu dronks want ic ḅen samarita
ensch wyf ben · eñ du en yoede best? Dit sprac dat wyf
om dat de yoeden eñ de samaritane en hebben en ghene
ghemeinschap te gadre · / Doe antwerdde ihc din wiue eñ sei *Joh. 4, 10*
de aldus · wists̥ṭụ tu de ghichte gods eñ wie deghene
es die diṛ segt ghef mi drinken du hads hem maschin
ghebeden eñ hi hadde di ghegheuen leuende borne · / Doe *Joh. 4, 11*
antwerdde hem dat wyf · hoe soudstu dat ghedoen · want

When Jesus had asked the woman for a drink, / the woman answered him thus: How shouldst thou / **15** accept from my hand that thou wouldst drink, for I am a Samaritan / woman and thou art a Jew? The woman said this / because the Jews and the Samaritans have no dealings / together. Then Jesus answered the woman and said / thus: If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is / **20** that says to thee, Give me to drink, thou wouldst perhaps have / asked him, and he would have given thee living water. Then / the woman asked him: How shouldst thou do that, for / thou

---

13 Joh. iv. 9 *alse iesus . . gebeden* cp. boh[Q]: *and he having said to the woman: Give me to drink, then she said to him: Dost thou. . .*

14, 15 om *samaritana* contra SH[ned]. — N.B. SH[ned] (contra L[ned]) ∽ *want du een jode sijs hoe*, ∽ *quomodo* p. *cum Judaeus sis*: sy[sc] Ephr 140 arm sah *e a b ff₂ l r* δ5 Aug; *ecce tu Iudaeus es* l. *cum tu Iudaeus sis*: Ephr 141 sy[sc]. For the order in L[ned] cp. Pep Harm 15[18f] *hou mizth sche zif hym to drynk suþþen þat he was a Jewe and sche a Samarithane.* — om *quae sum mulier S.*: sy[s] arm.

16 add *dit sprac dat wyf*. No other text adds, but it is quite Iohannine cp. 11[31] 12[33] 21[19].

17 *en hebben en ghene ghemeinschap te gadre*, cp. *communicant* l. *coutuntur*: *l.* — Pep Harm 15[20] *ne eten nouzth ne drynken nouzth wiþ hem*; om *ου συγχρωνται . . Σαμ.*: *e a b d* δ5 δ2[*].

18 Joh. iv. 10 *din wiue* l. *ei*.

20 *maschin*, Vg *forsitan*; om *e a d* sy; *magis* l. *forsitan*: *b l q r* Aug; *forsitan magis*: *R*, cp. supra fol. 25[v] l. 32 Mt. xi. 23 where Ta[ar] sy read ܟܒܪ in Mt. xi. 21 (= Lk. x. 13), *forsitan* l. *olim*.

22 Joh. iv. 11 om *domine*: sy[s] Ephr 141 contra SH[ned].

fol. 36v
dune hefs hir nit dar du met putten mochts eñ oc es
de putte dip? wanen comt di dan leuende borne? / Bestu *Joh. 4, 12*
dan meerre dan iacob onse uader die ons dese putte ghaf
eñ hi dranker af eñ sine kinder eñ syn quic? / Eñ ihc *Joh. 4, 13*
antwerdde din wiue aldus · So wie so van dese borne
drinken sal hem sal noch dorsten · / Mar die drinken sal *Joh. 4, 14*
van din borne din ic hem gheuen sal hem en sal nem
mermeer dorsten mar die borne din ic hem gheuen
sal dat sal werden in hem en quikborne springende
eñ gheuende den dranc des eeulecs leuens / Doe sprac *Joh. 4, 15*
fol. 37r.
dat wyf noch voert eñ seide here ghef mi des borns ·
dat mi nemmeer eñ dorste noch noet en si here te come

---

hast nothing here wherewith thou mightst draw [water], and besides, / the well is deep? whence then comes to thee living water? Art thou / 25 then greater than Jacob our father who gave us this well, / and he drank of it, and his children, and his cattle? And Jesus / answered the woman thus: Whosoever drinks of this water / shall still thirst: but he who shall drink / of the water which I shall give him shall never / 30 thirst again; but the water that I shall give him / shall become in him a living water welling up / and yielding the drink of eternal life. Then spoke

fol. 37r
the woman still further and said: Lord, give me of that water, / that I shall never thirst any more, nor have need to come here / to draw water.

---

23 add *hir, hic.* — *nil, ου* l. *ουτε* or *ουδε*: Ta[ar] sy[p (exc 8°)] sah. — *dar du met putten mochts, in quo haurias* (for *αντλημα*): Vg *ff*₂ *δ μ Dim, a: unde haurias;* sy Ephr 141: ܕܘܠܐ, *bucket,* sah καλος; *hauritorium*: Old-Lat (exc *a ff*₂) Aug Zach 268C (comm.); Ambr: *hydriam.* — add *oc* contra SH[ned].

25 Joh. iv. 12 ∽ *onse uader* p. *iacob*: SH[ned] sy[s]. — add *dese, hunc*: Ta[ar] sy arm aeth Old-Lat (exc *b c H Θ T X*) Ferr ε1279 ε1386 Chrys Cyr Old-Germ[codd]; *istum: D R gat μ Dim* Pep Harm 15[27].

32 Joh. iv. 14 *ende gheuende den dranc des eeulecs leuens* (contra SH[ned]) l. *in vitam aeternam.*

fol. 37r
1 Joh. vi. 15 *des borns, ex hac aqua* l. *hanc aquam*: SH[ned] sy (ܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܡܝ̈ܐ) Ta[ar] sy[h] Ephr 141, *de aqua hac: q,* cp. Pep Harm 15[33]: *ȝive me of þat water;* cp. and contr. *εκ του υδατος* vs. 14. — add *bibere* p. *aqua*: sy[s] *E-P μ Dim Deer* Zach-Wn.

2 *nemmeer* l. *μη* cp. add ܬܘܒ: sy[p], add *amplius* p. *haurire: R* Old-Germ[codd], Ephr 141 *alia vice.*

fol. 37r

ne omme borne te puttene · / Eñ ihc antwerdde hare eñ sei *Joh. 4,16*
A. 83 de aldus · ghanc eñ doch haere comen dinen man · / Eñ dat *Joh. 4,17*
wyf antwerdde hem weder eñ seide · In hebbe engheenen
man · Doe sprac ihc eñ seide aldus · Du hefst waer ghe
segt in din dat tu segts ine hebbe en ghenen man / want *Joh. 4,18*
wijf man hefstu gehadt · eñ din du nu hefs · dan es
dyn man nit · In desen hefstu waer gesegt · / Doe antwerd *Joh. 4,19*
de hem dat wyf eñ seide aldus here ic sie wale dat tu
en prophete best · / Nu berecht mi dan hir af onse vor *Joh. 4,20*
dren anebedden gode in desen berghe eñ ghi segt dat

And Jesus answered her and said / thus: Go and make your husband come here. And the / [5] woman answered him again and said: I have no / husband. Then Jesus spoke and said thus: Thou hast said / truly in that thou sayest, I have no husband; for / thou hast had five husbands, and the one thou hast now is / not thy husband: in this thou hast said truly. Then / [10] the woman answered him and said thus: Lord, I see, indeed, that thou / art a prophet. Now tell me of this: our / ancestors worshipped God

---

3 add *borne, aquam*: Ephr 141 sah boh *Dim*.

4 Joh. iv. 16 *doch haere comen* (causative) l. *voca* (of SH^{ned}); *ad me* p. *voca*: sy^{sc} Ephr. — om *et veni huc* (contra SH^{ned}).

5 Joh. iv. 17 *hem*, add *ei*: *Q*; add *αυτω* p. *ειπεν*: sy *a b ff$_2$ l r* pal sah δ1 δ3 δ48 δ371 ε253 ε1279 *I^{w}* ε351 ε192 δ260 ε1386 ε541f ε55 etc. al *H R* Zach-Wn.

6 *waer, vere* from vs. 17 against all texts: *bene*.

7 add *in din dat tu segts*: SH^{ned}; cp. *habes* l. *habeo*: *e b c ff$_2$ l r* δ (contra ε76) *D E Q R O aur gat μ Mm Dim* δ2 δ5 Heracl. ap Orig iv. 21 "correctio ne verba ad Christum referre videantur" Oxf. Vg i. l. p. 526.

8 Joh. iv. 18 ∽ *din du nu hefs* l. *nunc quem habes*, cp. *hunc* l. *nunc*: *e E G T* Vg^{S}, ܗܢܐ l. ܗܘ: sy Ta^{ar}.

9 *waer*; *verum* or *vere*? *verum* l. *vere*: *e a d ff$_2$ l* (add *verbum l**) *aur* Aug, Pep Harm 15^{36}: *sche seide soþ*; Gk *αληθες* exc δ2 ε55 C^{60}; ܫܪܝܪܬܐ l. ܫܪܝܪܐܝܬ: sy^{sc} sy$^{p\,(exc\,14)}$.

10 Joh. iv. 19 *ic sie wale* cp. Pep Harm 15^{39}: *ich see wel*; om *wale* SH^{ned}; cp. *animadverto* l. *video*: *r* Hil Vigil.

11 Joh. iv. 20 add *nu berecht mi dan hir af*, om SH^{ned}; cp. Pep Harm 15^{40}: *nou telle me*; cp. on this eastern form of speech C. A. Phillips in *Bulletin of the Bezan Club*, N°. VIII, p. 21—24.

12 add *gode, deum* contra SH^{ned}. — *in desen berghe* i. e. without gloss contra Pep Harm 16^{1}: *vpon þe mount Garazim*, cp. Ephr 142: *in monte Sichem aut in Bethel aut in monte Samgriazim*.

fol. 37r

in iherusalem es die stat daer men beden moet · / Doe *Joh. 4, 21*
sprac ih̄c totin wiue eñ seide aldus wyf gheloefs mj
dat die tyt comen sal dat ghi noch op desen berghe
noch in ihrl'm es selt anebeden den uader / ghi ne wett *Joh. 4, 22*
nit wat ghi anebedt mar wi wetent wale war wi an
ebeden · want de saelde die comt van den yoeden · / mar *Joh. 4, 23*
die vre comt eñ dats nu dat gewarege anebederen se
len anebeden den vader in den gheeste eñ in der war
heit want de vader sukt deghenen diene also anebe
den · / Got es gheest eñ dar omme so moet menne ane *Joh. 4, 24*
beden in den gheeste eñ in der warheit · / Doe sprac *Joh. 4, 25*
dat wyf noch voert eñ seide · Ic weet wale dat mes

---

on this mountain, and ye say that / in Jerusalem is the place where one must pray. Then / Jesus spoke to the woman and said thus: Woman, believe me, / [15] that the time will come when, neither on this mountain / nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father. Ye know / not what ye worship; but we know it well where we / worship: for salvation comes from the Jews. But / the hour is coming, and that is now, when true worshippers / [20] shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth; / for the Father seeks those who worship him thus. / God is spirit, and therefore one must worship Him / in spirit and in truth. Then / the woman

---

14 Joh. iv. 21 ∽ *wyf gheloefs, mulier* a. *crede:* sy (not pal) Ta^{ar} lat (exc *b l q*) ***K***.

15 *tyt, tempus* l. *hora:* Pep Harm 16[3] *þe tyme was comen*, cp. Zach 209D: *venit hora id est tempus.* — *comen sal, veniet* l. *venit:* Fuld lat (exc *b d δ Z** Hil $Vg^{g\,c}$ Zach text and comm) see Oxf. Vg i. l. p. 527.

16 Joh. iv. 22 ∽ *vos nescitis quod adoratis, nos autem scimus quod adoramus.* SH^{ned} inverts the first part only, Tynd. the second part.

17 add *mar, autem*: SH^{ned} sy^{p} pal *e f E* Old-$Germ^{codd}$; add *et:* Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}.

18 *comt, venit* l. *est* contra SH^{ned}. — *van den yoeden*, sy^{sc} pal^{b}: ܝܗܘܕܝܐ, Juda; Zach-Wn: *isrl*, both anti-judaic readings.

19 Joh. iv. 23 *comt, venit, ερχεται*: *b c d r δ* $Vg^{codd\ plur}$; *veniet: e a f ff₂ l q D Θ M.* — *dat*, ὁτι l. ὁτε: sy^{sc} ε376 S^{ned}.

21 om *et* a. *pater:* SH^{ned} — *deghenen die, illos .. qui* l. *tales .. qui*; cp. sy^{s}: *these are the worshippers (the Father seeketh)*; sy^{cp} insert ܐܝܟ, a partial way of rendering *tales* (ܕܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ).

22 Joh. iv. 24 SH^{ned} add *want* a. *Got* with: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} boh^{Q} aeth. — add *daromme* contra SH^{ned}.

sias te comen es die xpc heett eñ alse hi comt hi sal ons alles berechten · / Eñ ihc antwerdde hare eñ *Joh. 4, 26*
seide aldus · Ic bent die spreke iegen di · / Doe quamẽ *Joh. 4, 27*
sine yongren eñ wonderden hen van din dat hi iegen dat wyf sprac · Nochtan en seide harre niene gheen totin wiue wat suks tu noch tote hem wat spreks tu iegen hare · / Doe liet dat wyf hare cruke *Joh. 4, 28*
daer staen eñ liep in de stat eñ seide din lieden van

---

spoke still further and said: I know, indeed, that Messiah / 25 is to come which is called Christ, and when he comes he / will tell us everything. And Jesus answered her and / said thus: I am he who speak to thee. Then / his disciples came and were amazed that he / spoke to the woman. However, none of them said / 30 to the woman, What seekest thou, nor to him, What / talkest thou to her? Then the woman left her jar / standing there, and ran into the town and said to the people of

---

25 Joh. iv. 25 *te comen es, venturus est* l. *venit: a f l; veniet: e* Aug *C* Bede Zach (comm. Albinus) 270C *Messias venit, quasi dicat, veniet*; ibid D *quem venturum expectas.*

27 Joh. iv. 27 *doe* for και επι τουτω; SH^{ned} Old-Germ *ende tehant* = Vg *et continuo; b: statim; a: inter* [*im*] or [. . *ea*]; *d* boh: *in hoc; r: in hoc sermone;* sy^{sc} ܒܗ . . . ܡܡܠܠ; sy^{p} Ta^{ar} id. sing.

29 add *harre, eorum*: Ta^{ar} arm.

30 *totin wiue* . . *noch tote hem*: SH^{ned}; add *mulieri: e*; for the whole phrase cp. Zach 271A (comm., om *illi* or *ei* in the text): *non ausi sunt interrogare discipuli mulierem, quid quaeris; aut Dominum, quid cum ea loqueris?* sy^{p} 40 (10, 11) *quid quaeris* fem. (ܡܢܐ ܒܥܝܐ ܐܢܬܝ); sy reads ܠܗ and ܒܥܝܬ which need only the diacritical point to obtain the reading of Ta^{ned} and Zach; add *illi* or *ei* p. *dixit: a b d ff$_2$ r E Q R* Old-French Old-Germ^{codd} Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} pal sah boh aeth δ2 δ5 ε1443. For *ausi sunt* of Zach cp. sy^{sc} ܡܡܪܚܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܐ ܐܡܪܘ.

31 Joh. iv. 28 *doe, et* l. *ergo*: Ta^{ar} sy pal$^{a\,c}$ aeth Pep Harm; *autem: e*; om pal^{b} arm.

32 add *daer*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd} Pep Harm 16^{12}. — *liep, cucurrit* l. *abiit*: SH^{ned} sy^{s} ε050 (add τρεχουσα p. απηλθεν) Bede Zach 270D (comm): *reliquit ergo hydriam cupiditatis et cucurrit praedicare.* — *seide, dixit* l. *dicit: a b ff$_2$ l aur E M-T.*

fol. 37^v

der stat · / Comt eñ siet enen man die mi heft gesegt *Joh. 4,29*
al dat mi es geschit · En is dit nit xp̄c? / Doe ghingē *Joh. 4,30*
ut die liede uan der stat eñ quamen te hem · / Doe spraken *Joh. 4,31*
sine yongren te hem eñ seiden · Mester com eten · / Eñ *Joh. 4,32*
ilic antwerdde hen eñ seide · Ic hebbe ene spise tetene
dar gi nit af en wett · / Doe spraken die yongren onder *Joh. 4,33*
linge heft hem imen hir tetene brachtt? / Eñ ilic ant *Joh. 4,34*
werdde hen aldus · Mine spise dat es dat ic doe den wil
le des gheens die mi ghesendt heft eñ volwerke syn

---

fol. 37^v

the town: Come and see a man who has told me / all that has happened to me: is this not Christ? Then / the people of the town went out and came to him. Then / his disciples spoke to him and said: Master, come [and] eat. And / [5] Jesus answered them and said: I have food to eat / of which ye know nothing. Then the disciples spoke among / themselves: Has any one here brought him [something] to eat? And Jesus / answered them thus: My food is that I do the will / of him who has sent me and

---

fol. 37^v

2 Joh. iv. 29 *al dat, omnia quae*, παντα α l. *omnia quaecumque*, παντα οσα: SH^{ned} Old-Germ ȝ1 ȝ2 ȝ3* sah boh *e a d q* Orig $^{1}/_{3}$. — *mi es geschit, quae mihi facta sunt* cp. l. 22 *alle mine geschinnesse*. — add *doe*: SH^{ned}; add *ergo*: *e f ff$_2$ q M-T* Vg^{edd} sah ȝ2 ε93 *I*^{a} Ferr ε1444f ε1279 *I*$^{\pi}$ ε351 ε253 ε1443 al; add *et*: Ta^{ar} sy *b d r* ȝ3* ȝ5 *R corr vat Dim*; add δε: ȝ371 ε73 boh Orig; om ***K H***^{rell} ***I***^{rell}.

3 Joh. iv. 31 *doe* l. *onder dien, inter ea* of SH^{ned} *S M*; *inter haec*: *e m d f ff$_2$ q*; *interrogabant* l. *interea rogabant*: *I*^{a} *E-P H* O*; cp. *in hoc autem rogabant*: ȝ; *in that hour*: sah; *postmodum*: *b r*; *autem* l. *interea*: sy^{c}, add *autem*: *m b f ff$_2$ q* ȝ **K**; *et* l. *interea*: sy^{s}; add *et*: sy^{p} arm ε014 Aug. — *spraken* l. *vragden* of SH^{ned} et rell.

4 *sine* add αυτου p. μαθηται: sy pal *e q f gat R corr vat* Zach (contra Fuld) *μ Dim Deer J-P* Old-Germ ε014 ȝ6 ȝ48 ε050 ε168 ε337 ε1211 ε1216 ε1279f *I*$^{\pi}$ ε1226 ε70 ε95 ε178 ε1368 ε1443 ȝ469 C^{13} al. — *mester* SH^{ned}, *magister* l. *rabbi*: *a* only, and arm; rell. *rabbi* with Greek (sy^{sc} om using *oratio obliqua*). — add *com*: SH^{ned}, and all texts in Joh. xxi. 12; cp. L^{ned} supra fol. 34^{v} l. 31.

5 Joh. iv. 32 *iesus* l. *ille* contra SH^{ned}.

7 Joh. iv. 33 add *hir* contra SH^{ned}. — *antwerdde* l. λεγει: SH^{ned}.

9 Joh. iv. 34 *ende, et* l. SH^{ned} *dat, ut*; *et*: *e d f ff$_2$ q* Cypr; *et ut*: *m b* ȝ *aur R* Aug; *ut et*: *l*; Greek: και.

fol. 37v

A. 84 werc · / ghi segt onder v dat noch vire maent syn toten Joh. 4,35
ogste · mar ic seggv datt nu ogst es · heft op vwe ogē
eñ siet dat coren steet al wit eñ al ripe op den wele · /
Die dat coren sniden sal hi saelt ghedren in die schure Joh. 4,36
des eeulecs leuens · Dan selen tesamen vroude hebben

---

complete his / work. Ye say among yourselves that there are yet four months until the / harvest; but I say unto you that now is the harvest. Lift up your eyes / and see: the corn stands all white and ripe upon the field. / He who shall cut the corn shall gather it in the barn / of eternal

---

10 Joh. iv. 35 *ghi segt onder v* l. *nonne vos dicitis*: SH^{ned}, i. e. om *nonne; et* l. *nonne*: *e*. — *toten ogste*, *usque ad messem* l. *et messis venit* contra SH^{ned} and Lat and Greek; cp. Zach 17B in quotation: *nonne quattuor menses sunt usque ad messem*; in comm. 271C: *vos quatuor menses putatis usque ad messem.*

11 *mar*, *sed* l. *ecce*; om ιδου λεγω υμιν: δ371 ε93 *I*$^{\kappa}$ ε1211 C^{24} Orig Eus. — add gloss: *datt nu ogst es*; om SH^{ned}.

12 om *et videte regiones*; add *op den wele* cp. *segetes* l. *regiones*: *e*; Hieron, in Isai. col 356*b*, 448*d* (apud Sabatier): *levate oculos vestros et videte, quia jam albae sunt ad metendum.* — add *ende al ripe* contra SH^{ned}, cp. arm: *are whitened and for harvest ripened*; sy Thos^{315}: *are white and have arrived at harvest;* and cp. Zach 271C *sed ego vobis aliam messem albam et paratam ostendo . . transacta hieme adest calor fidei et parata sunt corda.* Zach evidently knows of a gloss reading *albae et paratae*. — om *iam*, and *et* vs. 36 (contra SH^{ned} *al wit toestene ende*): *a* Hil; om *iam*, add *et*: *m* (*sicut autem* l. *et*) *D E-P Deer* pal arm aeth boh^{BL} Chrys; *iam ad messem et*: *c f ff₂ aur* Vg$^{codd\ rell\ et\ edd}$ sah boh^{4} Old-Germ; ∽ *iam* a. *albae*: sah boh^{F*} Old-Germ Aug, ioh 15^{32}; *ad messem iam et qui*: sy^{p} Ta^{ar} ε050 (. ηδη .) δ3^{c} ε76 δ *K* boh^{13} (om *et*) Orig; *ad messem . iam qui* (ita interp.): *e b d l q r* δ2^{c} δ3* δ5 δ48 ε56 δ4 ε55 boh*; sine interp.: δ1 δ2* ε72 ε73; add *et* a. *iam*: sy^{sc} Thos^{315}.

13 Joh. iv. 36 om *mercedem accipit et* contra SH^{ned}. — add *die schure des* (cp. Mt. iii. 12, xiii. 30) cp. Zach 272A: *in die iudicii complebitur* h o r r e u m *et tunc omnes qui metunt gaudebunt cum angelis.* — *sniden sal . . saelt ghedren*, futura, cp. *metet*: *foss*, *accipiet*: *m r Q R Dim Deer*, *colliget*: *e m*.

14 *dan . . beide*, SH^{ned}: *dat*, om *beide*, om και p. ινα: δ1 δ3 δ6 δ48 ε56 ε93 *I*$^{\kappa}$ (exc ε1131 ε288) ε1266 ε90ff *I*$^{\pi}$ ε351 pal C N^{11} *e r W* Zach-Wn Heracl Orig; *et* l. *ut*: sy Ta^{ar} pal *m*. — ∽ *die dat coren sayt* p. *vroude hebben*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ; ∽ *et qui metit* a. *simul*: sy Ta^{ar} Aphr I. 1050 δ5 sah boh^{codd} Ir^{lat}; *simul cum eo qui*: *e m*.

beide die dat coren sayt eñ die dat sneet · / Dit es en *Joh. 4, 37*
waer waert · want en ander es die dat coren sayt eñ
en ander es die dat snijdt · / Ic hebbu ghesendt te snjde *Joh. 4, 38*
ne dat ghi nin sayet · Andre vor v arbeitten in den sai
iene · eñ ghi syt gegaen in haren arbeit · / ut dire stat so *Joh. 4, 39*
gheloefden ane hem vele liede van din samaritaenschē
volke om dis wyf getughnesse · Die seide hi heft mi
ghesegt alle mine gheschinnesse · / Eñ alse die sama *Joh. 4, 40*
ritane te hem quamen so baden si hem dat hi daer
bleue met hen · Eñ hi dede also eñ bleef dar tuee dage

---

life.: then / [15] both he who sows the corn and he who cuts it shall have joy together. This is a / true word, for one is he who sows the corn and / another is he who cuts it. I have sent you to cut / that which ye do not sow: others before you labored in the sowing, / and ye are gone into their labor. From that city / [20] many people of the Samaritan folk believed in him / because of the woman's testimony, who said: He has / told me all that happened to me. And when the Samaritans / came to him, they besought him that he would remain there / with them. And he

---

15 Joh. iv. 37 *dit es*, om *in* a. *hoc* contra SH^ned. — *waer waert, verbum verum: e b c g r gat Dim* Vg Iren (*sermo*); *verbum veritatis:* Ta^ar sy *m a d f ff₂ l b aur M-T.*; add *ο* a. *ἀληθινος*: δ3^c ε1016 δ5 **K** contra SH^ned (*..es dat wort waer*) **H**^rell ε133 ε93 *I*^a ε1211 ε1216 ε121 etc. ε1279 ε110 *I*^π ε351 δ260 A^4 C. Heracl. Orig. Old-Germ.

16 *want* l. *dat*: Ta^ned Old-Germ; *quoniam: e b* Iren ²/₂, *quia:* lat^rell.

18 Joh. iv. 38 *dat, quod*; om *quod*, *ὃ*: *e d* δ5* ε56 ε014 Iren Adv. Haer, argumentum. — *sayet, seminastis* l. *laborastis:* arm, cp. vs. 38^b *arbeitten in den saiiene.* — add *vor v;* SH^ned p. *gearbeit.*

19 *arbeit, laborem* sing with Greek and sy *m* (codd) *a b d ff₂* l δ aur* (capit) *A Y* Fuld *E-P Q R* al Iren SH^ned Old-Germ; *labores:* pal *D E C T* al *e m* (codd) *c f ff₂^c q (-ibus) aur* Vg^edd Par Lat 6^4 (capit) Zach.

Joh. iv. 39 om *autem* p. *civitate*: sah^91 boh^L; *et* l. *autem*: sy^s(c) arm aeth.

21 *om dis wyf getughnesse die seide, propter testimonium mulieris quae dixit* l. *propter verbum mulieris testimonium perhibentis quia dixit* contra SH^ned: sy^s(c) ܡܛܠ ܣܗܕܘܬܗ ܕܝܠܗ ܐܢܬܬܐ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܗܘܬ, cp. *b l r* δ2* δ5 *in* vs. 42 and *A Further Study*, p. 58. — *gheschinnesse* cp. supra l. 2.

22 Joh. iv. 40 *ende alse, et cum*, add *et* a. *cum*: SH^ned *q* sy^(s) Ta^ar pal aeth.

23, 24 *daer .. met hen*, add *ibi: f; ibi* l. *apud ipsos* (or *eos*): SH^ned (*a* hiat) *c ff₂ l q aur* Vg Old-Germ, *apud eos: e b d r* Aug with Greek sy^(s).

24 *dar .. onder hen* add *apud eos*; *παρ αυτοις* l. *εκει*: sy^(s) Ta^ar pal δ2 ε253 ε1094 Pep Harm 16^23, see *A Further Study*, p. 58.

fol. 37v

onder hen · / Eñ alsen die samaritane hoerden selue spre ken so gheloefder vele an hem / eñ spraken totin wiue · Nu gheloeue wi an hem · nit om dire talen wille want wi horen selue ut sinen monde war bi dat wi weten eñ kinnen ghewarechlec dat hi es der werelt uerloessere · IOH'ES · MATH' · MARCUS · LUCAS · ‖ Dar na so gheuil dat de yoden hadden ene feeste eñ ihc ghinc te dire feesten eñ quam te ihrl'm · / In din tide so was te

Joh. 4,41 — Joh. 4,42 — A. 85 — F. 89 C. 116 — Joh. 5,1 — Joh. 5,2

did so, and remained there two days / [25] among them. And when the Samaritans heard him speak himself, / many believed in him, and spoke to the woman: / Now we believe in him, not because of thy word: / for we ourselves hear out of his mouth, whereby we / know and truly recognize that he is the Saviour of the world. ‖ [30] After that it / happened that the Jews had a feast, and Jesus went to / that feast and came to Jerusalem. At that time there was

C. 116

---

25 Joh. iv. 41 *ende alsen die samaritane hoerden selue spreken*, paraphrase for *propter sermonem eius*.

26 *multi* l. *multo plures* (contra SH^ned): sy^(s) Ta^ar aeth *q D* (*multi plures*) Pep Harm 16^25. — add *ane hem*, εις αυτον: SH^ned sy^(s) Ta^ar pal arm aeth sah^24 boh^FD4L *f* Vg^edd Old-Germ Pep Harm ε050 Ferr ε77ff ε121 *I*^π ε1016 ε1454 ε1043 ε384 Chrys.

Joh. iv. 42 *ende spraken*, και ελεγον l. (τη) τε (γ.) ελεγον: δ2* Vg; δε l. τε: *e a ff₂ l q* δ5 ε1211 ε253 ε1386 ε55; om ε1444.

27 add *an hem* p. πιστευομεν: Ephr 142 sy^(s) Ta^ar aeth boh^A mg L. — *talen*, *loquellam*; SH^ned: *woort*, *sermonem*: *e g q* sy^(s) sah; μαρτυριαν l. λαλιαν (cp. l. 21): *b l r* δ2* δ5.

28 *horen*, *audimus* l. *audivimus*: *R*. — *ut sinen monde*, cp. add *ab eo*: sy^(s)c pal arm sah (*eum*) *R Dim* δ2 ε93 *I*^π (exc ε1131 ε288) Ferr ε110 ε1083 ε1443 C^24; Ephr 142: *doctrinam eius*; *ipsum* l. *ipsi*: *a d* δ5.

29 ∽ *ghewarechlec*, *vere* a. *quia*: pal sah^123; ∽ a. *hic*: Fuld *A Y Q* al Aug (i. l. in comm.) Orig δ2; om ε014 δ371 ε253 al *ff₂ r D K* Zach; *verus*: Ephr 142 Iren^arm Old-Germ.

Fuld = Ta^ned. Ta^ar inserts Joh. iv. 43—45*a* (om altogether Ta^lat) Lk. v. 12 Mc. i. 41—45 Lk. v. 15, 16 before Joh v. 1 as does Ephrem. Pep Harm continues Joh. iv. 43 to end, and then goes on with Lk. v. 1. Ta^ned (with Fuld) inserts the cleansing of the leper as the second miracle after Joh. ii. 1—10 in ch. 58, and Joh. iv. 46—53 in ch. 69 after the healing of the paralytic. Ta^ar inserts Joh. iv. 46—53 in ch. VI after Joh. iii. 22 to end, Lk. iii. 19f, Mt. iv. 12.

30 Eusebius puts Joh. v in Canon I as a parallel to Mt. ix. 2 Mc. ii. 3 Lk. v. 18.

31 Joh. v. 1 add *te dire feesten* cp. Pep Harm 44^13: *Afterwardes went Jesus to a feste in Jerusalem*.

32 Joh. v. 2 *so was*, *erat* l. *est*: Ta^ar sy pal arm sah boh Old-Germ Pep Harm (no Greek nor Latin).

fol. 38r

ihrl'm ene piscine die hadde vif paruise · / In din paruisen *Joh. 5,3*
so plach geduas te liggene ene grote menege uan siken
lieden · die som waren blint · som houtende eñ manc · som
verdorret van den fledercine · / In din tide so plach dingel *Joh. 5,*

---

fol. 38r

at Jerusalen. a fishpond which had five porches. In those porches / a great multitude of sick people used to lie meekly, / some of whom were blind, some halting and lame, some / withered by the gout. At that time the

---

fol. 38r

1 *eene piscine*, om επι τη προβατικη (Vg: *super probatica*): Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ *l*; *in natatoria piscina: d r* (∽) Iren $^{1}/_{2}$; *in inferiorem partem natatoria piscina: a b ff$_2$*; *natatoria* l. *piscina*: *e l* Iren $^{1}/_{2}$ cp. infra l. 5, see Oxf. Vg i. l. p. 532; Capit Vg *aur* (exc. A H Y V): *natatoria piscina* or *natatoria* tantum; Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$: *a place of baptism*; om επι τη, *super*: δ2* ε337 δ603^{mg} ε249 *e* Par Lat 10439 *A^c C T* al^{5} Vg^{edd} Hier Chrys; Zach (contra Fuld) and comm.: *probatica* i. e. *pecualis piscina*. — om η επιλεγομενη εβραιστι βηθζαθα (contra SH^{ned}): Pep Harm 44^{14}.

Joh. v. 3 *in din paruisen* l. εν ταυταις, cp. sy$^{(s)c}$ *and there were lying in the porches*, add *parvisen* p. *desen*: SH^{ned}.

2 *so plach geduas te liggene* for κατεκειτο (SH^{ned} *so lagen*). — add *grote*, add πολυ: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *c f* Vg ***K*** contra ***H*** (exc δ6 ε76f δ371) δ5 ε384 C^{10} Old-Lat (exc *c f*) sy$^{(s)c}$ pal.

4 *verdorret* add *van den fledercine*: SH^{ned}, add *paralyticorum* p. *aridorum*: *a b d* δ5 *l μ* aur *Q Dim* (a. *languentium*); l. *aridorum*: Ta^{ar} *r*. — om εκδεχ...κινησιν (contra SH^{ned}): sy$^{(s)c}$ *q* δ1 δ2 δ3* ε56 ε99 ε207 δ411 δ4* C^{13} sah boh^{codd}, cp. infra vs. 4, i. e. all these also omit vs. 4 exc δ4* ε56 δ411 boh^{codd} L^{ned}, see Westcott Hort, Notes on select readings, p. 77.

Joh. v. 4 add vs. 4 Ta^{ar} Ephr 146 sy^{p} Old-Lat. (exc *d f l q*) Tert Did Cyr ***K*** Vg (exc Σ *D Z* Durm* al^{2}), but Oxf. Vg omits in text ("variantium lectionum multitudo omissionem pericopae magnopere confirmat"). For this and the three groups of Vg codd see Oxf Vg p. 533f. For Diatessaron evidence cp. Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., II pp. 195, 215ff.

Joh. v. 4 *In din tide so plach dingel* (contra SH^{ned}) for αγγελος γαρ κατα καιρον; variant caused by preceding omission of εκδεχ...κινησιν, om κατα καιρον: *a b ff$_2$**; for *plach* cp. Pep Harm 44^{18} *as he was ywoned to done oft sithes*. *dingel* om κυριου (contra S^{ned}: *ons heren*, H^{ned}: *Gods*): Ta^{ar} sy$^{(cs)}$ *e b ff$_2$ aur gat C T J M X** Gr.^{pler} boh (exc D$_4$) contra S^{ned} ε56f Ferr ε1444 ε1178 ε1443 ε1386 C^{10} lat^{rell} (add θεου: δ371 H^{ned}).

fol. 38r

te comene van den hemele eñ dat water van der sist' nen te rurne · Eñ so wie so dan tirst conste ghecomen in die piscine na din dat dat water gherurt was die wart gheghanst van sire sikheit so welkertiren dat
si was · / Aldaer so lach en man die sesse[a] eñ dertech yaer *Joh. 5, 5*
hadde ghewest in ere sikheit · / Alse iħc den ghenen sach *Joh. 5, 6*
die wale wiste dat hi langen tyt sik hadde ghewest ·

a) *in mg.* achte

---

angel used / [5] to come from heaven and to move the water of the cistern; / and whosoever could first get / into the pool after the water had been moved, / was cured of his sickness of whatsoever kind / it was. There lay a man who for six[a] and thirty years / [10] had been in a sickness. When Jesus saw that man, / well knowing that he had been sick a long time, /

a) *in mg.* eight

---

5 add *van den hemele*, add *de caelo* p. *descendit: Dim.*
ende dat water van der sisternen te rurne for *in die pissine ende beroerde dat water* of SH^{ned}. — *sisternen*, Pep Harm 44^{14} *cisterne; natatoria* l. *piscina: e g r δ E E-P^{mg} Q J M R μ Dim* Ambr, om: *a b ff$_2$* gat.*

6 *te rurne* i. e. *movebat* l. *movebatur:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(cs)}$ Old-Lat (exc *c ff$^c_2$ g r*) *aur gat Mm* Fuld (not Zach) *A Y E-P E* al^4 Graeci (exc δ3 ε1211 ε90 ε351 ε77f ε541f ε88 al^{15}). — *ende, et* l. *ergo:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(cs)}$ boh Old-Lat (exc *e*) Vg$^{codd\ pler}$ (not Fuld Zach *A Y E-P Q* al^5) Old-Germ Pep Harm. — *so wie so, quiqumque* l. *qui: a b ff$_2$ gat E E-P R M μ.*

7 *na din ..gherurt* contra SH^{ned}: *na der beroering des w.*, (Vg: *motum* or *motionem, e: turbationem*) cp. supra *movebatur aqua:* Vg^{codd} *c r* δ3^c ε124 ε351 ε77 ε541f ε88 al. add *in die piscine:* SH^{ned} *a b c ff$_2$ g r μ gat Mm* Vg (exc Fuld Zach *A Y E-P* al^3) (*natat.* l. *pisc.*: *a b ff$_2$ g r gat μ E E-P^{mg} J M R*).

8 *sire* = SH^{ned} caused by the transposition of *infirmitate* a. *quacumque*, cp. *αυτου* in vs. 5.

9 *si was*; all Gk and Lat have some form of *tenebatur;* Ta^{ar} sy^p: *quae in eo essent* (sy^p *ei* exc $^{p\,9}$); boh: *of every sickness which may be his* (contr. pal [illegible]); Pep Harm: *so he hadde.*

Joh. v. 5 *aldaer*, ∾ *ibi* a. *homo:* SH^{ned} sy$^{(s)c}$ *a b ff$_2$ q r E Q* δ6 δ371 ε190f ε1279 ε541 ε86 al. — om *quidam: a b ff$_2$ r q E* δ5 δ2 δ371 ε190f ε110 — *lach* for *erat:* SH^{ned}; Pep Harm: *Now was þere a man þat hadde yleie.* — *sesse*, mg: *achte*, SH^{ned} XXXVIII; no other text has *36.*

10 *ere* om *αυτου:* sy^p *b f q* δ δ2^c ε76 Ferr (exc ε1211) **K**.

Joh. v. 6 om *liggen, κατακειμενον* cp. sy^s ∾ p. *εχει.*

11 om *iam:* Ta^{ar} sy pal *e* ε110 A^4 sah boh aeth. — add *sik:* SH^{ned}, add *in languore: ff$_2$ l* (+ *suo*), *in sua passione:* Iren II. xxiii. 2, *in infirmitate: q* (-*tem*) *D.*

fol. 38^{r}

So vragde hi hem eñ seide aldus · weltu ghesont
werden? / Eñ di sieke antwerdde weder eñ seide · here *Joh. 5,7*
in hebbe nimene alst water gherurt es die mi helpe
dat ic in die piscine moge comen · want alse ics mi pi
ne so comt en ander eñ gheet vor mi · / Doe sprac ihc *Joh. 5,8*
totin siken eñ seide · Nem dyn bedde op dinen hals
eñ ghanc dire straten · / Eñ also saen alse dat ghespro *Joh. 5,9*
ken was · so was die mensche al ghenesen eñ hi nam
syn bedde op sinen hals eñ ghinc en weghe · Dit was

---

he asked him and said thus: Wilt thou / become whole? And the sick man answered again and said: Lord, / I have no one, when the water has been moved, to help me / 15 to get into the pool; for when I am doing my best, / another comes and goes before me. Then Jesus spoke / to the sick man and said: Take thy bed upon thy neck / and go thy way. And as soon as this was spoken, / the man was all cured; and he took / 20 his bed

---

12 add *vragde hi hem ende* contra SH^{ned}.

14 Joh. v. 7 add *die mi helpe:* SH^{ned}, cp. Ephr 145f: *Adiutor non est mihi*, and Jacob of Serug: *caretakers* (ܥܩܠ ܠܡܕܒܪܢܐ) *are not found for me.*

15 *pine*, cp. Ephr l. c. *dum ego tardus me moveo*, see *A Further Study*, p. 22f.

16 *comt ende gheet vor mi* for καταβαινει, cp. Ta^{ar}: *praecedit me et descendit*, pal. ܡܩܕܡ ܠܝ ܘܢܚܬ, sah: *another is wont to be before me to go down.*

17 Joh. v. 8 om *surge* contra SH^{ned}. — add *(op) dinen hals* cp. ch. 54 fol. 17^{r} l. 28 (Mt. x. 38), ch. 84 fol. 26^{r} l. 5 (Mt. xi. 29), ch. 85 fol. 26^{r} l. 12 (Lk. xiv. 27) and in vs 10. Ephr. 146 add *super te.*

18 *ghanc dire straten* (contra SH^{ned} *wandele*), υπαγε l. περιπατει: Ephr $^{2}/_{3}$ (+ *in domum tuam* $^{1}/_{2}$) Iren II xxii. 3, II xxiv. 4 (+ *in suam domum*) Old-Germ (also vss. 9, 11, 12) ε1279 (εις τον οικον σου); add υπαγε εις τον οικον σου p. περιπατει: sy^{c} δ48 ε541f.

For *ghanc dire straten* = υπαγε, *vade* and *enweghe* of vs. 9, 11 cp. Mt. xx. 14 ch. 150 *ghanc dire straten* and Mt. ix. 6 ch. 68 *ghanc thuswert*; cp. SH^{ned} ch. 114 Mc. viii. 26 *ghanc in dyn huus ende ofte du in die strate gaes*, and L^{ned} ch. 236 Joh. xx. 10 where *ghingen en wege*, = the Syriac idiom ܐܙܠܘ ܠܗܘܢ, *abierunt* without *ad semet ipsos*. (L^{ned} om Mc. viii. 22—26). On the other hand L^{ned} ch. 220. *gaen sire straten* for εις τα ιδια, *in propria*. Pep Harm 45^{1,2} (Joh. v) *bere hom, bare homwardes*. For the relation of Joh. v and Mt. ix in the Diatessaron cp. *A Further Study*, p. 23.

Joh. v. 9 *ende also saen . . . was* for *et statim*, om ευθεως: δ2* ε014 δ5 *l aur* arm.

20 *ghinc en weghe* l. *ambulavit:* Old-Germ (not Ephr). — *dit*, om δε (contra SH^{ned} *mar*): Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$; add *et* l. *autem:* sy.

fol. 38r

op enen saterdach · / Doe spraken die yoden toten ghenen *Joh. 5,10*
die ghenesen was eñ seiden · het es heden saterdach ·
dine es nit ghorloft dyn bedde te dragene · / Eñ deghe *Joh. 5,11*
ne antwerdde hen weder aldus · Die mi ghansde hi
gheboet mi dat ic name myn bedde eñ drogt en we
A. 86 ghe · / Doe vragden hem die yoden wie deghene ware *Joh. 5,12*
die hem hadde gheheten syn bedde en wech dragen ·
/ Eñ deghene die ghesont worden was en consts *Joh. 5,13*
hen nit berechten wie dat hadde ghewest · want
ihc was ghegaen op hoer vten volke · / Dar na so *Joh. 5,14*

---

upon his neck and went away. This was / on a Saturday. Then the Jews spoke to the man / that had been cured and said: It is Saturday today; / it is not permitted to thee to carry thy bed. And the man / answered them again thus: He that healed me / [25] commanded me that I should take my bed and carry it / away. Then the Jews asked him who that man was / that had commanded him to carry away his bed. / And the man who had become whole could / not tell them who he was; for / [30] Jesus had gone

---

21 Joh. v. 10 L[ned] has not the addition *cum vidissent* of *e* sy[s] Ta[ar], cp. Ephr. 146[26], and vs. 13: *b* Ephr 147[10]. — om *in illo die*: SH[ned] *e d* δ5 Old-Germ[codd*], cp. ε294 in vs. 8 adding *ην δε σαββατον* only, also Σ: *erat autem sabbatum.*
22 *In illo die* (om *ergo* p. *dicebant*). add *heden* SH[ned]. — *dine* om *et:* sy lat.
25 Joh. v. 11 *gheboet* contra SH[ned] *sprac*; cp. l. 27 *gheheten.* — *dat ic*, oratio obliqua (contra SH[ned] Old-Germ) Pep Harm 45[6]; cp. *αραι, περιπατειν*: δ2*. — *drogt en weghe,* Pep Herm: *bare wip hym*; Ephr boh Old-Germ: *go.*
26 add *die yoden,* add *iudaei: c.* — om *homo* (contra SH[ned]), cp. Ephr only *quis praecepit* or *quis dixit* or *quis est iste*; om *ille: d q r* δ SH[ned].
27 Joh. v. 12 *gheheten, praecepit* (cp. *gheboet* vs. 11 supra): Ephr $^2/_3$. — oratio obliqua contra SH[ned] rell.
29 Joh. v. 13 *wie ... ghewest* contra Ephr: *dixit: nescio,* cp. *q: ille autem nesciebat quis esset;* S[ned] *wie Jhesus was,* H[ned] *waer Jhesus was* cp. ε1443: *οτι Ιησους εστιν ο ποιησας αυτον υγιη.*
30 No trace of the insertion Ephr 147[10] *cum multitudinem populi vidisset, b: cum vidisset turbam.* — SH[ned] = Fuld Old-Germ: *declinavit a turba constituta in loco*; Ta[ar] sy[sc] pal: *declinavit* (ܥܒܪ) *ab illo loco in alium propter* ... (sy[s] ܡܢ); pal: ܚܠܡܗ (om pal[ac]) ܐܙܠ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܐܬܪ ܠܐܬܪ: ܗܘܬ ܐܘܠܨܢܐ ܡܢ; *e: cum turbae essent declinavit ab eo* (sic).
Joh. v. 14 *Darna*; Ta[ar]: *post duos dies.* — *vanten,* for *ευρισκει, invenit* ambiguous, sy ܐܫܟܚܗ (add sy[c] ܗܘܐ !). — add *aldaer.*

fol. 38^{r}

vanten ihc in den tempel · eñ aldaer so sprac hi den ghenen toe eñ seide · Du best nu ghenesen · hud ti voert

fol. 38^{v}

ane uan sunden dat di namaels nit argers en gheschie ·

C. 117 || Doe ghinc die mensche toten yoden eñ seide hen · dat ihc *Joh. 5, 15*
ware diene ghesont hadde ghemakt · / Dit was een der ok *Joh. 5, 16*
sune en der saken waromme dat ten de yoden haeten dat
hi sosgedane werke warchte op den saterdach · / Eñ alsen *Joh. 5, 17*

---

away from the people. After that / Jesus found him in the temple, and there he spoke to the man / and said: Thou art now cured; beware

fol. 38^{v}

C. 117 henceforth of sins, that afterwards nothing worse happen to thee. / || Then the man went to the Jews and said to them that it was Jesus / who had made him whole. This was one of the occasions / and causes why the Jews hated him, that / [5] he performed such works on the Saturday. And

---

32 add *nu*; SH^{ned} *sich*, *ιδε* with all other witnesses. — *du best ghenesen*, *sanatus es* l. *υγιης γεγονας*, sy: ܚܠܝܡ ܐܢܬ, lat: *sanus factus es*, SH^{ned} *du best gesont worden.*

fol. 38^{v}

1 add *namaels*, cp. Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} ܒܝܫ ܡܢ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ, *worse than the former one* (= *than before*); sy^{s} pal sah: *than that* (Ephr: *lest thou have need of some one else*). For this idiom cp. Mc. ii. 21 in L^{ned} ch. 71 rendering *χειρον* by *merre dan si tevoren was* = sy$^{s(c)}$ ܒܝܫ ܡܢ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ, and similarly in Mt. xii. 45 in L^{ned} ch. 72 and in sy^{sc}.

2 Joh. v. 15 add *doe*: SH^{ned}, add *ουν*: δ2^{c} δ6 δ371 boh δ5f Ferr (exc δ505) ε121 ε129 *I*$^{\pi}$ ε351 ε77 ε247 A^{4} al Chrys Cyr; add *και*: Ta^{ar} sy pal *b q f r* δ4 ε1443 Old-Germ^{codd}, add *δε*: ε014. — *die* (*mensche*), add *ille*: Ta^{ar} sy Vg. — ∽ *toten yoden* a. *ende seide*: SH^{ned}. — *seide*, *ειπεν* l. *ανηγγειλεν*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy pal *e a q* δ2 δ3 ε56 boh ε1444 ε129 ε247 ε55ff C^{10} N, *λεγει*: ε178, add *και ειπεν αυτοις* p. Ιουδ: ε014.

3 Joh. v. 16 *dit . . . waromme*, SH^{ned} *daromme* tantum; om *και*: SH^{ned} ε178 sah^{cod} boh *a c* Vg (exc *E*) Old-Germ.

4 *haeten*, SH^{ned}: *haetten ende beschuldichden* (H^{ned}: *scholden*) for *persequebantur*. — *datten*, *eum* l. *iesum*: SH^{ned} δ371.

5 *sosgedane werke warchte*, characteristic gloss, cp. also infra ll. 13—16; contra SH^{ned} *dit gedaen hadde.*

Joh. v. 17 *ende alsen . . plach hi*; SH^{ned}: *mar Jhesus antworde hem ende sprac*; SH^{ned} add *ende sprac*; add *dicens*: *b ff*$_{2}$ *l r* ε376 ε1279 ε351 pal aeth boh^{codd}; *dixit* l. *respondit*: Ta^{ar} sy *e* (*ait*) boh; *respondens ait*: *Q*.

fol. 38v

de yoden hir af berespden so plach hi tantwerddene aldus· Myn vader heft tote nu ghewarght eñ nu werkic · / Eñ *Joh. 5, 18*
hir omme so wouden sine doeden · want hi nit allene en brac de uirte van den saterdaghe · mar om dat hi seide dat got syn vader ware · eñ dat hi hem ghelyc makde gode · / alse dit de yoden hem verweten so antwerdde hen ihc *Joh. 5, 19*
op ene wile eñ seide aldus · Ic seggv[a] ouer waer dat de sone nit van hem seluen en werkt · mar dat werkt die

a) *inter l.* am̄ am̄

---

when / the Jews rebuked him for this, he used to answer thus: / My Father has worked until now, and now I am working. And / for this reason they wanted to kill him, for he not only / broke the observance of the Saturday, but because he said that / [10] God was his Father, and because he made himself equal to God. / When the Jews rebuked him for this, Jesus answered them / one time, and said thus: I say to you verily, that the / Son does not work on his own account, but the Son does that / which he sees the

---

6 *hi*, om *Jesus*: δ1 δ2 ε014 ε1016 δ371 ε1279 C^{13}.

7 *(tote) nu, (usque) nunc* l. *(usque) modo*: *m a E Aug*; *usque hodie*: Ephr. $^{2}/_{3}$. — add *nu*^{2}: SH^{ned}, add *nunc* a. *operor*: *Dim*; add *ideo*: Ephr 147ff $^{2}/_{3}$ sy^{sc} (ܦܠܚ ܗܘܐ). — *heft ghewarght* for εργαζεται: SH^{ned}.

Joh. v. 18 *ende hir omme*, *et* l. *ergo*; δε l. ουν: Ta^{ar} sy aeth; om ουν: δ2 δ5 ε1178 pal A^{4} Old-Lat (exc *c ff$_2$ q r$_2$*) Tert *E J*.

8 *wouden*, SH^{ned}: *sochten*. — *si*, om οι ιουδαιοι (contra SH^{ned}): ε424 *W*. — om μαλλον: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} *f* ε90 cp. Ephr 148^{10}.

9 add *de uirte van*. — *mar omdat* (contra SH^{ned} *mar ooc dat*) αλλ' οτι l. αλλα: sy^{sc} *e* (not *m*) *a b l r* Tert ε050 Ferr (exc δ505 ε1211) ε1178 ε1043 ε1279 ε1110 ε77 A^{4} boh$^{codd\,2}$ Chrys; om και: sy^{sc}. — *seide dat*; SH^{ned} *hiet*, *called*: sy^{sc} ܩܪܐ ܗܘܐ arm contra sy^{p} ܐܡܪ ܗܘܐ.

10 *syn* = lat *suum* for ιδιον (exc *D*^{mg} + *proprium*); *my*: sy^{c} sah pal contra sy^{s} Ephr. — *ende dat*, *et faciebat* l. *faciens*: SH^{ned} (om *dat*) Ta^{ar} Ephr sy pal *d* (om *et*) *D* (om *et*).

11 Joh. v. 19 add *alse . . . verweten* cp. ll. 5, 6; SH^{ned}: *ende Jhesus antw. also*, om ουν: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} Old-Lat (exc *d f r*) δ48 δ371 ε1222 boh^{codd}; *autem* l. *ergo*: sy^{p} pal *f r* boh^{codd}.

12 add *op ene wile* contra SH^{ned}. — *mar dat*, SH^{ned} *dan dat*; Greek εαν μη τι, lat *nisi quod*.

13 *werkt* for δυναται ποιειν, SH^{ned} *mach ghedaen*, a Tendenz omission? Cp. Mc. vi. 5.

fol. 38v

sone dat hi den vader werken siet · want dat de uader vore werkt dat werkt de sone na · / want de uader · *Joh. 5, 20*
mint den sone · eñ al dat hi werkt dat toght hi hem · eñ noch meerre dinghe sal hi hem vertoeghen · daer v
C. 118 noch meer af wondren sal mogen · ‖ want also ghe *Joh. 5, 21*
like alse de vader doet opherstaen die doede eñ makt se leuende also makt de sone leuende di hi welt · /
Noch de vader en ordeelt nimene mar al syn ordeel h *Joh. 5, 22*
ef hi de sone ghegheuen · / om dat alle menschen solen *Joh. 5, 23*
eeren den sone also ghelike alse si eeren den vader · Die den sone nin eert hi ne eert nit den vader diene heft ghesendt · / Ouer[a] waer segg ic v di mine wart *Joh. 5, 24*
hoert · eñ gheloeft an den ghenen di mi ghesendt heft

a) *inter l.* am̄ am̄

Father do; for that which the Father / **15** does first, the Son does after him. For the Father / loves the Son, and all that he does he shows to him, and / he will show him yet greater things, at which ye / may marvel
C. 118 even more. ‖ For even as / the Father makes the dead rise again and makes / **20** them alive, even so the Son makes alive those whom he will. / And the Father does not judge any one, but / he has given all his judgment to the Son, that all men shall / honor the Son even as they honor the Father. / He who does not honor the Son, does not honor the Father who / **25** has sent him. Verily I say unto you, He that hears my words / and believes in him that has sent me, / he shall have eternal life; and he

---

14 *dat* l. SH^{ned} *so wat, quae* l. *quaecumque: e q* Tert; sy^{sp} ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕ . . . ܗܟܢܐ contra ܡܐ ܕ: sy^{c} pal. — add *de uader, pater* l. *ille* or *ipse*: SH^{ned} T^{ar} sy aeth boh Orig Did Chrys; *q* in vs. 20 p. *ei*.

15 add *vore . . na* for *similiter (facit)*; sy$^{s?c}$ ܥܡܗ ܡܥܒܕܢܘܬܐ, sy^{p} ܐܟܘܬܗ ܥܒܕ (see Burkitt, Ev. da Meph. I 447, 553, II 312). i. e. all sy add *cum eo* cp. SH^{ned} *gelyc hem*; om *similiter*: *e* Tert. — om *και*, *et* a. *filius*: Ta^{ned}.

16 Joh. v. 20 ∽ *dat hi werkt* a *demonstrat* contra SH^{ned}.

17 add *noch* (contra SH^{ned}), cp. add *multo* a *majora: a.* — *dinghe* contra SH^{ned} rell: *werke, opera*, om *opera: q.* — om τουτων (contra SH^{ned}): *b* ε1226.

19 Joh. v. 21 *doet opherstaen* for *suscitat* (contra SH^{ned} *verwekt*) cp. sy ܡܩܝܡ (afel).

21 Joh. v. 22 om γαρ; Aphrahat also omits in both places (I 288, 653), but in a quotation where the *enim* would be inapposite. — add *syn* contra SH^{ned} and rell. — Aphr and sy^{sc} have futura: *iudicabit . . . dabit* contra Ephr.

fol. 38ᵛ

si sal hebben dat ewleke leuen · eñ hine sal int ordeel
nit comen · mar hi sal liden dor de doet ten leuene wert ·
A. 27 C. 119 ‖ Noch segg v ouer waer dat die vre comt eñ dats nu *Joh. 5, 25*
dat de doede selen hoeren de stemme des gods soens
eñ die se hoeren si selen leuende werden · / want also *Joh. 5, 26*
ghelike alse de vader heft dat leuen in hem seluen al

fol. 39ʳ

so heft hi den sone ghegheuen leuen te hebbene in hem
seluen / eñ macht heft hi hem ghegheuen te ordeelne *Joh. 5, 27*
want hi ens menschē sone es · / Mar des en wondre v *Joh. 5, 28*
nit want die vre sal comen dat alle die in den grauen

---

shall not come into the judgment, / but he shall pass through death toward
C. 119 life. ‖ I also say to you, verily, that the hour is coming, and it is
now, / 30 when the dead shall hear the voice of God's Son, / and those
who hear it shall become alive. For even / as the Father has life in himself,

fol. 39ʳ

even so has he given the Son to have life in him- / self; and he has given
him power to judge / because he is a man's Son. But do not marvel at
this, / for the hour is coming when all who are lying in the graves /

---

27 Joh. v. 24 *sal hebben, habebit* l. *habet*: SH^{ned} *T.* — *sal . . comen* (contra SH^{ned} *comt*) *veniet*: Ta^{ar} *e b f ff_2 l q r δ* boh Tert Aug Zach (text and comm. 378A).

28 *sal liden, transiet* l. *transiit*: SH^{ned}, Ta^{ar} Fuld Zach *e ff_2 l q δ* (*q δ*: *transibit* = ? *transivit*) Tert Aug *A Y E-P* al boh^{2} — *dor, per* l. SH^{ned} *van, a.* — L^{ned} om here *aeternam* p. *vitam*: *ff_2 l q** (*Dim*?), but adds in vs. 29, 40.

29 Joh. v. 25 om *amen*^{2}: *a R.*

30 *dat, quia* l. *quando*: Aphr I. 366, 391 sy^{sc} (ܕ contra sy^{p} ܕ ,ܐܡܬܝ).

fol. 39ʳ

1 om *et* a. *filio*: SH^{ned} *f.*

2 Joh. v. 27 om καὶ a. κρίσιν: sy$^{(s)c}$ pal *e b c d ff_2 l r Δ E* Vg^{edd} Old-Germ with ***H*** (exc. ε76f) *I*^{w} ε55etc. C^{10}.

3 Dispunctio inter vs. 27 et 28 cum sy$^{s(c)}$ pal aeth lat Graeci^{pler} Orig Tert etc. contra sy^{ph} arm *q*^{vid} δ254 ε55 ε72 Dam Chrys, see Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 313 and Tischendorf i. l. The punctuation is emphasized in L^{ned} aeth by adding *mar*, in sy$^{c(s)}$ sah$^{13, 133}$ ad init. vs. 28 by ܘ, *et*, in *m ff_2 l*: *dico enim vobis*; on the other hand ad init. vs. 27^{b} sy^{p} add ܗܟܢܐ, arm: *et*.
Joh. v. 28 add *des* (contra SH^{ned}), add *istud*: *e*, *haec*: *b*, *r*: *ista*, Vg: *hoc*, Gr. τοῦτο.

4 *sal comen, veniet* l. *venit*: SH^{ned} *e m b f g q C T* Tert Iren Aug Zach-Wn comm. 276D.

fol. 39^r

liggen selen sine stemme hoeren / eñ selen op herstaen *Joh. 5, 29*
die goede werke ghewarchtt hebben in opherstannessē
de eeulecs leuens eñ die quade werke gewarchtt hebbē
C. 120 in opherstannessen der eeuleker verdoemnessen · ‖ In mach *Joh. 5, 30*
van mi seluen nit werken noch doen · na dat ic hoere dar

---

[5] shall hear his voice and shall arise again, / those who have done good works in resurrection / of eternal life, and those who have done evil
C. 120 works / in resurrection of eternal damnation. ‖ I can / neither work nor do

---

5 *sine;* SH^{ned} *des Gods sons, filii dei* (vs. 25) l. *eius:* Vg^{edd} Tert Ambr $^1/_2$ *corr vat*^{mg} *aur* Old-Germ arm Marutha p. 17 with ꝺ48 *I*$^{\pi}$; *dei:* sy$^{(s)c}$ ε1349 ε129; *filii hominis* (vs. 27): Iren$^{lat\ arm}$ $^2/_3$ Ambr $^1/_2$ Aphr I 391, cp. *filii hominis* l. *filii dei* in vs. 25: Aphr $^2/_3$ pal sy$^{h\ mg}$ ε168 al.
Joh. v. 29 *op herstaen*, *resurgent* l. *procedent: b aur* Iren^{arm} $^1/_2$ Zach Comm 276D: *quia venit hora in fine saeculi in qua omnes corporaliter resurgent, alii in vitam ... alii in damnationem.* Possibly influenced by Is. xxvi. 18 (LXX), quoted in Didasc. Apost.(Veron) xxxix, 1 *et resurgent mortui et exurgent qui in monumentis sunt; exient* l. *procedent* (Joh. xi. 44 Mt. xxvii. 53): *e* Iren$^{lat\ arm}$ $^1/_2$ ε014 ꝺ5 (contra *d*) ε55 etc.; see F. C. Conybeare, *An Armenian Diatessaron*? J.T.S., XXV p. 235.

6 add *werke*: SH^{ned}.

7 add *eeulecs, aeternae* contra SH^{ned} but cp. Tert vs. 24, 26, L^{ned} vs. 29^b and vs. 40 with *e d* ꝺ5 al quo vide. — *ende, et* l. *vero:* Ta^{ar} sy *m* Iren$^{lat\ arm}$ boh^{pler} ε014; om. *e a* (?) *ff*$_2$ Tert Aug. $^3/_4$. — L^{ned} repeats *gewarchtt*, SH^{ned} *gedaen, fecerunt* repeated: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ *m* Aug $^2/_3$ arm Marutha p. 17; contra Gk. ποιησαντες ... πραξαντες, lat *fecerunt ... egerunt* or *gesserunt* (*operati sunt:* Iren); *gesserunt* in vs. 29^a l. *fecerunt: l q* Tert, om *egerunt: q* Tert.

8 add *eeuleker verdoemnessen, damnationis aeternae* contra SH^{ned} *oordeels, iudicii;* cp. *e* Zach 276A in vs. 24 and Zach 276D 277A *alii in vitam ... alii in damnationem;* 378A *non veniet in iudicium, ita intelligendum est, non veniet in damnationem.*

9 Joh. v. 30 ∽ *a me ipso* a. *facere:* SH^{ned} sy$^{(s)}$ lat (exc *e*) ꝺ5 ε368 ε376 *I*$^{\pi}$ N Eus contra Old-Germ pal. — *werken noch doen*, conflate. H^{ned} *doen* only; S^{ned} om both. — *na dat*, καθως. SH^{ned} *mar also,* add *sed* a. *sicut:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ ε1279 *f q R* (*sed* l. *sicut*) *T*^{c} Zach (contra Fuld); add *enim: b ff*$_2$ *l r*^{c} Old-Germ (*wann*). — add *darna*, SH^{ned}: add *also,* add *sic* p. *audio: e,* add *ita et: b r,* cp. Zach 277A (comm. $^1/_2$).

na ordeele ic · eñ myn ordeel es gherech · / gheuic ghetug *Joh. 5, 31*
nesse van mi seluen het schynt dat myn ghetugnesse
nit waer en si / Mar en ander es die ghetugt · uan mj *Joh. 5, 32*
eñ ic weet dat syn ghetugnesse waer es dat hi ghe
tugt van mi · / ghi sengdet te yanne baptisten eñ hi ghaf *Joh. 5, 33*
ghetugnesse der warheit · / In ontfa nochtan nit allene *Joh. 5, 34*
ghetugnesse van den menschen · Mar dese wart seggic
v om dat ic beghere dat ghi behouden blyft · / yan bap *Joh. 5, 35*
tista was en licht bernende eñ lichtende eñ ghi verbly
schet enen corten tyt in sire clerheit · / Mar ic hebbe *Joh. 5, 36*

---

of my own self: according to what I hear / I judge; and my judgment is just. If I give witness / of myself, it seems that my witness / is not true. But it is another who witnesses of me, / and I know that his witness which he witnesses of me is true. / Ye sent unto John the Baptist and he gave / witness to the truth. I receive, however, not only / testimony from men, but I say these words / unto you because I wish that ye be saved. John the Baptist / was a light burning and shining, and ye rejoiced / a short

---

10 Joh. v. 31 *gheuic*, for *perhibeo* as in vss. 33, 36, 39 = SH^{ned}; *e* Cypr. *dixero* in vs. 31; in vs. 33 *e* (silet Cypr.) *dixit*, cp. *a* in vs. 39.
om in vs. 30 *quia non . . . misit me*: Fuld Zach. — SH^{ned} insert; add *des vader*, *πατρος*: *b c ff$_2$ l r C T H Θ corr vat** ε050 ε288f ε351 **K**; but not add *quaero*^{2} a. *voluntatem* with sy$^{(s)c}$.

11 add *het schynt* contra SH^{ned}.

12 Joh. v. 32 add *mar* SH^{ned} pal^{b}; add *enim*: Cypr. — *die ghetugt van mi*; *e* Cypr: *qui testis est de me l. qui testim. perhibet* or *dicit*; cp. *e* in vs. 36 and L^{ned} contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ in vs. 37.

13 *ic weet*, *οιδα* with Greek text; *scitis* l. *scio* (viii. 28): sy$^{(s)c}$ *e a d q aur* δ2* δ5. — *syn*, *eius* (contra Fuld Zach), add *eius*: sy$^{(s)}$ pal sah boh aeth *b d^{2} g corr vat** *T* Vg^{S8} Old-Germ δ5^{c} ε050 ε350 ε1279 C^{13} A^{145}; add *meum*: *e* δ5* (om *d**).

14 Joh. v. 33 add *baptisten* contra SH^{ned} l. 17 and 20 infra.

15 *der warheit*; *de me*: *ff*^{2} Zach 17A. — add *allene*.

16 Joh. v. 34 *van den menschen*, *ανθρωπων* (?), *hominibus* l. *ανθρωπου*, *homine*: δ5 ε77^{c} ε1353 *E* boh^{cod} cp Ephr 151$^{19, 22}$; δ4* al^{4} *ανθρωπω*. — *dese wart* for *haec*, SH^{ned}: *dit*.

17 add *omdat ic beghere*.
Joh. v. 35 add *yan baptista*.

18 *verblyschet* (contra SH^{ned}) l. *voluistis exultare*.

19 *sire clerheit*, *claritate eius* l. *τω φωτι αυτου*; cp. Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$: ܘܐܫܬܒܗܪܬܘܢ, *to glory* for *exultare*. — *enen corten tyt* for *ad horam*.

meerre ghetugnesse dan hi dede want de werke die mj
myn vader ghegheuen heft te werkene die gheuen *Joh.* 5, 37
ghetugnesse dat ic ben din de vader ghesendt heft · / eñ
de uader die mi sendde hi selve heft ghetugt van mi·
Noch sine stemme en horedi noit noch syn anschin *Joh.* 5, 38
en sagdi noit / noch syn wart en helidi nit in v bli
uende want ghine gheloeft den ghenen nit din hi *Joh.* 5, 39
ghesendt heft · / Besukt die scrifturen dar gi in went
winden dat eeuleke leuen eñ si syn nochtan die ghe *Joh.* 5, 40
tugnesse gheuen van mi / nochtan en wildi te mi nit

---

time in his brightness. But I have / [20] greater witness than he did; for the works which / my Father has given me to do give / witness that I am he whom the Father has sent; and / the Father who sent me has himself witnessed of me. / Ye never heard his voice nor ever saw his face, / [25] nor did ye keep his word abiding in you, / for ye believe not him whom he / has sent. Examine the Scriptures in which ye think / ye will find eternal life, and they are nevertheless they that / give witness of me; yet

---

20 Joh. v. 36 *dan hi dede*; SH^{ned} et rell *dan Johannis.*

21 *myn*, add *meus* (contra SH^{ned}): sy$^{(s)}$ A^{4} aeth. — *te werkene* for *ut perficiam ea*, SH^{ned} *dat icse doe.* — om *opera quae ego facio*: SH^{ned} Zach text (contra Fuld); om *a* (εγω) ποιω: δ371 ε337 δ150 δ510 ε1010 C^{13} sy$^{p\ 36}$ Did Ath *a ff$_2$ l*, but Zach 227D in comm. *opera enim Patris quae ego visibiliter facio.*

23 Joh. v. 37 ∽ *de uader* a. *die* contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ; ∽ *pater* a. *qui*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ sah; om πατηρ: ε368 ε1266. — *hi selve, ipse*; SH^{ned} Old-Germ: *die, ille*; εκεινος l. αυτος: δ1 δ2 ε014 ε56 δ5 *d* (εκεινος αυτος, *ille ipse*), ε129 C *a ff$_2$* Ath. — *heft ghetugt* contra SH^{ned} *gevet getugenesse* Old-Germ *gibt*; *testim. perhibet* l. *t. perhibuit*: sy pal sah^{codd} boh Old-Lat (exc *e c r r$_2$*) *C Θ J K** δ5 δ469 Orig Did Zach 17A.

24 *anschin* = SH^{ned}, *faciem*: *g*; *formam*: Tert; *faciem vel formam*: δ; *figuram*: *e b f ff$_2$ r*; *effigiem*: *l*; Old-Germ: *bild* or *gestalt*, rell. ειδος, *speciem.*

27 Joh. v. 39 *besukt* imperative: SH^{ned}, *scrutate*: *a b d* sy pal arm aeth sah boh Old-Germ, rell. ambiguous. — *darin, in quibus* l. *quia . . . in ipsis*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ (contra pal) *e* Cypr *a (b) ff$_2$ q aur* Iren Tert.

28 *winden, invenire* l. *habere*: SH^{ned} — *nochtan* l. *at* contra SH^{ned} rell. No trace of double or conflate version adding *in quibus putatis . . . . testificantur* of *a b* sy$^{(s)c}$ and of *ff$_2$* arm (first part only).

29 Joh. v. 40 *nochtan* contra SH^{ned} rell: *ende, et.*

fol. 39r

A. 88 comen om dat eeusche leuen te verweruene / in suke *Joh. 5, 41*
nit der menschen lof / mar ic kenne v wale eñ weet *Joh. 5, 42*
wale dat ghi de minne gods nin hebt in v · / Ic ben *Joh. 5, 43*

fol. 39v

comen myns vader name eñ ghine hebt mi nit ont
faen · comt en ander in sinen name din seldi ontfaen /
hoe mochtti mi gheloeuen die vwe gloriacie ontfaet *Joh. 5, 44*
deen uan den andren eñ de glorie die van ghode al
lene es min sukt noch en beghert? / En went nit dat *Joh. 5, 45*

---

ye will not come to me / in order to obtain eternal life. I seek / not the praise of men, but I know you well, and I know / well that ye have not the love of God in you. I am

fol. 39v

come in my Father's name and ye have not received / me; if another comes in his name, him ye will receive. / How could ye believe me, ye who receive your praise / one from the other, and who seek and desire less the glory which comes from God alone? / Do not think that / I shall

---

30 add *eeusche, aeternam*: *e* (not Cypr) *d g* sy[p] Ta[ar] ꝺ5 ꝺ505 al[5] Chrys.
Joh. v. 41 *in suke*, Ta[ar] also this order contra SH[ned]: *clarheit van den menschen en nemic niet.* — *suke* l. *neme* of SH[ned] rell.
31 *lof, laudem* l. *clarheit, claritatem*: SH[ned] *c* Vg; *gloriam*: Old-Latin (exc *b l r*: *honorem*).
Joh. v. 42 *kenne*, SH[ned]: *hebbe gekent* for *cognovi.* — add *ende weet wale.*

fol. 39v

1 Joh. v. 43 *hebt ontfaen, accepistis* l. *accipitis*: SH[ned] *e* (*rec-*) *b q* (*rec-*) *r* ꝺ Tert (*rec-*) *A* C E* al[7] Vg[S9] sah; *accipistis*: *a ff₂ aur gat E-P I* Q R*; *accepitis*: *l*; *accipitis*: Fuld Zach Vg[rell].
2 *sinen, suo* for τῳ ἰδιῳ; SH[ned] *in syns selves*; add *proprio*: r_2; Ta[ar] sy ܒܫܡ ܢܦܫܗ.
3 Joh. v. 44 add *mi*: SH[ned]. — add *vwe*: SH[ned]. — *deen uan den andren* for *ab invicem*, cp. sy[(s)] ܚܕ ܡܢ ܚܕ.
5 *sukt noch en beghert* (not SH[ned]) for *quaeritis.* This twofold rendering is characteristic of the style of the Syriac Diatessaron; cp. Zahn, Forsch., I 150 quoting Sasse, Proleg. in Aphraatis serm., p. 28: „*Solet enim verbum archetypi duobus verbis synonymis reddere*" speaking of the Armenian translator of Aphrahat.

ic v wrugen sal vor den vader en ander sal v wr·gē
dats moyses dar gi op hopt / want gheloeuedi moy *Joh. 5, 46*
sese so souddi maschin mi oc gheloeuen want hi
screef in sinen boeken van mi · / Eñ ochte ghi sinē *Joh. 5, 47*
ghescrefte nin gheloeft hoe souddi dan minen war
F. 90. C. 122 den gheloeuen ? / MATH' · MARC' · || Alse ihc dese wart ghespro
ken hadde so lit hi dat lant uan iudeen eñ ghinc wed'

---

accuse you before the Father; another shall accuse you, / that is Moses, in whom ye trust: for if ye believed / Moses, ye would perhaps also believe me; for he / wrote in his books of me. And if ye do not believe
C. 122 his / [10] writings, how then should ye believe my words? || When Jesus had spoken these words / he left the land of Judea, and went back / towards

---

6 Joh. v. 45 *wrugen sal* with lat. *accusabo*, Gk. κατηγορησω; sy$^{(s)}$: *I am your accuser*, *accuso* l. *accusabo*: *e l aur* Cypr. (exc. A). — *vor*, *coram* l. *apud*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} (sy$^{(s)c}$ om. *apud patrem*), cp. Ephr. 228 (Joh. xvii. 5) *coram te*, where Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ read *apud*. — *en ander* for *est qui*; SH^{ned} *Moises es die* = Old-Germ, cp. ∽ *Moses* ad init vs. 45^{b}: sy$^{(s)c}$ Ephr $^{2}/_{2}$ p. 151f. (add *ipse*).

7 *hopt*, *speratis* for ηλπικατε: SH^{ned} sy Old-Lat Vg^{pler}; for ηλπικατε in sensu praes. cp. Field i. l.; *sperastis*: *b gat E E-P* al^{5} sy^{p} Cypr (Hans von Soden contra Hartel); *gloriamini*: Ta^{ar}; *credidistis*: sy^{p9}.

8 Joh. v. 46 add *maschin*, *forsitan*: SH^{ned} (*lichte*), Vg Old-Germ (*vielleicht*); *utique*: *d* to render αν; cp. Mt. xi. (21,) 23; om: sy *e a q r*$_{2}$. — add *oc*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy (ܐܦ, sy^{c} ܘܐܦ) pal lat (incl. *d* contra δ5) arm aeth Iren Cypr Old-Germ.

9 add *in sinen boeken* contra SH^{ned}. — ∽ *van mi* ad fin. vers.: S^{ned} Old-Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$; om *want . . . mi*: H^{ned} (Marcionite omission?).

Joh. v. 47 *ende* contra SH^{ned} *mar*, *et* l. *autem*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sp}; ܩܕܡ ܘܐܢ: sy^{c}; *enim* l. *autem*: *e* (contra Cypr) *d* (contra δ5) *D E* ε192 arm; *nam*: *b l r*; *sed cum*: *a*.

10 *ghescrefte* (SH^{ned} *scrift* as in vs. 39 where L^{ned} has *scrifturen*): *scripturis* l. *literis* (γραμμασιν): *e q* Cypr; *mandatis*: *a*; Ta^{ar} sy ambiguous.

11–13 *Alse iesus . . . wert* = SH^{ned}, a special link to connect Joh. v in Jerusalem with Mt. xv. 29 Mc. viii. 1 in Galilee after Tyre and Sidon earlier. Ta^{ar} Fuld Zach ignore the situation; Fuld Zach *et illis relictis* followed by Mc. viii. 1^{a} and Mt. xv. 32 etc. In Ta^{ar} Mt. xv. 29—31 follow Joh. v. 47 without link, in Pep Harm they come after Mc. vii. 32 etc. (om. vs. 37). Fuld Zach om Mt. xv. 29—31; S^{ned} om. vs. 29; for L^{mg} see infra p. 250.

fol. 39[v]

ter wstinen wert[a] · Aldaer so quam en groet volc to *Mt. 15, 30a*
te hem · eñ alse ihc drie daghe dat volc hadde gheleert in der wstinen · / so rip hi sine yongren te hem eñ seide al *Mt. 15, 32a Mc. 8, 1b*

a) *in mg.* math'. bi der zee van galileen. alse hi daer qm̃ so ghinc hi sitten op enen berch. math' die hadden daer met hen stomme eñ manke blinde eñ cranke di worpen si vor sine voete eñ ganssede alle alse dat volc sach die stomme sprekẽ die manke wandelen eñ die blinde sien so wonderde hen allen eñ loueden alle gode eñ alse ih'c drie dage etc.

---

the desert.[a] There came a great multitude / to him. And when Jesus had taught the people three days / **15** in the desert, he called his disciples to

a) *in mg.* Math'. near the sea of Galilee. When he came there he went and sat upon a mountain. Math' who had there with them mutes and lame, blind and sick; those they cast before his feet and he cured all. When the people saw the mutes speak, the lame walk, and the blind see they all marveled and all praised God. And when Jesus three days etc.

---

13 Mt. xv. 30 *aldaer* for *et*.

14 *ende alse . . . wstinen* special link in L[ned]; SH[ned] go on with Mc. viii. 1 *in illis diebus . . . manducarent* continuing with Mc. viii. 1[b] or Mt. xv. 32[a].

15 Mt. xv. 32 *te hem* = SH[ned] cp. προσκαλ., *convoc.* but om sy Old-Germ both in Mt. Mc., Ta[ar] Pep Harm. — *aldus*; SH[ned]: *hem*, add αυτοις (Mc. viii. 1 exc. ε014 georg[2B]): sy[cp] pal aeth sah boh δ2[c] δ3 ε93 ε94f ε337 ε190 ε207f δ4 etc. ε1246 ε1385 ε1416 ε541 (not Old-Germ).

The following variants may be noticed in the marginal addition Mt. xv. 29—31.

Mt. xv. 29 add *alse hi daer quam*. — *ghinc hi sitten* (for *sedebat*) *op enen berch* cp. sy[sc] *he went up and sat on a hill* (contra sy[p] *he went up a hill and sat there*). SH[ned] om vs. 29. — om *illic* p. *sedit*: *k* (contra *e*) sy[sc].

Mt. xv. 30 *stomme . . . manke . . . blinde . . . cranke*, as SH[ned]. This is Vg order with *q* sy[h] ε56f ε72 ε1178 ε1349 ε1222 *I*[π] (exc ε17) *I*[κ] ε1333 ε371 ε1416. For various other orders see Von Soden and texts.

vor l. *ad*; *b d* δ5 sy[s]: *sub*, rell παρα *ad* ܠܘܬܗ. — *sine*, add αυτου ***H*** (exc δ3 ε76 δ371) δ5ff Ferr δ30 etc. ε1353 Chrys; του Ιησου l. αυτου: Ta[ar] sy[p] ***K*** Pep Harm 51[16].

add *alle*, παντας l. αυτους: SH[ned] Ta[ar] *b c ff₂ g r Q* Pep Harm 51[16] (*vchone*).

Mt. xv. 31 *alse dat . . . so wonderde*, SH[ned] *ende doe . . . doe wonderde* for ωστε θαυμασαι βλεποντες; cp. sy[sc] Ta[ar] *et mirabantur videntes* (sy[c] ܟܕ ܚܙܝܢ ܗܘܘ, sy[p] arm ܕܚܙܝܢ); lat *ita ut mirarentur videntes*.

Mt. xv. 31 In sy[h] ܠܚܓܝܪܐ ܕܡܗܠܟܝܢ, mg: ܕܡܗܠܟܝܢ, a good example of the ambiguity of ܚܓܝܪܐ. — om κυλλους υγιεις (Mt. xi. 5): SH[ned] sy[sc] lat (exc *q f*) δ2 ε1016 ε133 *I*[κ] (exc. ε346f) ε1043 boh Orig Aug; ∞ p. *videntes*: sah (exc 73 111) ε121 etc. — *die manke*; SH[ned] *ende die houtende*, add *et* a. *clandos*: Ta[ar] sy sah δ5 δ48 Ferr (exc ε1211 ε226) δ30 etc. ε351 ε1443 ε541 *J* Old-Hebr.

fol. 39^{r}

dus · / Mi ontfarmt dis volks · want si drie daghe hir *Mt. 15, 32b Mc. 8, 2*
met mi hebben ghewest eñ sine hebben hir nit tetene · / *Mt. 15, 32c Mc. 8, 3*
eñ lat ic se gaen al vastende so selen si verderuen onder
A. 89 weghen · want [b] de someghe syn van verren comen · / Eñ si *Mt. 15, 33 Mc. 8, 4*
ne yongren antwerdden hem wanen soude ons hir comen
also vele broeds in der wstinen alse dar wi al dit volc

b) *inter l.* math'

---

him and said thus: / I pity these people, for they have been here with me for three days / and they have nothing to eat here: / and if I let them go fasting, they will perish on the / way; for some have come from afar. And his / 20 disciples answered him: Whence would come to us here / so much bread in the desert that we could sate therewith all these people? /

---

16 *dis,* (contra SH^{ned} *des*), add τουτου p. οχλου in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy pal arm sah boh (exc. Γ) *b c f ff$_1$ g L Q R μ Dim* δ5 ε337 ε351 ε178 ε381 ε1386 Hil Chrys; add in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$ georg pal aeth sah boh Old-Lat (*k e* hiant) *gat Q* ε56 δ371 δ5 δ30 etc. ε121 etc. ε1279 ε1442, cp. Rendel Harris, A Study of Codex Bezae, pp. 64f. — om ηδη (contra SH^{ned} *te hants*): Ta^{ar} δ1 *l*; om in Mc: ε1132 *q* georg. — add *hir* cp. in Mc.: *iam triduum est ex quo h i c sunt*: Old-Lat (*k e* hiant) δ5; in Mt. *ecce* (ιδε l. ηδη): Fuld Zach sy pal aeth sah boh; in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$ aeth *f g l* Vg. For ιδε l. ηδη cp. Lk. xiv. 17: sy pal from Mt. xxii. 4, om *e a* sah, and Joh. iii. 26 where S^{ned} has *s i c h die doopt nu*, L^{ned} only *die doept nu*; i. e. S^{ned} adds *nu*, L^{ned} *nu* l. *sich.*

17 *met mi ghewest* (contra SH^{ned} *gevolget*): for προσμενουσιν: Pep Harm 51^{20} (*hadden ben wiþ hym*), *mecum sunt: f arm* (*s t a y with me*: arm^{codd}), *hic sunt* only: *a b c d ff$_2$ i* δ5; quite an idiomatic syriasm though sy has here [Syriac], both in Mt and Mc.

18 Mc. viii. 3 om εις οικον αυτων: *b* pal ε050f ε93 ε1333 ε1442. — *verderuen* contra S^{ned} *gebreken*, H^{ned} *soe ghebriecht hem*, *collabentur* l. *deficient*: georg^{2}.

19 *want ... comen*, add Ta^{ar} from Mc, Fuld Zach (text) omit; Zach Comm (Beda) 279B *Marcus refert 'quia de longe venerunt'*; *want*, τινες γαρ l. και τινες: SH^{ned} lat (exc *q*) ***K*** δ371 Pep Harm. — om *ex eis*: SH^{ned} *d ff$_2$ q i* δ5 Pep Harm contra Ta^{ar} sy rell.

Mt. xv. 33 *ende*; om *et* in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy *g ff$_2$*; in Mc.: sy georg ε1341. — add *sine*, αυτου p. μαθηται (= Mc.): sy *c f q* δ5ff *I^{r}* (exc ε183) ***K***.

20 *hem*, om SH^{ned}, om αυτω in Mc.: *ff$_2$* pal δ2. — *wanen ... comen* from Mt. add *hir* from Mc.

21 ∽ *in deserto* p. *panes*: sy^{sp} georg$^{1, 2A}$ *ff$_1$*; but Ta^{ar} sy *e ff$_1$ E* omit τοσουτοι. — *al dit volc* for *tantam turbam*, SH^{ned} *alle dese*: Ta^{ar} sy (*all this multitude*) cp. Joh. vi. 9; in Mc. *all this people*: georg^{2} (om *hunc^{A}*) aeth; add *omnes* p. *hos*: sy^{p}; τοσουτους l. τουτους (= Mt.): ε050f ε133 ε93 *a*.

met mochten ghesaeden? / Eñ ihc antwerdde eñ vragde · *Mt.* 15, 34 *Mc.* 8, 5
hen aldus · hoe menech broet hebdi? eñ si seiden · Seuene
eñ lettel vesche · / Doe gheboet ihc den volke dat si ghin *Mt.* 15, 35 *Mc.* 8, 6a
gen sitten · / Eñ hi nam die seuen broet eñ die vesche eñ *Mt.* 15, 36 *Mc.* 8, 6b
benediedse eñ brac se eñ ghaf se sinen yongren · Eñ si
ne yongren ghauensse voert den uolke · / eñ al dat volc *Mt.* 15, 37 *Mc.* 8, 8
at van din seuen broden so dats ighewelk gnoch had
de en si alle worden ghesaedt · Eñ alse die maeltyt was
ghedaen · so ghingen sine yongren eñ ghederden dat re

And Jesus answered and asked / them thus: How many loaves have ye? And they said: Seven, / and a few fishes. Then Jesus commanded the people to sit down: / [25] and he took the seven loaves and the fishes and / blessed them and broke them and gave them to his disciples; and his / disciples gave them to the people, and all that people / ate of those seven loaves, so that each one had enough, / and all were satisfied. And when the meal was / [30] finished, his disciples went and gathered the

22 Mt. xv. 34 *antwerdde* for λεγει, add *vragde* from Mc.; in Mc. επηρωτα λεγων: sy[s(c)] ε050f ε93 ε1386f.

23 *ende, et* l. *at* (δε): SH[ned], in Mt.: ε1222 sy[h*] Old-Germ Old-Hebr, om Ta[ar] sy; in Mc. ε129, om sy[(c)]; lat: *qui dixerunt.*

24 *lettel vesche, pisces* for *pisciculos*: SH[ned] Old-Germ sy[c] ܢܘܢܐ ܙܥܘܪܐ, sy[s] ܩܠܝܠ ܢܘܢܐ contra sy[p] ܩܠܝܠ ܢܘܢܐ ܙܥܘܪܐ sah boh arm aeth.

Mt. xv. 35 add *iesus* p. *praecepit* contra SH[ned]; add in vs. 36 p. *accipiens*: *a b c f ff₂ g₁,₂ gat*[**] *Θ L Q W Z J-P* μ *Dim Wurz J*; add *dominus*: Hil.

25 *ghingen sitten*, SH[ned] *saten* only.

25, 26 Mt. xv. 36 *nam ... ende benediedse ende bracse ende ghaf se, et accepit ... et benedixit (Q R) et fregit et dedit*: Ta[ar] sy pal sah (om *et*[1, 2, 3]) *e k a b c ff₂ g* Pep Harm 51[29f] Old-Hebr; in Mc.: sy[(c)] georg. — add *sinen*, αυτου from Mc.: sy lat sah boh[D2] aeth δ3 ε56f **K**. — add *sine*[2], αυτου: sy[sc] *q* ε70.

27 add *ghauensse voert*: SH[ned], add *dederunt*: sy[c p] boh lat Old-Hebr: sy[s p 40] ܣܡܘ l. ܩܪܒܘ from Mc.; Ta[ar] *ut ponerent ante illos et disc. posuerunt ante turbas.*

Mt. xv. 37 add *dat volc*: SH[ned].

28 add *van din seuen broden*: SH[ned]. — *so dats ... ghesaedt* paraphrase for SH[ned] *ende worden sat.*

29 *ende alse ... sine yongren*, paraphrase for SH[ned]: *ende si ...* — *ghingen ende ghederden* for ηραν: Pep Harm 52[4] *zeden and gedreden.*

30 *relif dat daer ouer bleuen was, reliquias quae superfuerunt* for *et quod superfuit de fragmentis*, cp. *f* georg: *reliquias fragmentorum*; SH[ned] *van dat overbleven was VII corve vul brocken* as Vg, cp. fol. 32[r] l. 22 Mt. xiv. 20, Joh. vi. 12.

fol. 39^v
lif dat daer ouer bleuen was eñ uulden seuen man
den mettin relieue · / Eñ nochtan so was dis volks uir *Mt.* 15, 38 *Mc.* 8, 9
fol. 40^r
dusentech menschen sonder de wyf eñ de kinder die van
din seuen broden hadden gheten · MATH' · MARCUS ·
C. 122 || Alse die maeltyt was ghedaen so sat ihc altehant in *Mt.* 15, 39 *Mc.* 8, 10
en schep eñ voer ouer in lant dat heet magedan · / Eñ *Mt.* 16, 1 *Mc.* 8, 14a

remnants / that had been left over, and filled seven bas- / kets with the remnants. And yet there were four
fol. 40^r
thousand people of this multitude, besides the women and the children
C. 122 that / had eaten of those seven loaves. / || When the meal was finished
Jesus embarked at once in / a ship, and went across to the land that is

32 Mt. xv. 38 *dis volks* for οι εσθιοντες (contra SH^ned) cp. sy^(s) in Mc. ܟܢܫܐ ܕܐܟܠܘ, '*the folk that ate*'.

fol. 40^r

1 *de wyf ende de kinder*, this order in SH^ned sy^sp *f* Old-Germ^edd post Zach Comm. 281A Graeci^pler (in xiv. 21: Graeci^pler Vg (exc *E*); ∽ *parvulos . . . mulieres*: sy^c lat (exc *f*) Old-Germ^codd edd pri Zach text Pep Harm 52^3 Old-Hebr δ2 δ5f δ254 ε183 ε1211 (in xiv. 21: sy^s sah Old-Lat (exc *f*) δ5f δ254 ε183 Orig Pep Harm 47^21). — in Mc. viii. 9 add ανδρες (= vi. 44): Old-Lat (*k* hiat) ε76 ε1279 ε87. — *die . . . hadden gheten*, οι φαγοντες (Mc. vi. 44; εσθιοντες Mt. xv. 38) in Mc.: sy georg lat sah δ3 δ5 al **K** contra **H**^rell δ30 etc.; ∽ *die . . gheten* p. *kinder* contra SH^ned, ∽ *qui mand.* p. *hominum*: *Dim* (Hil Juvenc) cp. Hoskier, Genesis of the Versions, II. 233 i. l.

2 om *et dimisit eos* contra SH^ned: *ende hi lietse*; Ta^ar *and when the multitudes departed*, cp. the link l. 3 add: *alse die maeltyt was ghedaen*.

3 Mt. xv. 39 *sat*, SH^ned *ginc*, cp. ܣܠܩ ܝܬܒ sy^sc, and sy^s(c) in Mc. viii. 10, and Ta^ned in Mt. xiii. 2 fol. 28^r l. 13. — add *iesus*: SH^ned, add in Mc.: *c ff*$_2$, add p. ηλθεν: δ2* ε56. — add *altehant*, ευθυς from Mc. — ανεβη και l. εμβας in Mc.: sy^(c) georg *k a f q* δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93; add only και a. ηλθεν: ε014.

4 *voer ouer* for ηλθεν (SH^ned *quam*); διηλθεν: δ30, cp. *trans fretum* vs. 6. — *lant*, in Mt. ορια, *fines*; in Mc. μερη, *partes*, ορια δ5 (contra *d*) δ371, δ30 etc. ε129 ε1279 etc. ε18 ε19 *c f*; το ορος: ε014 ε168 **K** sy^s(c) (ܠܛܘܪܐ); sy^p ams 3, 4: ܠܓܒܐ, sy^p georg^2B: ܐܬܪܐ. — *magedan*: lat exc *q* (*Y*: *mageda*; Σ: *magedā*; *ff*$_2$: *magedam*; *L*: *magidan*; Old-Germ: *magedon*; Pep Harm 52^6 *magadon*); sy^c ܡܓܕܘܢ; sy^s pal: ܡܓܕܢ; sy^p: ܡܓܕܘ; Ta^ar: *magdana*; sah *makedan* (exc. 73 b^1 *magedan*); μαγαδαν: δ1 δ2* δ5 ε381; μαγδαλαν: δ3 δ48 ε93 ε72 ε1349 ε1222 ε1089 ε285f ε329 ε1442f, *q* boh; μαγδαλα: **K** sy^h aeth (*magedal*) Old-Hebr; arm: *maktaleai*; in Mc. (l. δαλμανουθα) *magedam*: *b ff*$_2$ *i r*; *magedan*: *k* (*mageda*) sy^s(c) (ܡܓܕܢ) ε93f; *magidan*: *d*, μελεγαδα: δ5*; μαγαιδα: δ5^c; μαγδαλα: ε050 *I*^π (exc ε203f) Ferr (exc ε1211) ε370f pal georg^2(^A: *magdaloy*).

fol. 40r

alse hi eñ sine yongren ouer quamen so ghedachte
sinen yongren alre irst dat si en gheen broet en had
den brachtt met hen · / eñ nemmeer broeds en hadden dan *Mc. 8, 14b*
een · want sys hadden uergheten te coepene · / Eñ alse
ihc met sinen yongren ouer was comen so sprac hi *Mt. 16, 6 Mc. 8, 15 Lk. 12, 1b*
hen ane eñ seide aldus · hudt v dat v nin gheneke vã
din heue der phariseuse · eñ der saduceuse · eñ van hero

---

called Magedan. And / [5] when he and his disciples were come across, / his disciples remembered for the first time that they had not brought any bread / with them, and had no more bread than / one [loaf]; for they had forgotten to buy any. And when / Jesus with his disciples was come across, he spoke / [10] to them and said thus: Beware that ye do not let / the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees come near you, nor / Herod's

---

5 Mt. xvi. 5 add *hi ende* = SH^{ned} 1—5 (cp. ηλθον l. ηλθεν in Mt. xv. 39: δ5 ε346 ε370f *Dim*; in Mc. viii. 10: sy$^{s(c)}$ ε109 ε413); this addition is due to the omission of Mt. xvi. 1—5 with Fuld Zach contra Ta^{ar}, which however uses Mt. xvi. 1^{a}, Mc. viii, 11^{b} 12^{a}, Mt. xvi, 4^{b}. Mt. xvi. 2, 3 (οψιας — δυνασθε) is omitted here by Ta^{ar} (but added p. Lk. xii. 55 in ch. 14) Fuld Ta^{ned} Just Orig δ1 δ2 sah boh^{codd} Ferr (exc ε226) ε1289 ε1043 ε207 ε073 δ398 ε70 ε1386 ε75 A^{3} sy^{sc} arm (contra georg) Ev. ad Hebr. contra Old-Hebr. — *ghedachte . . . dat si en gheen* for επελαθοντο (contra l. 8 *vergheten*): SH^{ned}.

7 add *met hen*, μεθ' εαυτων contra SH^{ned} Fuld; add p. *accipere* in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)\ p\ 36,\ 14}$ georg^{1} sah; in Mt.: sy$^{s\ p}$ *ff*$_1$ sah boh$^{codd\ 3}$; add *sibi*: sy^{c} (ܥܡܗܘܢ) boh^{rell}; cp. Pep Harm 51^{13}; cp. l. 13 and contrast l. 17.

∽ *dan een*, *nisi unum* p. *habebant*. — om *secum in navem*: only boh^{r}.

8 *want sys hadden uergheten te coepene* (= SH^{ned}) seems another rendering of επελαθοντο αρτους λαβειν; cp. in Mt.: *emere* l. *sumere*: *e*; ινα τροφας αγορασωσιν l. αρτους λαβειν: ε1444.

8,9 Mt. xvi. 6 add *alse . . . comen* contra SH^{ned}. — *ende*, *et* l. *autem*: *ff*$_1$; om sy^{sc} Old-Germ.

10 *hudt v dat v nin gheneke*; SH^{ned} *hudt u* only, om *intuemini* or *videte*: sy^{sc} *a b c ff*$_2$; in Mc. om ορατε, *videte*: sy$^{s(c)}$ georg *k a T* δ5 ε050 ε93 *I*$^{\pi}$ (exc. 203f), om βλεπετε, *cavete*: *b d ff*$_2$ *i q r* ε67 ε133.

11 *ende der saduceuse*, L capit SH^{ned} = Mt; no text adds *saduceorum* in Mc. or Lk., but cp. *sadduceorum* l. *a fermento herodis* in *D* capit Mc.

Mc. viii. 15b *herodess*; noteworthy is the variant των Ηρωδιανων l. Ηρωδου (iii. 6): *k i T* capit *C Θ T* Harl 2797 ε014 ε050 ε93 ε168 *I*$^{\pi}$ Ferr (exc ε1211) ε192 ε243 ε87 sah arm georg Pep Harm 52^{18}.

fol. 40r

dess heue · / Doe dat die yongren hoerden so peinsden si dat si hen hadden uersumt dat si engheen broet met hen en hadden gh brachtt · / Eñ ihc die wale wiste har ghepens hi sprac hen noch toe eñ seide aldus · wat peinsdi onder v liede van cleinen gheloeue dat ghi en gheen broet en hebt brachtt? / En uerstadi nit noch en ghedinkt v nit der vif brode eñ der vif du sentech dire af aten eñ hoe menegen corf vol reliefs dat ghi ghederet daer af? Eñ si antwerdden · tueleue · /

Margin references (right): *Mt. 16, 7 Mc. 8, 16* (at "si", line 1); *Mt. 16, 8 Mc. 8, 17a* (at "har", line 3); *Mt. 16, 9 Mc. 8, 17b. 19a* (at "nit", line 6); *Mc. 8, 19* (at "tueleue", last line). Margin note (left, at line 6): A 90.

---

leaven. When the disciples heard that, they thought / of their neglect to bring any bread with / them. And Jesus, who well knew their / [15] thoughts, spoke to them again and said thus: Why / do ye think among yourselves, men of little faith, / of not having brought any bread? Do ye not understand, / and do ye not remember the five loaves and the five thou- / sand who ate of them, and how many baskets full of remnants / [20] ye gathered

---

12 Ta^ar uses here Mt. xvi. 7, 8^a and goes on with Mc. viii. 17^b; Fuld: Mt. xvi. 7^a Mc. viii. 15^b (*quia panes non habemus*) Mt. xvi. 8, 9^a, Mc. viii. 17.
Mt. xvi. 7 add *doe dat die yongren hoerden:* SH^ned. — om λεγοντες (Mc.): Ta^ar sy^sc ε71. — om εν εαυτοις: ε17.

13 add *met hen*: Ta^ar sy^s sy^c (ܠܗܘܢ) sah boh; in Mc.: georg^2 cp. Pep Harm 52^20.

14 *brachtt; e: emimus* cp. l. 8.
Mc. viii. 17 *ende*; SH^ned *mar*, δε = Mt. In Mc. δε: sy^(c) ε1132.
Mt. xvi. 8 add *har ghepens*: SH^ned, add *cogitationes eorum* (Lk. v. 22): *g₂ l Q R corp oxon Wurz J μ Dim*; cp. *quibus cogitantibus dixit: a b ff₂ g₁ corr vat^mg* Lucif.

15 add *hen*, SH^ned *te hem*; add αυτοις (Mc. viii. 17): Ta^ar sy^cp sah *E* al^6 δ3 **K**.

17 *hebt brachtt*, SH^ned *hebt genomen*, ελαβετε; εχετε l. ελαβετε in Mt. from Mc.: lat (including Fuld; exc *f*) δ1 δ2 ε1016 δ371 boh δ5ff Ferr ε96 ε1353.

18 SH^ned Fuld here join Ta^ar in using Mc. viii. 17—20 beginning 17^c *adhuc caecatum*; L^ned (om. 17^b, 18) takes the questions from Mt. but adds the answers from Mc.
Mt. xvi. 9 add *ende*, making both the five loaves and the five thousand men depend on *recollect:* sy^(s)c (also in Mc.) *a b ff₂ q L Q W Z^c μ Dim* Old-Germ^edd; see further C. H. Turner, Oldest Ms. Vulgate Gospels, p. xxxi and A. Souter's note i. l.

19 add *dire af aten*; cp. sy^s(c) in Mt.: *(the five thousand also) that ate of them* ([illegible]); sy^s(c) in Mc.: *that five thousand ate of* cp. also Mt. xvi. 9, 10 (sy^s) xiv. 21, xv. 38, Mc. vi. 44 (not viii. 8). — *vol reliefs* from Mc. rendering *fragmentorum plenos* but cp. fol. 39^v l. 32.

20 *ghederet* for ηρατε or ελαβετε, cp. fol. 39^r l. 30f. — add *daer af*: SH^ned; cp. sy^c(s) [illegible].

fol. 40r

Eñ ihc vragde noch voert · eñ ghedinkt v oc nit der *Mt. 16, 10 Mc. 8, 20a*
seuen broet eñ der uire dusentechen dire af aten · eñ
hoe meneghe mande uol reliefs dat daer ouer bleef?
Eñ si antwerdden · seuene · / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen weder *Mc. 8, 20b Mt. 16, 11 Mc. 8, 21*
eñ sprac aldus · war omme en uerstadi dan nit dat
ic nin meinde dat broet dat men ett doe ic seide en
laett v nit gheneken van din heue der phariseuse
eñ der saduceuse? / Doe uerstonden si dat hi nin mein *Mt. 16, 12*
de den heue dar men dat broet met heffen doet · mar
dat hi bi din heue meindde dat ḥị si hen huden sou
den van der leeringen der phariseuse eñ der saduceu
F. 91. C. 123 se · MATH' · MARCUS · LUCAS · JOH'ES · || Uan daer so quam *Mt. 16, 13 Mc. 8, 27*

---

thereof? And they answered: Twelve. / And Jesus asked yet further: Do ye not remember either the / seven loaves and the four thousand who ate of them, and / how many baskets full of remnants were left over there? And they answered: Seven. And Jesus answered them again / and spoke thus: Why then do ye not understand that / I did not mean the bread that one eats when I said, / Do not let the leaven of the Pharisees / and the Sadducees come near you? Then they understood that he did not mean / the leaven with which one makes the bread rise, but / that he meant by the leaven that they should beware / of the teachings of the
C. 123 Pharisees and the Sadducees. || From there

---

21 <u>Mt. xvi. 10</u> add *ende iesus vragde noch voert* contra SH^{ned}; add *dicit eis* in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$; add *iterum* p. *et*: Ta^{ar} georg^{1} (l. *et*).

22 *ende der uire dusentechen* l. των τετρακισχ.: sy^{sc} (sy^{c} *which the four thousands ate of*) *a b ff$_2$ g$_1$ q E-P L Q O T W X Z^{k}* Vg^{s} *Dim Wurz J*, *milium* ϑ^{a} Σ Hier, but *milia*: *e* (*de septem panibus quattuor milia*) *A Y C H M Z**; *milibus*: *d* ϑ^{c}; *in qu. milia* (Mc.): *c ff$_2$ B E Θ J K M-T μ* Old-Hebr. — add *dire af aten*: sy^{sc}.

26 <u>Mt. xvi. 11</u> om υμιν, *vobis* (contra SH^{ned}): *a b ff$_2$* ϑ5 ε1386.

27 *en laett v nit gheneken*, om δε: sy^{sc} ϑ5 ε93 ε76f **K** (but **K** has προσεχειν l. προσεχετε contra sy^{sc} lat): *sed ut caveatis*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p}.

28 SH^{ned} add *ende vor den heve Herodes* from Mc. viii. 15.

29 <u>Mt. xvi. 12</u> *dar men ... doet* for των αρτων; contra: φαρ. και σαδδ. l. αρτων: sy^{c} *ff$_1$* ϑ2* ϑ48 (om και σαδδ.) ε413; om των αρτων: sy^{s} *a b ff$_{1,2}$* ϑ5 ε050 ε93 ϑ505 ε1211; add Ta^{ar}: *quam fermentum vocavit.*

32 H^{ned} adds here, S^{ned} adds at the end of the MS. Mc. viii. 22—26; Fuld adds, L^{ned} omits; Ta^{ar} Mc. viii. 27 instead of Mt. xvi. 13^{a}.

fol. 40ᵛ

ihc in die gheburte daer die stat steet die heet · cesarea philippi · aldaer so uragde hi sinen yongren eñ sprac al dus · wat seggen de liede van des menschen sone wie hi si? / Eñ si antwerdden eñ seiden selke seggen dat tu best Mt. 16, 14 Mc. 8, 28 Lk. 9, 19

---

fol. 40ᵛ

Jesus came into the neighbourhood where stands the town that is called Caesarea / Philippi. There he asked his disciples and spoke thus: / What do the people say of the Son of man, who he / is? And they answered and

---

fol. 40ᵛ

1 Fuld uses Mt. xvi. 13, Ta^ar Mc. viii. 27 reading 27ᵇ: *et cum ambularet in via ipse et discipuli eius seorsum* (cp. *κατα μονας* in Lk. ix. 18); Elisaeus (arm) *dum incedebant illi in via ait Dominus noster ad duodecim* (cp. F. C. Conybeare, An Armenian Diatessaron?, in: J. T. S., xxv. p. 243); Pep Harm 56^23 *Jesus zede hymself prayande by þe waye*; but contrast Zach 286A, from Aug, *de cons. ev.: ... qui nunquam oravit in via. Nusquam cum disc. orasse invenitur Dominus*; om *προσευχομενον* in Lk.: sy^c sy^s* corr 1 *e a c* δ5. — add *daer ... heet*: SH^ned.

3 *wat ... wie hi si* so also L Capit for *quem dicunt homines esse filium hominis*: SH^ned; *wat ... van, quid ... de me* l. *quem*: SH^ned Ta^ar Ephr. 153, 156 sy arm (sy^p arm ܡܢܘ) Elisaeus (arm); in Mc. sy^(c) (sy^p ܡܢܘ) georg; in Lk. sy (sy^p ܡܢܘ); in vs. 20 sy^s(c) Ephr. In Mt. sy^c ܡܢܐ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܥܠ ܕܐܢܐ, ܡܢܘ ܠܡ ܗܢܐ ܒܪܗ ܕܐܢܫܐ; sy^s om ܕܐܢܐ, so that it may be rendered: *Why say the folk of me „Who is this Son of Man?"* Ta^ar Ephr 153: *quid dicunt de me homines quod sit* (Ta^ar *sim*) *fil. hom.*; Ephr. 156, Elisaeus (arm): *quod sim* (om *fil. hom.*); georg in Mc.: *quid dic. de me hom. quis sim ego*; add *με* p. *τινα* in Mt. (from Mc.): sy Old-Lat Σ *B E* J L Q R T Z** *Wurz J μ Dim* Fuld Zach (Capit) Iren Graeci^pl; *A U V Y J* capit: *quem eum dicerent esse hom.*; contra: δ1 δ2 ε133 ε183 ε1442 sah boh pal *c* Vg^pler Hier (*non dixit: quem me dicunt esse hom., sed fil. hom.*); in Lk. *ανθρ.* l. *οχλοι* (Mt. xvi. 13): Marcion^Dial. Ad. *e g* sah^41 120 boh^pler aeth ε376 δ30 etc. ε1216 ε1226 δ4 ε95 ε178ff ε1346.

4 Mt. xvi. 14 add *antwerdden ende* from Mc.: SH^ned Ephr 153 (not 156). — om *αυτω* in Mc. (= Mt.): ε014 ε129 *q f* arm georg¹; contr. add in Mt.: Ephr ²/₂ Ta^ar sy^sc pal δ30.

selke .... selke .... selke: SH^ned, Pep Harm 56^26ff *summe .... summe .... summe, alii* l. *quidam*: Vg ε76; om *quidam*: *e a b ff*₁,₂* *g*₁ δ5 Σ* corr 1 *E L*. — add *seggen*¹: Ephr ²/₂ sy sah^41 Pep Harm 56^26 sy ܐܝܬ ܕܐܡܪܝܢ (= Mc. Lk.); the addition is almost required in Syriac idiom cp. Mt. xiii. 4, 5, 7, 8; georg^12* in Mc.: *quidam* l. *alii*². — om *et* or *autem* in Mt.: sy. — om *John the Baptist*: Ephr ²/₂ Elisaeus (arm).

fol. 40v

yan baptista · selke seggen dat tu best helyas · selke seg
gen iheremias ochte een uan den propheten · / Eñ ilic *Mt. 16, 13 Mc. 8, 29a Lk. 9, 20a*
uragde hen noch voert eñ seide · wat segdi gi selue vã
mi wie ic si? / Doe antwerdde symon petrus eñ seide · *Mt. 16, 16 Mc. 8, 29b Lk. 9, 20b*
A. 91 Du best xp̄c des leuends gods sone · / Eñ ilic antwerd *Mt. 16, 17*
de hem weder aldus · salech bestu symon bariona · wãt
noch vleesch noch bloet en heft di dat verwyst · mar
myn uader die es in den hemele · / Eñ ic segge di dat tu *Mt. 16, 18*

---

said: Some say that thou art / [5] John the Baptist; some say that thou art Elijah; some say / Jeremias or one of the prophets. And Jesus / asked them yet further and said: What say ye yourselves of / me who I am? Then Simon Peter answered and said: / Thou art Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered / [10] him again thus: Blessed art thou, Simon Bariona, for / neither flesh nor blood has revealed that to thee, but / my Father who is in heaven. And I say unto thee, that thou / art Peter, and

---

5 add *seggen*^{2}: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} sy$^{p\ 14^*, 15}$; add in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$ Pep Harm l. c.

6 add *seggen*^{3}: H^{ned} sy Pep Harm.
Mt. xvi. 15 add *ende* (cp. Mc. και αυτος), add *et*: *ff*$_1$ *Dim* Aug (*et ille* tantum); add δε in Mt. (= Lk.) ε183 ε71 ε1442 sah. — add *iesus*: SH^{ned} Old-Lat (exc *e a ff*$_1$) pal^a arm δ3 δ48 ε94f ε190f ε1098 ε121 etc. ε351 ε1442f *B E E-P*^{mg} *Θ L O*^{c} *R W X Z** Old-Germ; in Mc. georg^2; in Mc. om και αυτος (= Mt.): ε014 ε050 *I*$^{\varkappa}$ (exc ε203f); om αυτος: lat (exc *a ff*$_2$ *q*) ε376 ε337.

7 *uragde* from Mc.; Pep Harm 56^{29}. — om δε p. υμεις: Ta^{ar} sy^c (ܘܐܡܪܬܘܢ) sy^s (om ܘ); in Mc. Lk. sy^{sc} ܘܐܡܪܬܘܢ; om *et*: georg. — add *selue*, *ipsi*. — *van mi*, *de me* or *me*: Ephr 153 Elisaeus (arm) pal (not in vs. 13), in Mc.: pal, cp. supra l. 3.

8 Mt. xvi. 16 No trace of the addition *primus* or *princeps*; Ephr *Simon caput et princeps, locutus est*, Elisaeus (arm) *Primus incessit Petrus et dixit*, see Conybeare, J. T. S., l. c. — om αυτω in Mc. (= Mt.): δ48 ε1386f ε1493 georg^1; add αυτω in Mt.: δ5 Old-Germ.

9 *leuends*; δ5 has σωζοντος l. ζωντος i. e. ܡܚܝܢܐ l. ܚܝܐ.
Mt. xvi. 17 *ende*, και αποκρ. l. αποκρ. δε: δ3 ε56f *K f ff*$_2$ *q* sy$_p$ Old-Hebr; om αποκρ. δε: sy$^{(s)c}$, om δε: Ta^{ar} *e a* sah.

10 add *hem*, add *ei* p. *dixit*: Σ *C T E E-P*^{mg} *L M Q* al Graeci^{pler} contra *A Y* Fuld *E-P** *H Θ O** *X* δ5 ε1225. — *symon*: SH^{ned} *C* Zach (Wn) Old-Germ. — *bariona*: Fuld *L R Y* Old-Germ, *bar iona*: Σ rell Vg^{edd}.

11 add *noch*^{1} contra SH^{ned}. — *verwyst* for *revelavit*; SH^{ned} *geoppenbaerd*.

12 *in den hemele*, *in coelo* l. *in coelis*: SH^{ned} Aug.

fol. 40^v

best peter · eñ op desen steen salic stichten mine kerke ·
eñ de porten van der hellen en selen hare nit mogen
ghederen · / Eñ di salic gheuen deslotele uan hemelrike · *Mt.* 16, 19
Eñ al dat tu binds in ertrike dat sal ghebonden syn
in hemelrike · eñ al dat tu ontbinds in ertrike dat sal
C. 124 ontbonden syn in hemelrike · / MATH'. MARC' · LUCAS · || Doe ghe *Mt.* 16, 20 *Mc.* 8, 30 *Lk.* 9, 21
boet hi sinen yongren dat si nimene en seiden dat
hi xp̄c ware · / Eñ dar na so began hi te vertoegene si *Mt.* 16, 21 *Mc.* 8, 31 *Lk.* 9, 22

---

upon this stone I shall found my Church, / and the gates of hell will not be able / [15] to harm it. And I shall give thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven; / and all that thou bindest on earth, shall be bound / in the kingdom of heaven, and all that thou loosest on earth shall / be loosed
C. 124 in the kingdom of heaven. || Then / he commanded his disciples that they should say to no one that / [20] he was Christ. And after that he began to

---

13 Mt. xvi. 18 *peter* = SH^{ned}, *petrus*; Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ ܟܐܦܐ contra pal ܦܛܪܘܣ. — *op desen steen*, Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ pal arm aeth ܟܐܦܐ, contra sy^{h} ܫܘܥܐ, lat copt *petram*; Old-Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$ *stain*, $^{edd\ post}$ *felsen*. For ܟܐܦܐ as *building stone* and ܟܐܦܐ ܫܪܝܪܬܐ as *bed rock* (syn. with ܫܘܥܐ) cp. supra fol. 16^v l. 5 ad Mt. vii. 25; sy$^{(c)}$ render πετραι Mt. xxvii. 51 also with ܟܐ̈ܦܐ, *stones*, Ta^{ned} *steene*, Pep Harm 100^1 *stones*, Old-Germ *stein*; in Mt. xxvii. 60 Ta^{ned} has *steen* for both πετρα (ܫܘܥܐ, *petra*) and λιθον (ܟܐܦܐ, *saxum*, Mc. *lapidem*).

15 *ghederen* for *praevalebunt*; SH^{ned} have: *samenen*, probably a variant in the Dutch tradition caused by the double sense of *ghedêren* = *nocere*, and *ghêderen* = *colligere*. SH$_{ned}$ have *tjegen di*, *adversus te* l. *adv. eam*: Ephr Old-Hebr, cp. Pep Harm: *þou schalt have power in (hevene and in erþe and in) helle.*

Mt. xvi. 19 ∽ *di sal ic gheuen*, σοι δωσω: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ lat (exc *a q*) Tert δ5 ε56.

16–17 *binds*, *ontbinds*, present tense l. *ligaueris*, *solueris*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ.

19 Mt. xvi. 20 *gheboet* = SH^{ned}; Old-Lat (exc *f* ff_1 g_1 μ *aur*): *imperavit* l. *praecepit*; επετιμ. l. διεστειλ. (= Mc. Lk.): Ta^{ar} *e d* sy^{sc} δ5 δ1* Orig (τινα των αντιγραφων).

20 Mt. xvi. 20 om *iesus* a. *christus* (contra Fuld Zach): SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} δ1 δ2 δ4 δ48 ε56 ε376 ε050f ε93f ε337 δ254 ε183 δ505 ε218 δ30 ε1444 ε253 ε121 etc. ε17 ε1226 ε73 ε294 ε77f ε192 ε1246 ε1385 A^3 al *e a b* $ff_{1,2}$ g_1 r_2 O^* *R* (*E-P* in ras.) sy$^{(s)}$ arm sah Orig Chrys Hil; add p. ο χριστος: δ5 (contra *d*) *c* Zach (Wn); *that he, Jesus, was the Messiah*: Old-Hebr.

Mt. xvi. 21 *ende dar na*, add *et* a. *exinde*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah^{119} Hier Zach (Wn) Old-Hebr. — *hi*, om *iesus* (Mc. viii. 31): SH^{ned} δ2^c ε1016 ε1353 Iren Orig Chrys; ∽ p. δεικν: ε94f *e*.

fol. 40v

nen yongren dat hi moste gaen te ihrl'm · eñ daer moste hi vele doegen van den senioren eñ van den scriben eñ van den princhen · eñ dat menne al daer doeden soude · eñ dat hi des derds dags soude op herstaen van der doet · / Doe namene peter op hoer en begonstene te kastye *Mt. 16, 22 Mc. 8, 32b*

---

reveal / to his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem, and there he / must suffer much from the elders and from the scribes and / from the princes, and that they would kill him there, and / that he would arise from death on the third day. / [25] Then Peter took him aside and began to rebuke /

---

21 add *daer*, characteristic addition: SH^ned^. — add *moste*²: SH^ned^.

22 Fuld Ta^ned^ use Mt. xvi. 21, 22 only; Ta^ar^ after *multum pati* goes on with Mc. viii, 31, 32 *et reprobari* ... *et verbum aperte loqui* (*loqui* l. *loquebatur*; Ta^ar^ sy^s(c)^ *k*); add *et reprob.* in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): arm ε1353; sy^(s)c^: *endure much and suffer*; *reprob.* l. *multum pati*: ε133; om και αποδοκ. in Lk. (= Mt.) ε168. ∽ γραμμ ... αρχ.: ε76 ε95 lat (exc *e d ff*₁ *q J*; *a r*₂ Zach (Wn) H^ned^ om *et a scribis*) arm Old-Hebr Old-Germ; αρχ ... γραμμ ... πρεσβ.: SH^ned^ (om και γραμμ) ε050; αρχ ... πρεσβ ... γραμμ.: Ferr^pler^; in Mc. ∽ αρχ ... πρεσβ.: Ferr ε1091f; om και τ. γραμμ.: ε1131 ε1386 *b*; om και τ. αρχ.: ε93; in Lk. ∽ αρχ ... πρεσβ.: ε376 Ferr ε129 *ff*₂ *g*₂ *l q r* Ambr Orig arm; om και αρχ.: ε93; om και γραμμ.: *I*^א^ Orig; ∽ γραμμ ... αρχ.: sy^c^ Marcion; add in Mt. του λαου p. γραμμ. (cp. ii. 4): ε050 δ254 ε183 Ferr ε1444 ε413 ε17 Orig arm (p. πρεσβ.); add *and of þe folk* after *princes* (i. e. as a fourth party) Pep Harm 57⁴.

22. 23 add *van*² ... *van*³: SH^ned^ Ta^ar^ sy^p^ (om³) Old-Germ Old-Hebr (om²) Pep Harm; add *a* a. *princ.*: *e c J Dim* Iren; add in Mc.: sy^(c)^ georg, but not in Lk. (exc *g*₂).

24 *des derds dags, tertia die; post tertiam diem* (= Mc.) in Mt.: *a b c ff*₂ *r*₂ δ5; in Lk.: Marcion^tert epiph Ad^ Old-Lat δ5; sy in all three Gospels: ܠܝܘܡܐ ܕܬܠܬܐ (exc sy^p^ in Mc. ܠܬܠܬܐ ܝܘܡܝܢ). — add *van der doet*: Pep Harm 57³ *from deþ to lyve*.

25 Mt. xvi. 22 *doe*, τοτε l. και: SH^ned^ Old-Germ Old-Hebr. — add *op hoer*, κατ' ιδιαν (Mt. xvii. 1): ε93 arm (*aside*) aeth (*up*); in Mc.: georg arm, cp. Hier. cp. Zach 289A *assumit eum in affectum suum vel separatim ducit, ne praesentibus caeteris condiscipulis magistrum videatur arguere.* — Ta^ar^ continues here with Mc. viii. 32^b^ (though the Arabic labels it Mt. xvi 22) reading (instead of προσλαβ. αυτον ... ηρξατο επιτιμαν αυτον): *quasi ei compatiens dixit: Absit hoc a te domine*, with sy^s(c)^, cp. Ephr. 156 *compatiens sicuti quando dixerat 'Absit hoc a te'* (cp. Hieron. supra *assumit eum in affectum suum*).

26 in Mt. λεγει l. ηρξατο ... λεγων: δ1 ε226 sy^(s)c^; om in Mt. επιτιμαν: sy^(s)c^ *ff*₁; *ende seide aldus*, SH^ned^: *ende sprac, et dicere* l. *dicens*: *a b c d ff*₁,₂ *g r*₂ *E L R corp oxon μ Dim Wurz J* with δ5 ε1443 ε86.

fol. 40r

ne eñ seide aldus · here des iṇ en peins nemmeer te doene · noch des en soutu nit laten gheschin · / MATH' · MARC' · Eñ ilic kirde hem te peter wert eñ sprac weder al dus · vlie achter mi sathanas · du best mi ene schande le · want du en geuroeds nit wat gods wille es · mar Mt. 16, 23 Mc. 8, 33

---

him, and said thus: Lord, never think of / doing this; nor shouldst thou let this happen. / And Jesus turned towards Peter and spoke again thus: / Flee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: / 30 for thou under-

---

26 ∽ *here, domine* a. *absit:* SH[ned]. — *des en peins . . . doene*; SH[ned] *dat en gheschie di nemmer, want des en saltu niet doen*; add Ta[ned] *nemmer*, cp. Pep Harm 57[1] *þat schulde neuer bitide.*

27 add *noch*, add *et: f*; SH[ned] *want, nam: q*, in Mc. *a b n* H^c *Θ*; sy[(s)]: ܚܣ ܠܟ ܡܪܝ، ܠܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܗܕܐ (sy[p] ܕ l. ܠܐ and add ܠܟ p. ܬܗܘܐ); *absit a te domine non erit tibi hoc: c* ff_1 (om *a te* et *tibi*) g_1 r_2 *aur* Vg, but Old-Lat[rell] = Greek ἱλεώς σοι κυριε, *propitius esto tibi: e* (om *tibi*) *a* (om *esto*) *b* (= *e*) *f* (add *et*) ff_2 (= *a*) *q* (om *tibi*, add *nam*) Cypr (*sit*); add *absit a te* a. *propitius:* *b* ff_2; cp. Hier cp. Zach 288D: *In Graeco habetur 'Propitius tibi sis Domine' quod melius est quam 'Absit a te Domine'*; om *tibi* p. *erit: e a b* $ff_{1.2}$ r_2 sy[(s)c] L[ned], sah: *thou art safe*; om *domine: e.*
In Mc. viii. 32 sy[s(c)] adds (see supra) ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܚܣ ܠܟ; Ta[ar] add *said: Far be thou from that; a b n: dicens Domine propitius esto nam hoc non erit; k c: obsecrabat (c: coepit rogare) ne cui illa (c: haec) diceret; i: increpare et revocare*; add *propter hanc sermonem* p. *increpare ei:* georg[2]; Pep Harm 57[6] *forto wipsegge hym þat he hadde yseide so, for whi þat schulde neuer bitide.*

28 Mt. xvi. 23 *en, et: arm*; lat. *qui*, Gk ὁ δε. — add *iesus:* sy[(s)c] ff_1, Pep Harm 57[7]; add in Mc.: ε133 ε203 ε129 etc δ4 etc. ε192 *f*. — *te peter wert*, ∽ *petro* p. *conversus*, om SH[ned]; Ta[ar] uses Mc., add *increpare* in Mt. from Mc.: sy[(s)c].

29 *vlie achter mi*, SH[ned]: *ganc van mi*, lat: *vade post me*; add *retro* a *post: a b* Hier; *retro* l. *post me* (= Mc.): *M-T V Z*[4] (in Mc.: add *post me* p. *retro: D*): Old-Hebr: לך אחרי; sy[(s)] ܠܒܣܬܪܝ, *behind* (l. ܒܬܪܝ *after* of Mt. iv. 19 etc.) Pep Harm 57[8] *fleize fro me*. In Mt. iv. 10 L[ned] *vlie van mi*; SH[ned] *ganc* only. — *sathanas: W* Zach (Wn om final *s*) Old-Germ[edd]; *satana:* Ta[ar] sy[(s)] Vg[codd]; Old-Germ[codd] *widerwertiger*; Pep Harm 57[8] *þou adversaie.* — *mi*, ἐμοι l. ἐμου: sy[(s)] lat sah boh δ5 ε93 ε1260 ε1222 ε75; ∽ *mihi* a. *es: e f*; om σκανδ. ει εμου (= Mc.): δ48 ε190.

30 *geuroeds*; SH[ned] *smaex* = *sapis*; *e: intelligis* contra Cypr, sy ܡܬܪܥܐ (Mt.) or ܪܢܐ (Mc.). Ta[ned] Fuld use Mc. viii. 34[a] and then Mt. xvi. 24—28; Ta[ar] uses Mc. viii. 34[ab], Lk. ix. 23[b], Mc. viii. 35, Lk. ix. 25, Mc. viii. 37, 38, Mt. xvi. 27, Mc. viii. 39, Mt. xvi. 28[b], i. e. Ta[ned] with Fuld omits Mc. viii. 38, the ground having been somewhat covered by Mt. x. 33 in ch. 53.

fol. 40v

wat ten menschen ghenuglec es · MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS ·

C. 125 ‖ Doe rip ihc dat volc eñ sine yongren altesamen · eñ Mc. 8, 34a

fol. 41r

seide hen aldus · Die na mi comen welt hi uertye Mt. 16, 24b Mc. 8, 34b Lk. 9, 23b
syns selues eñ neme syn cruce eñ volghe mi · / want Mt. 16, 25 Mc. 8, 35 Lk. 9, 24
die sine zile behouden welt hi salse verliesen · Eñ die sine zile uerlist om minen wille hi salse weder uin

---

C. 125 standest not what God's will is, but / what is pleasing unto men. / ‖ Then Jesus called the people and his disciples together, and

fol. 41r

said to them thus: He who will come after me, let him deny / himself, and take his cross and follow me; for / he who will save his soul shall lose it, and he who / loses his soul for my sake shall find it again. /

---

30 Mc. viii. 34 *doe rip*, add *doe* from Mt. = SH^{ned} *tunc* l. *et*: Fuld Zach; Old-Germ *wann*; add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Pep Harm 57^{10} (not sy$^{s(c)}$ georg). — *ende sine y.* for *cum disc. s.*: SH^{ned} sah boh; Pep Harm 57^{10} *cleped . . al þe folk to hym and to his deciples.* — *altesamen*, lat: *convocata turba* for προσκαλ. cp. ε18 συγκαλεσαμενος.

fol. 41r

1, 2 Mt. xvi. 24 *die*, οστις l. ει τις, in Mt.: sy$^{(s)}$ sah boh; in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ georg (not arm) sy^{h*} sah boh aeth δ3^{c} **K**; in Lk.: sy (sy^{sc} ܟܠ ܡܢ ܕ, *quicumque* = SH^{ned} *so wie*) sah boh; for other examples of *qui* l. *siquis* cp. Joh. xii. 26 sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ned}, Lk. xiv. 26 sy where Ta^{ned} has *es imen die*. — S^{ned} add *alle dagelijcs*, H^{ned} *alle daghe*, *quotidie* (= Lk. ix. 23) Pep Harm 57^{12} *eueriche day* (not 62^{28}). No text adds καθ' ημεραν in Mt. Mc.; om in Lk.: sy$^{s\,p\,t3}$ sy$^{h\,mg}$ Old-Lat μ capit. Vg *aur* (exc Par Lat^{6}) Miss Cist (1529) p. 84 with δ2* δ3 ε014 ε76 ε376 ε93f **K** Orig; om και αρατω τον σταυρον αυτου (και^{1}~και^{2}): *a d l* δ5. — H^{ned} add *op hem* cp. Pep Harm 57^{12} *upon his bak* cp. supra L^{ned} fol. 36v l. 12 *op sinen hals* in Lk. xiv. 27, Pep Harm 62^{28} *upon his bak*.

3 Mt. xvi. 25 *ende*, *et* l. *enim*: Ta^{ar} aeth; om in Mc.: ε77 boh* georg^{2}; in Mt.: boh$^{(3)}$. — *die*, *qui* (not *quicumque*) for ος εαν: (ܡܢ ܕ) lat; Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ in Mc.: ܟܡܐ ܕ or ܟܠ ܡܢ ܕ.

4 *om minen wille* (= Mt. Lk.); Ta^{ar} using Mc. adds *et propter evangelium meum*; om (*propter*) *me et* in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$ *k a b i r* δ5 ε168; om και του ευαγγ. (= Mt. Lk.): δ48 ε376 *ff*$_{2}$. — add *weder* contra SH^{ned}. — *uinden*, ευρησει l. σωσει in Mc. (= Mt.): δ48 ε376 ε168 *ff*$_{2}$.

fol. 41^{r}

den / wat holpt den mensche dat hi alde werelt won ne eñ hi sine zile uerlore? / Eñ wat wisselingen mach de mensche ontfaen ouer sine zile? / want des menschen sone sal comen in der glorien syns vader met sinen inglen eñ dan sal hi igewelken gheuen na sine ver dinte · / Ouer[a] waer seggic dat selke van den ghenen die hir staen · en selen der doet nit ghesmaken tote dire

Mt. 16, 26a Mc. 8, 36 Lk. 9, 25 — *Mt. 16, 26b Mc. 8, 37* — *Mt. 16, 27 Mc. 8, 38b Lk. 9, 26b* — *Mt. 16, 28 Mc. 9, 1 Lk. 9, 27*

A. 92 — F. 92

a) *inter l.* am̄.

---

[5] What would it profit man that he should gain all the world / and lose his soul? and what exchange may / man receive for his soul? For the Son of man / shall come in the glory of his Father with his / angels; and then shall he give to every one according to his / [10] desert. Verily I say that some of those / that stand here shall not taste death, until that /

---

5 Mt. xvi. 26 par *wat*, om *want, enim* (contra SH^{ned}); om *enim* in Mc.: georg^{2} *R*, in Lk.: A^{1}. — *holpt:* SH^{ned}, ωφελει or -ται (Mc. Lk.) l. ωφεληθησεται (Mt.) (present) Fuld Just Ps-Ign Clem Al., in Mt.: sy$^{(s)}$ lat (exc *e q f r$_2$*) Old-Germ δ3 ε76 ε371 ***K***, contra (future) Orig ***H***^{rell} ε050f *I*^{π} (exc ε346f) Ferr ε1349 ε207f; in Mc. (future): lat (exc *a n* Old-Hebr) sy$^{(c)}$ δ3 δ48 ε76 ε376 ***K***; in Lk. δ6 sy *D** *E* μ. — *alde*, ολον; om ολον in Mt.: ε050 ε1211 *e b c q r r$_2$* Clem Al $^{1}/_{2}$, ∽ a. *mundum:* Old-Lat^{rell} *E-P Q R* al^{6} sy^{p}; in Lk.: arm; in Mc.: boh^{r}.

6 *uerlore.* Ta^{ned} Just Ps-Ign georg^{2} (Mc.) do not distinguish between απολεση and ζημιωθη, *perdiderit . . detrim. faciat.*

7 *ontfaen* l. *gheven* contra SH^{ned}.

8 Mt. xvi. 27 *glorien, gloria*, but *clerheit, claritate* in gloss ll. 14, 16; *claritate: e* and in Mc.; *majestate: a b c ff$_{1,2}$ g q r$_2$ Dim*; in Mc.: *q*. — *met*; in Mc. *et cum:* georg; *et* l. *cum* (= Lk.): sy$^{s(c)}$ ε014 (-ων); e contra μετα l. και in Lk.: sy^{sp} ε551 ε1443. — add in Mt. των αγιων (= Mc. Lk.): sy^{p} δ5 δ3 ε95 ε381 *b* Chrys (δ3 ε381 *b* l. αυτου); om in Mc.: *I*^{π} (exc ε203 ε346).

9 *gheuen* = SH^{ned}. This is the usual sy for αποδουναι, see Mt. xxii. 21, but here sy$^{(s)}$ use ܢܦܪܥ, *e: retribuet*, lat^{rell}: *reddet*. — *verdinte* (cp. L^{ned} in Lk. xxiii. 41 ch. 230), this is nearer πραξιν than *werken, opera* of SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ Old-Lat (exc *e: factum eius*) *E L Q R T J W Θ* sah boh δ2* *I*^{π} (exc ε346f) ε168 δ30 ε1349 ε86 al Chrys; contra *opus eius*: Fuld Vg^{rell}.

11 Mt. xvi. 28 *hir*, add *with me* (contra Ta^{ned}): Ephr 155 Ta^{ar} (B); in Mc.: Old-Lat (exc *k*) δ5 ε93; add also *nunc*: Ephr. i. l.
ghesmaken, note in georg (Mc.): *qui non viderint gustatum mortis*, and *videbunt* l. *gustabunt* in Vg. capit *A U V Y* Old-Germ$^{add\ post}$ in Mt.; *A H V Y* Harl 2797 in Lk.; *C T Θ* Harl 2797 Par Lat 277 in Mc.; and cp L^{ned} ch. 13 Lk. ii. 26 and ch. 178 Joh. viii. 51; see Further Study p. 12.

fol. 41r

wilen dat si selen sien comen des menschen sone in sinen rike · / [a]In sinen rike segt de glose dats in dire clerheit die hi sal hebben na den dage des ordeels ochte in sinen rike comen · dats sine mirakeleke werke toe gen in de heilge kerke van dire clerheit dar ne some sine yongren in sagen al in desen liue spreken die e
C. 126 wangelisten aldus · MATH' · MARC' · LUCAS · || Ouer sess Mt 17, 1 Mc. 9, 2a Lk. 9, 28
daghe dar na so nam ihc petre eñ yacope eñ yanne si nen bruder eñ leidese op enen hogen bergh op hoer

a) *in mg.* Expõ

---

hour when they shall see the Son of man come in / his kingdom. In his kingdom, says the gloss, that is, in the / glory which he shall have after the day of doom; or, / [15] Come in his kingdom, that is, show his miraculous works, in the holy church. Of that glory in which some / of his disciples saw him already in this life the / Evangelists
C. 126 speak thus. || Six / days afterwards Jesus took Peter and James and John
his / [20] brother, and led them up a high mountain away / from the others

---

13 *in sinen rike*, note gloss: *dats in dire clerheit*; add *in his glory*: $sy^{s/c}$ Orig $^1/_2$; δοξη l. βασ.: $δ2^c$ ε1016 ε1178 ε121 etc. ε1226 ε134 ε1031 ε312 *a* $sy^{h\ mg}$ aeth boh Bas^{bis}; βασ. η δοξη: $Orig^{4.\ 366}$; add του πατρος: $δ2^c$ ε1016 ε1226 $sy^{h\ mg}$ (add *his*) boh aeth (add *his*) Bas^{bis}.

18 Mt. xvii. 1 add εγενετο p. και (from Lk.): Old-Lat (exc *q f l*) *E L Q R Wurz J μ Dim* δ5f ε94f ε167f ε190f ε17. — *sess*; in Lk. εξ l. οκτω: ε1279 *l*.

19 *darna*, cp. Pep Harm 57^{11}: *eiȝtte days afterwardes*. — *nam .. ende leide*. We may note that all texts have here this idiom, elsewhere characteristic of sy Ephr Ta^{ar} Ta^{ned}. παραλαμβανει ... και l. παραλαβων: pal sy^p ε1443. — *nam .. leide, assumpsit .. duxit* for praesentia: παραλαμβανει .. αναφερει: sy sah boh georg in Mt. Mc.; in Mt. *assumpsit:* Old-Lat Vg (*d: suscepit*); *duxit* l. *ducit*: Old-Lat (exc *b* ff_2 *aur*) *Q* R^c Vg; in Mc. *assumpsit:* Old-Lat *gat D E-P L Q R T K V W Z** Vg^5; *duxit:* Old-Lat (exc ff_2 *q*).
yacope ende yanne = SH^{ned}; in Lk. ∽ Ιακωβ ... Ιωαν. (= Mt. Lk.): sy Vg δ3 δ48f ε1016 sah boh δ5 ε73 ε121 etc. ε129f ε207 A^1 A^3; cp. also supra fol. 23^v l. 13 ad Lk. viii. 51 (contra SH^{ned}) *yanne ende yacope yans bruder*.

20 *leidese*, cp. αναγει l. αναφερει: δ5 (contra *d*) δ254 ε183 Orig lat (for tense see supra) exc *e: imposuit* (also *k* in Mc.), *d: levavit*; sy: (*$sy^{p\ 16\ mg}$ in montem Tabor ascenderunt*); in Mc.: lat (exc. *k d*) δ5 ε93 ε81. — *hogen*; in Mc. add λιαν (cp. Mt. iv. 8): δ2 ε1211, *altissimum: n b c* ff_2 *i*; in Mt. (om κατ' ιδιαν): *d* δ5 Eus.

Mc. ix. 2 *op hoer* (om SH^{ned}) *uten andren* for κατ' ιδιαν μονους, *seorsum solos*; *solus* l. *solos*: *k* (*solus cum solis*) *a n q d* ff_2 *l* δ *aur gat A Y C T D E-P L Q R* al; om μονους: ε376 ε377 ε1493 $georg^{1,\ 2B}$.

fol. 41r

uten[a] andren om[b] syn ghebet daer te doene / eñ aldie *Mt. 17, 2a Mc. 9, 2 Lk. 9, 29a*
wile dat hi dede syn ghebet so wart hi [c]ghetransfi
gureert eñ syn anschin[d] ontfinc ene andre ghedente /
want syn anschin dat wart verclert ghelyc der son *Mt. 17, 2b Mc. 9, 3a Lk. 9, 29b*
nen eñ sine cleeder worden wit ghelyc den snee eñ
witter eñ clerre dan se eenech mensche ghemaken *Mc. 9, 3b*

a) *inter l.* marc' — b) *inter l.* luc̄ — c) *inter l.* math' — d) *inter l.* luc̄

---

in order to do his prayer there. And / while he was doing his prayer, he was transfigured, / and his face received a different appearance; / for his face was illumined like unto the sun, / 25 and his clothes were white as the snow, and / whiter and brighter than any man could make them. /

---

21 Lk. ix. 28 add *daer* p. *ghebet* = SH[ned].

Lk. ix. 29 *ende aldie wile* ... *ghebet*. This appears to be from Lk. omitting *και εγενετο* with sy Ta[ar] and Old-Germ[edd]; but Ta[ar] reads *dum ipsi orarent transfig. est Iesus et factus est in spec. alterius personae*, adding *transfigur. est* from Mt. Mc. In Mc. add *εν τω προσευχεσθαι αυτους*: ε014 Ferr ε168, and add *εν τω προσευχ. αυτου*: ε050 ε93 (add *εγενετο*) ε1386f.

21–23 *ende aldie wile* ... *ghedente* exactly as Ta[ar] exc add *iesus*; i.e. om *coram eis* (= Lk.) with Ta[ar] contra SH[ned] Fuld; SH[ned] om *ende syn anschin ontf. ene andre ghed.*; sy[(s)c] in Mt. = sy[sc] in Lk: ܐܫܬܚܠܦ ܚܙܘܐ ܕܐܦܘܗܝ, *and the appearance of his face was changed* = Old-Hebr; but L[ned] Ta[ar] add from Lk. distinctly *andre, alterius personae*; in Mc. sy[s(c)] ܐܫܬܚܠܦ only; georg[1]: *alius coloris factus coram eis*; georg[2]: *transformatus est coram eis in aliam formam* (∽ *in aliam formam coram eis*: A).

24 Mt. xvii. 2 *want* contra SH[ned]: *ende*. — *verclert* for *ελαμψεν*.

25 *snee*, *nix* l. *lux*; in Mt: sy[s(c)] lat (exc. *q* Tert[res. 55]) δ5 Old-Hebr Old-Germ Old-French Pep Harm 57[22] (adding *and rizth brizth*); add *ως χιων* in Mc.: sy[(c)] sah georg[2] lat (exc *k d*) δ5 ε050f ε93f ε1337 with δ48 ε376f boh[plur] Old-Germ ***K*** contra ***H***[rell] sah boh[4] δ254 ε183 δ457 *k d* arm aeth georg[1]; add in Lk. p. *λευκος*: Ta[ar] *e* (om *εξαστρ.*) *l* (= *e*); p. *εξαστρ.*: sy[c].

26 *witter ende clerre*: SH[ned]; for order cp. Lk. *λευκος αστραπτων*, Ta[ar] *candidus nimis* (Mc.) ... *et sicut splendor fulguris*; order in Mc. *στιλβοντα λευκα λιαν*; sy[s]: *he became gleaming and his clothing became whitened as the snow*; Fuld has Mc. ix. 2 Vg: *splendentia candida nimis*.

Mc. ix. 3 *eenech mensche*, *τις* l. *γναφευς*: SH[ned] Ta[ar] sy[p] *b d i* δ5, add *τις*: georg[2]. — om *επι της γης* SH[ned]; om *οια* ... *λευκαναι*: sy[s(c)] *a n* A[3].

fol. 41r

mochte / al daer so quamen moyses · eñ helias · eñ spra *Mt. 17, 3 Mc. 9, 4 Lk. 9, 30*
ken iegen hem openbare / van din dat hi soude mo *Lk. 9, 31b*
A. 93 ten doeghen in ihrl'm · / Doe [a] sprac peter te hem eñ *Mt. 17, 4 Mc. 9, 5 Lk. 9, 33*
seide aldus here het es hir goet wesen weltu wi
selen hir maken drie tabernacle di eenen eñ moyse
se eenen eñ helyase eenen / aldie wile dat peter dit *Mt. 17, 5 Mc. 9, 7 Lk. 9, 34*

a) *inter l.* math'.

There came Moses and Elijah and spoke / to him openly of that which he should have to / suffer in Jerusalem. Then Peter spoke to him and / 30 said thus: Lord, it is good to be here: wilt thou that we / make here three tabernacles; for thee one, and for Moses / one, and for Elijah one? While Peter was /

---

27 Mt. xvii. 3 *aldaer quamen . . . oppenbare* contra SH^{den}: *ende siet hem openbarde M. ende Helyas ende spraken met hem* (add H^{ned} *openbaer*); *aldaer*, om ιδου in Mt.: sy ε168 Chrys boh^{B} *R* (also Ta^{ar} using Mc.); *ende sich* in SH^{ned}, add ιδου in Mc. (= Mt. Lk.) ε014 ε133 ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1279. — S^{ned} *hem* (*oppenbarde*) *illi* l. *illis*: Ta^{ar} ε168, αυτοις: ε014.

28 Lk. ix. 31 *van din dat hi soude moten doeghen* (SH^{ned} *liden*) *in ierusalem* for την εξοδον ην ημελλεν πληρουν εν I. cp. Lk. ix. 51 *dies assumptionis eius* and the note in Zach 437B (Bede) *dies assumptionis tempus passionis dicit.* — Fuld adds *in majestate* from Lk. before *et dicebant excessum*; Ta^{ar}: *they thought the time of his decease . . . was come*; *e* om *in Jerus.* — Ta^{ar} adds Lk. ix. 32, 33^{a}, om Ta$^{lat\ ned}$.

29 Mt. xvii. 4 *doe*: SH^{ned}; Mt. δε, Mc. και, om in Mt. sy$^{(s)c}$, in Mc. sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{2B}. — *sprac* l. *antworde* contra SH^{ned}, om αποκριθεις in Mt.: sy$^{(s)}$ *ff*$_1$, om in Mc.: sy^{p} *a n q* ε93. — *te hem*, αυτω l. τω Ιης. in Mc.: sy^{p} *I*$^{\pi}$ (exc ε17), om *L*, add in Mt. p. δε: ε1442.

30 *here*; om κυριε in Mt.: sy$^{(s)c}$ ε77 ε260 ε247 ε1442. — om *ons* contra SH^{ned}; in Mc. *nobis* l. *nos* (Syriasm): *k a b l r T Q* georg, add *nobis*: sy$^{(c)p}$ *E-P*; *nobis* l. *nos* in Lk: *c d l r r*$_2$ (δ) μ *D R T.* — *wesen*, Pep Harm 57^{25} *dwellen here*, sah *remain*, cp. add παντοτε in Lk.: δ3^{c} ε1094. — *weltu*, om ει in Mt.: ε050 δ254 ε183 pal δ48 sah; om ει θελεις (= Mc. Lk.) *c*; add θελεις in Mc.: *b i ff*$_2$ δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93 Ferr ε1279; add ει θελεις: ε133 ε168 (l. και^{2}) *k*^{3} (l. *et*) *a n c f q*; in Lk.: δ5 *ff*$_2$ boh.

31 *hir* add ωδε in Mc.: δ3 ε014 ε050 ε93 georg^{2} *c ff*$_2$ *W*; add in Lk.: sy^{c} ε1443. — *di eenen* = Mt. Mc. σοι μιαν; but Lk. ∽ μιαν σοι; ∽ σοι μιαν in Lk.: Ta^{ar} Marc^{epiph} sy pal *I*$^{\pi}$ δ2* δ6 ε376 ε1385 ε1416 *q J* Old-Germ. — *moysese eenen* = Mt. Mc.: ∽ Μω. μιαν in Lk.: Marc^{tert} Ta^{ar} sy pal δ2 ε1385 ε1416 *ff*$_2$ Old-Germ. *helyase eenen* = Mt. Mc., ∽ Ηλ. μιαν in Lk.: Marc^{tert} Ta^{ar} sy pal *I*$^{\pi}$ ε133 δ6 ε376 *ff*$_2$ Old-Germ; ∽ μιαν σοι in Mt.: sy^{p} sah boh arm aeth *I*$^{\pi}$ (exc ε17); ∽ μιαν Μω.: sy^{p} sah boh arm aeth; ∽ μιαν Ηλ.: sy^{p} arm *q* δ1 δ371 sah boh **K**; ∽ μιαν σοι in Mc.: *k* georg; ∽ μιαν Μω.: georg; ∽ μιαν Ηλ.: *k* ε376 ε3015 ε329 ε551 ε1416 georg.

32 Mt. xvii. 5 *peter* l. *hi*: SH^{ned}.

fol. 41ᵛ

sprac so quam ene clere wolke eñ bedekkese met haren
schade / eñ uter wolken so sprac ene stemme die seide *Mt. 17, 5b Mc. 9, 7b Lk. 9, 35*
aldus · Dit es myn lieue sone in welken dat ic myn
behagen hebbe ghelegt hem hoert eñ weest onder
daen · / Eñ alse die yongren dat horden so vilen si ter *Mt. 17, 6*

---

fol. 41ᵛ

saying this, a bright cloud came and covered them with its / shadow; and out of the cloud there spoke a voice, which said / thus: This is my beloved son, in whom I have laid my / pleasure; hear him and be obedient. / [5] And when the disciples heard that, they fell down / and

---

fol. 41ᵛ

1 Lk. ix. 34 *So quam . . . ende bedekkese* contra SH^{ned} *sich . . . bedectese* (Mt.); om ιδου^{1} in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.) Ta^{ar} (*thereupon*) ε1416; in Mc. *ecce* l. *venit: c.* — *clere*, Φωτεινη *lucida* contra Φωτος: sy$^{(s)c}$ ε346f Ferr sah; add Φωτεινη in Lk: *I*$^{\pi}$ ε1353; Φως, *lux* (om *nubis*); pal^{bc}.
Ta$^{lat\ ned}$ om Lk. ix. 34^{b} which Ta^{ar} (with sy^{p}) reads more explicitly *when they saw M. and E. enter into the cloud, they feared again*; cp. also sy^{sc}.

2 Mt. xvii. 5 *uter wolken*. No trace of *caelo* l. *nube* (cp. Mt. iii. 17, Joh. xii. 28) in Mt.: pal^{b} Ephr^{156}; in Lk. Marc^{tert} (contra Marc^{epiph}); in Mc. add *caeli: k* ε1443 (εκ των ουρανων); Pep Harm: *a brizth cloude of þe firmament.* — *sprac ene stemme die seide aldus* (= SH^{ned}) for ιδου Φωνη λεγουσα; om ιδου^{2} (= Mc. Lk.): Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ ε1416 Pep Harm 57^{30}; *audita est* p. *vox*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)c}$; ∽ a. *dicens: m a*; l. *dicens: n*; Pep Harm i. l. *and a voice out of þat cloude spekande to hem and seide*; add *illa* p. *nube* in Mt.: sy$^{(s)c}$; in Lk. sy^{c} Pep Harm; add λεγουσα in Mc. (= Mt. Lk.): lat (exc. *k*) sy$^{p h*}$ arm aeth georg^{2} sah δ5 ε133f ε93f *I*^{κ} (exc ε203f) Ferr ε1444 ε211 ε1091 ε121 etc. ε1279 ε17 ε351 ε1226 δ4 ε329 δ398 ε1416 ε1443 with δ6 δ48ff δ371.

3 *dit es myn lieue sone*: SH^{ned} Ephr $^{2}/_{3}$ Fuld Pep Harm; Ta^{ar} adds *quem elegi* (with ε81 ε1443 in Mc.) cp. infra aeth^{rom} in Lk.; αγαπητος l. εκλελεγμενος in Lk.: Marc$^{tert\ epiph}$ ε014 δ3 δ6 δ48 ε76 ***I K*** sy^{c} (add *et*) sy$^{p h*}$ *e b c f q r* contra ***H***^{rell} ε288* A^{1} (εκλεκτος: 050f δ254 ε183) sy^{s} sy$^{h\ mg}$ arm *a ff₂ h l aur gat gig B D R* aeth^{rom} (*beloved and chosen*); om. *in quo complacui*: Ta^{ar} Ephr $^{2}/_{3}$; add in Mc. (= Mt.): δ2^{c} ε76 *I*^{ια}, add in Lk.: *d* δ5 δ3^{c} δ6 ε337 ε1054 ε551 al.

4 ∽ *hem hoert* (contra SH^{ned}: *hort hem*), αυτου ακουετε: Clem Al.; in Mc. ∽ αυτου ακ. (= Lk.): sy$^{(c)}$ *k a c r* Vg (*ipsum*) ***K*** contra δ5f ε93f *I*^{κ} (exc ε288f) δ30 ε211 ε1279 ε351 ε81 ε1443 *b f ff₂ q* with ***H*** (exc ε76 om. αυτου ακ.); in Mt. ακ. αυτου: Tert Hipp Orig δ1 δ2 δ48 δ5 δ254 ε183 *ff₁*; in Lk.: *e c d* δ5 ε376; om in Mt. pal; om in Mc. ε76. — add *ende weest onderdaen*: SH^{ned}; cp. add *et vivetis*: Ephr $^{1}/_{3}$ (but expressly: *quicumque ergo aliam vocem audit morte morietur*).

5 Mt. xvii. 6 *ende*; add *ecce* p. *et*: *L Q μ Wurz J.* — *die*; add αυτου p. μαθ.: sy$^{(s)c}$ sy^{h} *c* ε1216 ε1222 ε1333 Chrys. — *dat*; add *vocem*: Ta^{ar}.

neder eñ worden harde sere ueruert · / Doe quam ihc *Mt. 17, 7*
te hen eñ ghereense eñ sprac aldus · Staet op eñ en
veruert v nit · / Doe hiuen se op hare oghen eñ en *Mt. 17, 8 Mc. 9, 8 Lk. 9, 36*
sagen nimene dan allen ihm · / Doe leidese ihc weder *Mt. 17, 9 Mc. 9, 9*
van din berghe neder eñ gheboet hen eñ sprac al
dus^{a} · Nimene en segt van desen uisione tote dire
wilen dat des menschen sone si op herstaen van
C. 127 der doet · ‖ Doe vragden hem die yongren eñ seiden *Mt. 17, 10 Mc. 9, 11*
want wi dine glorie hebben ghesien · wat es dan

a) in mg. math' mr'

---

were very much afraid. Then Jesus came / to them and touched them, and spoke thus: Arise and / be not afraid. Then they lifted up their eyes and / saw no one but Jesus alone. Then Jesus led them down again / **10** from the mountain, and commanded them and spoke thus: / Do not speak of this vision to any one until / the Son of man has arisen from /
C. 127 death. ‖ Then the disciples asked him and said: / Since we have seen

---

6 ∽ *timuerunt valde* a. *ceciderunt:* sy$^{(s)c}$; Ta^{ar}: *fell on their faces from the fear which took hold of them;* Pep Harm: *hij fellen alle to þe erþe for gret drede.*

8 Mt. xvii. 8 *hiuen . . . ende* l. *levantes . . . viderunt:* SH^{ned} sy$^{(s)}$ pal sah. — *allen iesum,* ∽ *μονον τον ιησουν*: lat (exc q r_2) δ5; in Mc.: c ε93 arm; om ε86. — om *ουκετι* in Mc. (= Mt.): k ε93 ε1289 sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{2} aeth sah^{13}.

9 om *μεθ' εαυτων* in Mc. (= Mt.): sy$^{s(c)}$ sah^{13} *k a l D* ε121 etc. ε337 ε81; ∽ a. *αλλα*: *c f* sah δ1 δ48 ε376. Ta^{ar}: *iesum sicut erat;* in Mt. *αυτον Ιησουν μονον*: ε050f δ1* δ2 (∽ *Ιησουν αυτον*).
Mt. xvii. 9 *doe leidese iesus weder . . . neder ende* = SH^{ned} for *cum descenderunt* of *k ff,* sy$^{(s)}$ pal, or abl. abs; cp. supra vs. 1.

11 *desen* add *hanc* a. *visionem:* SH^{ned} Ephr^{151} sy^{p} pal^{a} arm aeth *f E-P^{mg} R Dim* Zach (Wn.) ε1442f ε139; add *quam vidistis:* Ephr$^{154, 151}$ Old-Hebr.; *quae vidistis* l. *visionem* (cp. Mc.): Ta^{ar}, cp. Clem Al *μηδενι ειπητε ο ειδετε* and Pep Harm *þat þai hadden herde and seen;* in Mc. *μηδενι ειπητε το οραμα εως ου* l. *α . . οταν*: ε551; om *visionem* in Mt.: ff_1, om *quae vidissent* in Mc.: sy$^{p\,36}$.

13 Mt. xvii. 10 *die,* om *αυτου* p. *μαθηται*: ε050f δ254 ε183 ε1211 pal arm Orig with δ2 δ6 δ48f ε376 lat (exc f ff_2 q R) sah boh^{pler}. — *vragden . . . ende seiden:* SH^{ned} (*spraken*) sy$^{(s)}$ for *interrogaverunt dicentes.*

14 For the glosses: *want wi dine glorie hebben ghesien* and *eer christus sal werden ghesin in sire glorien* cp. ad fol. 41^{r} l. 13ff. and Zach 294A *aestimant ergo discipuli hanc adventus gloriam esse quam viderant et dicunt: Si jam venisti in gloria quomodo praecursor tuus non apparet?* — *dan,* om SH^{ned} with sy$^{(s)c}$ pal boh arm ε133. — *wat es dan dat* = Ta^{ar} *quid est ergo quod,* cp. Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ in Mc. ix. 10: *what then is this word that he saith;* in Mt. *πως* l. *τι*: aeth, in Mc. Ferr.

fol. 41^{v}

dat de scriben seggen dat helyas tirst moet comen eer xp̄c sal werden ghesin in sire glorien? / Eñ ihc̄ antwerdde hen eñ seide aldus · Dats waer dat helyas noch te comen es · eñ alse hi comt so sal hi herniwen alle dinc · / Nochtan seggv dat he lyas nu comen es eñ de menschen uan ertrike en kendens nit · mar si daden met hem dat si wou

Mt. 17, 11
Mc. 9, 12a

A. 94

Mt. 17, 12
Mc. 9, 13

---

thy glory, what is it then / 15 that the Scribes say that Elijah must come first, / before Christ shall be seen in his glory? / And Jesus answered them and said thus: That is true / that Elijah is yet to come, and when he comes / he shall renew all things. Nevertheless I say unto you that / 20 Elijah is come now, and the people of the earth / did not know it;

---

15 *tirst moet comen* = SH^{ned}, ∽ *primum venire* in Mt.: lat (exc *d* ∂5); ∽ *primum oportet: Q T*; in Mc.: Old-Lat (exc *l*) ∂5 *D E-P K O V Z*.

17 Mt. xvii. 11 add *iesus* in Mt.: SH^{ned} *q* sy^{p} ***K*** contra ***H*** (exc ∂3 ε76 ∂371) ∂5 ∂254 ε183 ∂30 etc. ε370 ε1353 lat (exc *q*) sy$^{(s)c}$ Old-Hebr; in Mc.: *c*. — *antwerdde ende seide*, αποκριθεις ειπεν l. εφη in Mc. (= Mt.): ***K*** ∂48 ∂371 contra Ta^{ar} ***H***^{rell} ε1443; (om ο δε αποκριθεις in Mt.: sy$^{(s)c}$ pal). — add *hen*, αυτοις a. ειπεν: SH^{ned} ∂254 ε183; add p. ειπεν (= Mc.): sy$^{(s)c}$ sy$^{p\,8}$ *g q f l* Vg (exc *A H*) ***K*** contra ∂1 ∂48 ∂5ff ∂505 Old-Lat^{rell} sy^{p} sah boh. — *Dats waer dat* for *quidem*; Old-Hebr: *shall surely come*; om SH^{ned} (= Mc. Ta^{ar}) with sy; add in Mc.: ***H***^{pler} ***K*** edd W-H, Nestle, contra ∂254 ε183 ∂457 ε93f ε014 arm aeth (cp. vs. 11 georg[1]) sy$^{h\,mg}$ with lat ∂5 ε1098 and ∂6 ε56 ε1016 edd Tisch, v. Soden.

18 *noch te comen es:* SH^{ned} (om *noch*) for ερχεται, lat *venturus est* (exc *e f ff*$_{2}$: *veniet*); sy$^{(s)}$ ܐܬܐ. — *tirst*, add πρωτον (= Mc.): *q f* sy^{p} aeth ***K*** contra ∂1 ∂2 ∂48f ∂5ff *I*^{x} (exc ε346f) ∂30 etc. ε1216 ε1094 ε551 (∽) lat (exc *q f*) sy$^{(s)c}$ sah boh Just Chrys; add πρωτος: *I*^{x} (exc ε17 ε96); om πρωτον in Mc.: ε133. — *ende* add *alse hi comt* = SH^{ned}, cp. Mc. for ελθων, *cum venerit: b f ff*$_{2}$ *l* Vg, om *k*.

19 *sal hi herniwen* for αποκαταστησει; in Mc. αποκαταστησει l. αποκαθιστανει: ε050 ε93 lat arm georg with ∂3 ε376 ε1443 boh; in Mt. *ut restituat* l. *et restituet*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(s)}$ *a b c g ff*$_{2}$ ∂5, in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$. — *herniwen* = *restituet*; sy$^{s(c)}$ ܢܬܩܢ, pal ܡܫܠܡ, SH^{ned} *vervullen* cp. sy$_{p}$ ܢܫܠܡ.

20 Mt. xvii. 12 *de menschen uan ertrike*, SH^{ned} *si(ne)* = Greek.

21 *met hem, cum eo* for εν αυτω, Vg (exc *X**) *in eo*; sy ܥܡܗ; εις αυτον: *I*^{a} *e l X**, επ αυτω: ε1250 ε192; om εν (= Mc.): ∂2 ∂5 ε133 ε168 ε337 ε368 ∂30ff ε121 etc. ε90f ε1222f ε178 ε1353 ε86 al pal (ܠܗ) sy^{h*} Old-Lat (exc *e l*) Just, om εν αυτω: ε76 ε351; cp. Lk. x. 37 (ο ποιησας ελεος) μετ αυτου, where *e* only has *cum eo*, lat^{rell} SH^{ned} *in illum* or *illo*.

den · also ghelike selen si don met des menschen
sone · want van hen sal hi werden gheleuert ter doet /
Doe uerstonden sine yongren dat hi ghemeint hadde *Mt.* 17, 13
yanne baptisten · eñ dat hi ware helyas dar hi hen
af sprac · / Eñ alse ihc weder quam tin volke · so vant *Mt.* 17, 14a *Mc.* 9, 14b *Lk.* 9, 37
hi describen disputerende met tin volke · / eñ alse dat *Mc.* 9, 15
volc ihm sach so worden si alle verssagt eñ si ghin

---

but they did with him whatsoever they / would. Even so shall they do with the Son of man ; / for by them he shall be delivered unto death. / Then his disciples understood that he had meant / 25 John the Baptist, and that he was [the] Elijah of whom he / spoke to them. And when Jesus came back to the people, he found / the scribes disputing with the people; and when the / people saw Jesus, they all became afraid; and they

---

22 om *και*, cp. sy^{s}; ܘ l. ܐܠܐ ܝܘܚܢܢ. — *selen si don* l. *μελλει πασχειν* contra SH^{ned}; Old-Lat (exc *f l q*) ẟ5 ∽ *ουτως . . . αυτων* p. vs. 13; om Just.

23 add *want . . . doet* contra SH^{ned}.

24 Mt. xvii. 13 *sine* = SH^{ned}, add *αυτου*: sy^{sc} *ff* aeth boh ε77. — add gloss:

25 *ende . . . sprac* = SH^{ned} (*seide* l. *sprac*); add ܝܘܚܢܢ p. ܐܡܪ ܠܗܘܢ: sy^{c}; cp. Mt. xi. 14.

26 Mt. xvii. 14 *alse iesus weder quam*, *ελθων* l. *ελθοντων αυτων* (= Mc.): sy^{sc} (add *Iesus*) sy$^{p\ 10,17,18}$ pal (add *iesus*) Fuld Lat (exc *q*) ẟ5 ε253* (Gregory) boh$^{(18)}$ Hil Aug; e contra *ελθοντες . . . ειδον* in Mc. (= Mt.): *K* ε014 *H* (exc ẟ3 ẟ48 ε376f) sah arm; *ελθων . . . ειδον*: sy$^{(s)c}$ georg^{1}; add *iesus*: sy^{sc} pal Pep Harm; *alse quam*, *cum venisset* l. *ελθων*: sy pal lat. — Ta^{ar}: *in die quo descenderunt de monte occurrit ei turba multorum hominum; in die* for *τῃ εξης* see infra; *quo . . . hominum* from Lk. though labeled Mc., and continuing *stans cum disc. s. et scribae . . .* i. e. om *ειδεν*. — *vant ευρεν* l. *ειδεν*: SH^{ned} Pep Harm 58^{10}; cp. Mt. ii. 11, viii. 14, xx. 3, Lk. xxiv. 24.

27 Mc. ix. 14 *de scriben disputerende met tin volke* = SH^{ned}; Ta^{ned} with Fuld picks up Mc. here omitting *ad. disc. s. . . . circa eos et;* Pep Harm 58^{10} *and fonde þe maisters disputyng wiþ his deciples tofore þe folk.*

Mc. ix. 15 *ende alse*, om *ευθυς*. — *dat volc . . . alle*, ∽ *alle*: Pep Harm; om *alle*: SH^{ned}; om *πας ο οχλος*: sy$^{s(c)}$.

28 *iesum* l. *eum*: Ta^{ar} *k b c d ff$_2$ r* ẟ5 *M-T W corr vat*^{mg} Vg^{edd}; om *eum*: georg$^{1\ sB}$ ε167ff. — *worden verssagt* for *εξεθαμβηθησαν* (contra SH^{ned}: *wonderden hem*), with the idea of fear predominating, cp. *k a b c d ff$_2$ i q r aur*: *expaverunt* (*-it*: *k q aur*); *f*: *stupefactus est*; *stupefactus est et expaverunt*: *l* Vg Zach (om *et*: Fuld Σ *A E-P** *H** *Y*); sy: ܬܘܗܘ; georg: *obstupebant*; Pep Harm 58^{12}: (*hij runnen alle azeins hym and salveden him*) *wiþ mychel drede* (cp. next note); Old-Germ: *es wart gemaekt derschrocken vnd derbidmenten* (Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$: *es erschracke vnd erbidmeten*).

fol. 41^{r}

gen iegen hem eñ boden hem hare gruete / LUCAS

Eñ ihc vragde hen wat si hadden ghedisputeert *Mc.* 9, 16

F. 93 C. 128 onder hen · ‖ Al daer so quamen selke van din phari *Lk.* 13, 31

---

went / towards him and offered him their greetings. / 30 And Jesus asked

C. 128 them what they had disputed / among themselves. ‖ There some of the

---

29 *ghingen iegen hem ende* = SH^{ned} for προστρεχοντες, *accurrentes*, no trace of προσχεροντες *gaudentes:* Ta^{ar} δ5 *k* (*a* hiat) *b* (*cadentes*) *c* *ff*$_2$ *i*. Textually the reading would appear to have arisen in the Greek, where εξεθαμβηθησαν does not necessarily imply fear, and προστρεχ. can have become προσχερ. of Bezae, while the Old-Latin is self-contradictory, *expavit* (*-erunt*) *et gaudentes*. Hence *b* alters to *cadentes*. But how has it got into Ta^{ar} *in the midst of their joy*, unless it is a pre-Tatianic variant.

boden hem hare gruete for ησπαζοντο, SH^{ned} *groettene*. L^{ned} uses *grutte* fol. 2^{v}, l. 20 and fol. 3^{r}, l. 11 (Lk. i. 28, 40). It would seem that the Dutch is a rendering of the idiomatic Syriac ܝܗܒ ܫܠܡܐ (occurring e. g. sy^{s} Mt. x. 12); *f: adoraverunt* l. *salutabant* cp. L^{ned} fol. 2^{v} ll. 22sq. *dese gruete hadde ontfaen*, and Ephr. 93^{2}: *salutatio apud eum erat qui eam dabat et apud eos qui eam accipiebant*, ibid 92^{14} *salutem dicere et dictam accipere*, 92^{17} (*verba tantum*) *huius salutationis accipiunt*. The 'Western' gloss in Acts xiv. 2 ο δε κυριος εδωκεν ταχυ ειρηνην (δ5f *d g p w* Old-Germ^{codd}) is accordingly rendered in the Harclean margin by ܝܗܒ ܡܚܕܐ ܫܝܢܐ.

31 Mc. ix. 16 add *iesus*: SH^{ned} georg^{2} (Ta^{ar} omits the verse). — *si hadden:* SH^{ned}, rell oratio recta.

32 *onder hen*: SH^{ned}, *inter vos:* lat (exc *k* om) δ5 (εν υμιν); (προς) αλληλους l. αυτους^{2}: ε050 ε93 ε1386f; εαυτους l. αυτους: δ2 δ3* δ48 ε1016ff ε014 δ30 ε211 δ398f δ4 ε1279 ε77 ε87 al.

Lk. xiii. 31 *aldaer* etc. All the Harmonies and Ephr. 159f insert here Lk. xiii. 31—33, probably in consequence of Mt. xvii. 12 (cp. L^{ned} *van hen sal hi gheleuert werden ter doet*); Pep Harm alone places it later (ch. 64) after Lk. ix. 51 preceded by a summary of xiii. 24—30. For the inconsequence of placing the passage here cp. the comment of Zach 295B marked M in the Winchester Codex (the sign given to some anonymous, but generally more primitive, commentator): *saepe quidem dictum est et adhuc dicimus importunitati de serie historiae contendentium ut quae capitula putaverit non sua propria loca obtinere, intelligat more istius scripturae, praeoccupando vel recapitulando locata esse*, a comment which is certainly more appropriate to the Harmony than to the context in Lk. xiii.

aldaer, SH^{ned}: *in dien dage;* the link in Lk. is εν αυτη ωρα, Ta^{ar} Fuld: *in ipsa die;* om any link: Zach Pep Harm; *die* l. *hora* in Lk.: sy$^{p\,hl}$ sy^{sc} (*in those days*, also boh J$_2$) arm aeth sah^{120} boh lat (exc *d*) ε014 ε050 ε93f with δ1^{c} δ3 δ48 ε76 *K* Old-Germ^{codd}. — *van din phar.*, *pharisaeorum* l. *pharisaei*: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} lat δ5 ε1353.

fol. 41^{v}

seusen te hem eñ spraken aldus · vlie van henen eñ

fol. 42^{r}

eñ ghanc ut herodes gewout want wi hebben uer nomen dat di herodes doeden welt · / Eñ ihc antwerdde hen *Lk. 13, 32* weder aldus · Ghaet eñ segt din volke dat ic yage de quade gheeste uten ghenen die beseten syn · eñ dat ic ghansse de ghene die onghesont syn · eñ aldosghedaen

---

Pharisees / came to him and spoke thus: Flee hence / and

fol. 42^{r}

go out of Herod's power, for we have heard / that Herod will kill thee. And Jesus answered them / thus: Go and tell the people, that I expel the / evil spirits out of those who are possessed, and that I / [5] heal those

---

32 ∽ *te hem* a. *ende spraken:* SH^{ned} *e d* (*illi*) δ5 ε329 ε1246 sah Old-Germ (*ihesus* l. *in*); add *ad eum: f r D Q μ Dim* om *illi T**. — *ende spraken* for *dicentes:* SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy. — *vlie*, for εξελθε: SH^{ned} contra *exi*. — ∽ *van henen* a. *ende ghanc*: SH^{ned}; add *van hier* p. *ganc:* H^{ned}.

fol. 42^{r}

1 Lk. xiii. 31 *ut herodes gewout* = SH^{ned} (*macht* l. *gewout*) cp. Zach Comm. (Beda) 294D: *exi de galilaea ubi dominatur Herodes et transi in locum ubi non habet potestatem;* cp. also gloss infra: *in Jherusalem daer Herodes oc enghene macht en heft mar Pylatus* with Zach 295B: *in Jerusalem . . . ubi non ipse sed Pilatus dominatur*. — add *wi hebben uernomen dat:* SH^{ned}. — *welt* with all texts exc *quaerit* l. *vult* (cp. Joh. vii. 19, 20): Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} sah^{129} ed Horner *d* δ5 I^{π} ε1246; μελλει l. θελει: ε55.

2 Lk. xiii. 32 add *iesus:* Ta^{ar} sah^{129} sy^{p} pal *m b c f* A^{3} Pep Harm 61^{20}; om *et*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} pal *k*; ο δε l. και: ε050 ε72 ε253 *e a a*$_{2}$. — *antwerdde . . . weder* l. ειπεν; SH^{ned} add *antwerdde*, αποκριθεις: I^{π} sah (exc 129) Pep Harm.

3 *ghaet ende segt, ite et dicite* l. πορευθεντες ειπατε: *e f ff*$_{2}$ (om *et*) *i r E M-T R* Vg^{edd} Zach Wn in ras.; *ite dicite* (omitting *et*): Ta^{ar} sy sah boh *m b c l q aur* Fuld Σ and Vg^{rell}. — *din volke* (sic): H^{ned} and Pep Harm 61^{20} *ilk folk;* S^{ned} *vosse*. The coincidence of Ta^{ned} and Pep Harm in this curious misreading is very puzzling. It would seem to have arisen in the Latin: *populo* l. *vulpi;* direct relation between Ta^{ned} and Pep Harm seems excluded. — *vixen*, (from Gk. τῃ αλ.., *vulpi illi* being ambiguous): sy^{s} sah boh contra sy$^{c\,p}$ (masc.). — *dat, quia* l. *ecce*: SH^{ned} sy^{s} Pep Harm.

4 add *uten ghenen die beseten syn* — add *dat, quia*: SH^{ned}.

5 *ic ghansse . . . syn* for *sanitates perficio* (om Pep Harm): SH^{ned} (*ic gesont make die sieke*). — add *ende aldosghedaen werc . . . werkene:* SH^{ned}; cp. add. εργαζεσθαι p. αυριον in vs. 33: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Old-Germ$^{edd\ pri}$.

fol. 42r

werc so behoert mi te werkene heden eñ margen · eñ
des derds dacs sal ic hebben uoldaen · / Idoch salic motē Lk. 13. 33
wandelen heden eñ marghen · eñ oc est nit behorlec dat
enech prophete werde ghdoedt buten ihrl'm a · / Dits al
so teuerstane alse ochte hi seide · Dat mi herodes drei
gt te doedene dats te uerghefs want totir wilen
dat de tyt uan mire passien comen sal so sal ic wer
ken van der verloessnessen der menschen · eñ also lā
ghe alse dese tyt duren sal so ne est in herodes ma
cht nit dat hi mi moghe doeden eñ alse die tyt
van mire passien comen sal · so sal ic werden ghedoe
dt in ihrl'm daer herodes oc enghene macht en heft

a) *in mg.* Expō

---

who are unsound: and such / work it behoves me to perform to-day and to-morrow, and / on the third day I shall have fulfilled [it]. However, I shall have to / walk to-day and to-morrow; and also it is not fitting that / any prophet be killed outside of Jerusalem. — This is / [10] to be understood as if he said: That Herod threatens / to kill me, that is in vain; for until / the time of my passion comes I shall work / for the salvation of men; and as long / as this time shall last, it is not in Herod's power / [15] to kill me; and when the time / of my passion shall come, I shall be killed / in Jerusalem, where Herod, moreover, has no power, / but

---

7 *des derds dacs, tertia die,* add *die*: lat (exc *d ff₂ i* Fuld Σ *A Y C E-P* G H* M Q*) δ1 ε226 ε517 Ta^ar sy (not sy^h). — *sal ic hebben uoldaen,* fut. tense *consummabor: e m f ff₂* Zach Comm 295A; Pep Harm 61^22 *and þan schal it be ended.*

Lk. xiii. 33 *sal ic moten,* fut. tense, *oportebit:* SH^ned. — Ta^ar sy^p Old-Germ^edd add εργαζεσθαι p. κυριον, cp. supra l. 6. — om και τη εχομενη = SH^ned; cp. om και κυριον: δ2*; om πλην ... πορευεσθαι: *i* δ505 ε281; om πλην ... εχομενη and πορευεσθε l. -σθαι, *ite: m b* (*abite*) *c* (*vadite*) *ff₂ l* r* cp. Oxf. Vg. i.l.

8 *nit behorlec* for ενδεχεται: SH^ned; Vg: *non capit; a a₂ b d: non oportet; m f: impossibile; c: non est possibile*; sy ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚܐ.

10 This gloss (not found in SH^ned) gives the same sort of comment as Zach 295B; Ephr. 159. 160 is quite different, — that Christ our Passover can only be sacrificed in the place which God has chosen.

fol. 42r

C. 129 mar pylatus · LUCAS · MATH' · MARC' · || Des anders dags dar na so quam en mensche eñ vil ihesum te uoetē eñ rip op hem eñ sprac al dus · here ontfarmdi myns soens · want hi es mi en eenech sone · eñ de quade gheest heften beseten · eñ werpten dikke ter neder ·

Mt. 17, 14 Lk. 9, 37, 38a — Mt. 17, 15a Mc. 9, 17 Lk. 9, 38b — Mc. 9, 18a

---

C. 129 Pilate. — || The next day / after that there came a man and fell at Jesus' feet, / [20] and called to him and spoke thus: Lord, have pity upon my / son, for he is to me an only son, and the evil / spirit has possessed him, and

---

18 Lk. ix. 37 *des anders dags darna* (for τη εξης ημερα): SH^ned; Pep Harm: *upon þat other day;* Fuld Zach *factum est autem in sequenti die* (om Ta^ned *factum est autem*); *per diem: e a b d ff₂ l* δ5 (δια της ημ.); *illa die:* sy^sc (add ܒܬܪܗ: sy^c) *f* sah^124 (*in that same day*); Ta^ar: *post haec* (cp. supra xxiv. 25 *in illa die qua descenderunt de monte*).

19 *so quam en mensche;* Fuld Zach: *accessit ad eum homo* from Mt. (om *ad eum:* Ta^ned); Ta^ar: *accessit ad eum vir de turba*, adding *de turba* from Mc. Lk. — om ιδου in Lk.: Ta^ar sy.

Mt. xvii. 14 *vil ihesum te uoeten:* SH^ned, for γονυπετων αυτον (sy^sc pal add *iesus* in vs. 14^a see fol. 41^r l. 26), *genibus praevolutus ante eum;* om *ante eum: e f ff₂ r r₂ l* Fuld Zach (ed. Lugd. *praevolut i s*) sy; δ5 γονυπετων εμπροσθεν αυτου.

20 *rip op hem ende sprac,* Fuld Zach *exclamavit dicens,* sy^c ܩܥܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܩܠܗ ܘܐܡܪ (in Mt.) from Lk.

Mt. xvii. 15a *ontfarm di m. s.* = Fuld from Mt.; Ta^ar *obsecro te, respice* from Lk.; sy^sc pal^a have in Lk. ix. 38 ܐܬܪܚܡ from Mt. contra sy^p ܐܬܦܢܐ.

21 Lk. ix. 38 *mi* (contra SH^ned *myn*)*: mihi,* μοι.

Mt. xvii. 15a par om *ecce* in Lk.: sy δ2 δ5 *e d.* — *de quade gheest.* L^ned om *lunaticus est* (Mt.) with H^ned contra S^ned *hi es manesiec* with Fuld Ta^ar; L^ned om αλαλον (Mc.) with Ta^ar Fuld (contra SH^ned); δαιμονα l. πνευμα in Mc.: ε121f; *immundum* l. *mutum* in Mc: *a b c* (+ ∽) *i* (+) *q gat D E-P L Q R* cp. Mc. ix. 25; add και κωφον p. αλαλον in Mc. (also vs. 25) ε121f ε1279 ε1443; om *mutum:* sy^s(c); add *immundus* in Lk.: *e f q r* μ.

22 *heften beseten* for *apprehendit eum* of Mc. Lk., cp. *occupaverit* in Mc. *c ff₂*; in Lk. sy^p Ta^ar ܚܛܦܐ (contra pal ܢܣܒ) *rushes in upon* (cp. ∽ *subito* a. *et*: *e*, a. *spiritus*: *d* δ5; see infra l. 26) sy^sc only ܗܘܐ ܠܗ (but sy^c in Mt. ܚܛܦܐ); *arripit: e a c* (*-uit*); SH^ned Old-Germ *begrijpten.*

Mc. ix. 18 *werpten dikke ter neder* for ρησσει: SH^ned (om *dikke, crebro*) lat: *allidit, elidit, collidit; ter neder* not in Gk or lat, though Mc. ix. 20 suggests it, cp. Pep Harm 58^26 *he fel adoun as he was woned to done;* in Mc. sy^s(c) pal: ܪܡܐ, sy^p ܣܚܦܐ; sah *smiteth to the earth;* boh *bringeth down;* add ρησσει in Lk. a. σπαρασσει: sy^s lat (exc Fuld) δ5f *I*^π ε121 etc ε207 ε1353 with δ2 ε1016f boh (∽); ρησσει l. σπαρασσει: sy^c pal ε129 A^3.

fol. 42r

eñ doeten spumen eñ krysselen metten tanden eñ met suaren tormenten so werdt hi dikke ghetor ment eñ ghequellt · / want dikke worpt hine int *Mt. 17, 15b Mc 9, 22* vir eñ dikke int water · / eñ dikke doet hine critē *Lk. 9, 39bc*
A. 95 eñ selden laett hine onghequellt · / Eñ hi bat dinen *Mt. 17, 16 Mc. 9, 18a Lk. 9, 40* yongren dat sinen verledegden van din quaden

---

often throws him down, / and makes him foam at the mouth and grind his teeth; / and with heavy torments is he often tormented / and plagued. 25 For often he throws him into the / fire, and often into the water, and often he makes him cry, / and seldom leaves him unplagued. And he (*sic*) begged thy / disciples that they should release him of the evil / spirit,

---

23 *ende doeten spumen, et spumare facit: k* (lat[rell] *spumat*), a syriasm ܡܪܒܐ — add *metten monden* H[ned] cp. infra fol. 42v l. 4 Mc. ix, 19. — *metten tanden*, lat. *dentibus*; add *suis* in Mc.: sy[(s)] georg δ3c ε1016 δ371 ε2 ε050 ε1211 ε226 *b f* contra **H**[rell] δ5f ε93 δ254 ε183 δ457 Ferr[rell] lat[rell]. In Lk. sy[p] *stridet dentibus suis et spumat* l. σπαρασσει ... αφρου; pal *et spumat* for μετα αφρου. — om *et arescit* contra SH[ned].

24 Mt. xvii. 15b *ende met suaren ... ghequellt*, paraphrase for *et male patitur*; cp. *b R: torquetur*, ff_1: *vexatur*; SH[ned] more literally *doetene swarlike doegen* (H[ned] *lyden*).

25 Mc ix. 22 *dikke*[1], lat: *saepe*. — *worpt* = Mc. (Mt. *cadit*) but βαλλει l. εβαλεν: *k b d i q* δ5 boh: SH[ned] add Mc. ix. 22 also in its proper place where Fuld Ta[ar] omit.

26 *dikke*[2] (a. *int water*) = Mt. (om Mc.): SH[ned] sy; ενιοτε l. πολλακις. in Mt.: δ254 ε183 ε288 Orig with δ5f lat (Old-Lat *aliquando*, Vg *crebro*), Old-Germ *offt* (l. *dick* supra), om Ta[ar] (= Mc.). — om *ut perdat eum*: Ta[ned] Fuld contra Ta[ar] Pep Harm.

Lk. ix. 39 add *dikke*[3]: SH[ned]. — *doet criten*: SH[ned] (*roepen*) for κραζει as sy[p] ܡܩܥܐ but pal ܡܓܥܝ (afel.); om Ta[ar] sy[sc] *a d* ff_2 *l r* δ5 Old-Germ[codd]; om. *subito*: Old-Germ sy[s], ∞ a. *et*: *e d* δ5 s q[*], see l. 22. — om *et dissipat* contra Fuld SH[ned] Ta[ar]. — om *cum spuma* with SH[ned] Fuld Zach Ta[ar]; Fuld om και ρησσει, *et elidit* contra lat[rell] (see supra).

27 Lk. ix. 39 *selden ... onghequellt*: SH[ned]; *selden ... on(gheq.)* for *vix*, μογις, ܠܡܚܣܡܗ; *onghequellt*; Ta[ar] sy: *when it has bruised him*; και συντριβει l. συντριβον: δ5 boh*, *d: contribulat, e: confringit* (om *vix discedit ab illo*); *a: contribulans, c: conterens*, Vg: *dilanians*; *having bruised him*: sah arm aeth. — *laett hine*, i. e. *discedit ab eo*; om *ab eo*: *b* Vg exc *D Q*.

Lk. ix. 40 *hi bat*, for εδεηθην; lapsus for *ic*.

28 *verledegden* for εκβαλωσιν; cp. in Lk. απαλλαξωσιν (medical term) l. εκβαλωσιν: δ5; *liverarent*: *e*; *dimittant*: *d*.

fol. 42^r

gheeste eñ sine constens nit ghedon · / Doe antwerd *Mt. 17, 17 Mc. 9, 19 Lk. 9, 41*
de ihc eñ sprac aldus · O ongheloeueghe eñ ver
kirde generacie hoe langhe salic met v syn hoe
langhe salic vwe ongheraktheit verdragen?

fol. 42^v

Brengt hare te mi · / Eñ alse deghene quam vor *Mc. 9, 20 Lk. 9, 42*

---

and they could not do it. Then Jesus / [30] answered and spoke thus: O faithless and perverse / generation, how long shall I be with you? how / long shall I suffer your imperfection? /

fol. 42^v

Bring [him] here to me. And when he came before / him and he saw

---

29 add *ghedon:* SH^{ned}; add *curare* (from Mt.): Ephr 160 Ta^{ar} Fuld (no variant in Mt.); add *ejicere eum* in Lk.: Marc^{epiph} sy^{sc}; sy^{c}: *non potuerunt curare eum nec ejicere* (om *ut ejicerent* supra); sy^{s}: *adjuvare eum;* add *ejicere eum* in Mc.: *a b d r* δ5ff ε93 sah arm (georg$^{2\,B}$ aeth: *sanare*).

Mt. xvii. 17 *doe* τοτε l. δε: δ2^{c} ε26 ε1016 boh pal *J* Old-Hebr; om δε: Ta^{ar} sy *b ff$_2$ g l* Vg (exc *E R* edd) *Dim* with ε61; *et* l. *autem: a*; in Mc. και l. δε: *I*$^{\pi}$ (exc ε203) ε050 ε93f Ferr ε014 ε211 ε1386f with Old-Lat (Vg: *qui*) δ5; om sy$^{s(c)}$; *et* in Lk: sy^{c} *c*, om sy^{s} sah *e*.

30 add *iesus* in Mc. (= Mt.): sy$^{(c)}$ ε014f ε93f Ferr ε1386f georg^{2} pal *c*. — *ongheloeueghe ende verkirde*, απιστος και διεστραμμενη, the order of Mt. Lk.; add διεστρ. in Mc.: Ferr ε207 ε014 ε337 ε551; ∽ διεστρ. . . . απιστος Ephr, in Mt. sy^{sc}, also in Lk. with aeth; om και διεστρ. in Lk. (= Mc.): Marc$^{tert\ epiph}$ *e a*; add *mala* p. *generatio*: Ephr *E Mm* in Lk.; πονηρα l. απιστ. in Mt. (cp. xii. 39): ε26 ε17; in Mc. add *mala: L*; add *prava et: corr vat.*

31 *hoe langhe*^{2}, εως ποτε l. και in Lk. = Mt. Mc.: SH^{ned} (contra Fuld) Marc δ254 ε346f Ferr δ6 ε1216 ε190 ε121 ε129 ε551 ε207 ε1246 ε1354 A^{3} al sah *e* (add *et*) Old-Germ^{codd}; *et* l. *quousque* in Mt.: sy^{sc} Ephr *Dim* and sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mc.; add *et:* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Old-Germ.

32 *vwe ongheraktheit* l. *u, vos* contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 42^v

1 Mt. xvii. 17 *brengt* (= *brengten*, SH^{ned} *bringetene*), *afferte illum* of Mt. Mc., *affer* (= Lk.) in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy; in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$. — *puerum tuum* l. *illum* (= Lk.) in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} (om sy$^{p\ cod}$), in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$. — *hare te mi, huc ad me:* SH^{ned} lat (exc *q*) in Mt., om *ad me:* Fuld; om in Mt.: Ta^{ar} *ff$_1$ Z**; add ωδε in Mc.: ε93 *c* georg^{2}; ωδε l. προς με: ε1132; om ωδε in Lk.: *a r* δ5 *A Y M P R* (*adhuc* l. *adduc huc*) *X^{c}*; add μοι in Lk.: δ2^{c} δ6 δ48f ε1016 ε129 ε1222 ε178f ε1416 A^{1} A^{3} sy^{c} boh.

(Lk. ix. 42) Mc. ix. 20 *ende alse . . . altehant* = SH^{ned}; Fuld: *et cum accederet* (Lk.) *et vidisset illum* (Mc.); Ta^{ar}: *et attulerunt eum ad illum. Et cum vidisset illum statim* (Mc.) — om ετι in Lk.: sy *e ff$_2$ r* Vg. (*cum accederet* l. *acce-*

hem eñ hine sach so begonsten altehant die quade gheest te tormentene eñ warpene ter neder eñ aldaer so lach hi al wintelende eñ spumende metten monde · / Doe vragde ihc sinen uader eñ seide aldus · hoe *Mc. 9, 21*
langhe es leden van din tide dat hem dit gheschide? Eñ de ghene antwerdde weder al dus · here het quā

---

him, the evil spirit began at once / to torment him, and threw him down; and there / he lay wallowing and foaming at the mouth. / 5 Then Jesus asked his father and said thus: How / long ago is it since the time that

---

dente). — *vor hem;* SH^ned *vor Jhesum;* του Ιησου l. αυτον² in Mc.: ε1096 ε309 ε1416; in Lk. *r*, cp. Pep Harm 58^25f *also suiþe as þe childe com towardes Jesu;* also l. 17: *brynge his son toforne hym.*

2 *altehant* ∽ ευθυς a. πνευμα: **K** contra **H** δ30 etc. ε211 ε1416 *k*; ∽ a. ιδων: ε93; om Old-Lat (exc *k c*) δ5 SH^ned georg^2B (but add *confestim* a. *attulerunt*), *repente*: georg^1, 2A. — Ta^ned and Fuld omit Mc. ix. 20^a και ηνεγκαν αυτον προς αυτον; so does pal^b, which omits also the following και ιδων αυτον; *r* in Lk.: *statim autem cum venisset et adpropinquasset idem puer videns Jesum elisit.* — add *begonsten, coepit:* SH^ned. — add *quade:* SH^ned; add *immundus: b* sah georg² ε93 — (*begonst*)*e n, illum:* SH^ned with Vg but contra Fuld: *puerum* l. *illum* with Old-Lat ε050 ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) sah (ⲡⲣⲱⲙⲉ, *the man*), cp. Mt. xvii. 18 ανθρωπος l. παις: δ30ff.

3 *ende warpene . . . lach*: SH^ned for συνεσπαραξεν αυτον και πεσων; sy^(c): *cast him down* (sy^s(c) ܐܪܡܝܗ; sy^p: ܣܚܠܬܗ, *felled him;* sah: *smote him to the earth,* cp. vs. 18; *conturbavit illum et elisus: b q r* δ Vg contra *et cadens: k* (*concidit*) *a c f ff₂* (om *et elisus . . . spumens: r₂*).

4 *al wintelende ende spumende* (contra SH^ned *ende wentelde hem ende scumede*) with Ta^ar sy^p georg^1, 2 pal Old-Germ^edd post. — add *metten monde* = SH^ned; cp. H^ned supra vs. 18.

5 Mc. ix. 21 add *iesus:* SH^ned *I*^Φ ε050 ε93f ε1211 pal georg^2B sy^c Ta^ar *a c r f* with δ30 ε211 *I*^π ε351 ε1416. — *sinen* (*uader*) contra (*patrem*) *pueri* of *a f; b: eum.* — add *ende seide aldus* contra SH^ned, add λεγων: ε050 ε014 ε93f Ferr pal *a f B M-T O.*

6 *hoe langhe es,* or. recta contra SH^ned Pep Harm or. obliqua.

7 *antwerdde:* SH^ned Pep Harm 58^18 (*and he ansuered and seide*) for ο δε ειπεν; *et* l. *at: L Y* Vg^Φ, om sy^(c). — add *here:* SH^ned, add κυριε in vs. 22^b (L^ned Fuld Ta^ar om 22^a) p. δυνη: Ta^ar sy^s(c) georg^2B ε2 Pep Harm 58^22, add p. ημιν: ε93 arm pal georg^2A *a b ff₂ i q* δ5 ε87; add p. ημας: ε050 ε1279 ε77 etc. ε370f ε1020.

hem ane in sire kinschheit · / Mar hefstus macht so *Mc. 9, 22b*
help ons eñ ontfarmdi onss · / Eñ ihc antwerdde wed' *Mc. 9, 23*
aldus · mochts du gheloeuen di soude gheholpen
werden · want alle dinc syn mogenlec den gheloeuen
den · / Doe rip dis kinds uader al weenende eñ sprac *Mc. 9, 24*

---

this happened to him? / And he answered thus: Lord, it came / to him in his infancy; but if thou hast power, do / help us and have compassion on us. And Jesus answered / [10] thus: If thou couldst believe, help would be given thee; / for all things are possible to the believing. / Then the child's father cried out weeping and said / thus: Lord, I believe that

---

8 add *sire, eius* p. *infantia*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal Old-Germ.
Mc. ix. 22a L^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ar} omit vs. 22^{a}, SH^{ned} add: *ende heiftene geworpen int vier ende int water darin hine verderfde;* om πολλακις και, om και^{2}: *I*^{w} ε050 δ5 ε014 ε93 ε2 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε370f al pal sy$^{(c)}$ georg Old-Lat (exc *c f r*$_{2}$) *C T* al^{3} Vg^{edd}; *heiftene geworpen, misit* contra *mittit* of *k b i ff*$_{2}$ δ5 boh.
Mc. ix. 22b *mar* SH^{ned} *ende* contra Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ rell.
9 *help ... ende ontfarmdi:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ georg *k b f L T* Old-Germ^{codd}; om *ende:* SH^{ned}, om *misertus:* Pep Harm. — *ons, nos* with all other texts except Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal^{c} Pep Harm: *me ... mei.*
Mc. ix. 23 *ende, et* (contra SH^{ned} *doe*) l. *autem: a,* om *autem:* sy$^{(c)}$ *T.*
10 *mochts du gheloeuen:* SH^{ned} i. e. add πιστευσαι with ***K*** contra ***H*** (exc δ3^{c} δ5 δ48 δ371) ε014 *I*^{w} ε18 pal^{bc} *k** arm georg aeth. A particularly interesting example of variance in the Caesarean text (cp. l. 13 infra): *I*^{w} ε1468 ε014 pal^{bc} arm georg with δ1 δ2 etc contra δ5 ε050 ε93f Ferr ε17 pal^{a} with lat (exc *k*) and ***K***. Ephr 160 seems to have the shorter form of text, cod B: *quoniam autem non ex peritia artis operabatur, dixit illi viro: Credenti* etc; cod A: *quae sit ars sua* (? = το τι δυνη), *dicit illi viro* etc. The Greek idiom το for quotation is difficult in lat sy, though *hoc* might have been used cp. ε014 τουτο l. το, and cp. *a: quid est, si quid potes;* pal^{ac}.. ܐܢ ܐܟܠ. For ***H*** reading in versions: *k*: si potes;* add *credere: k*^{2}; *a* (conflate); *quid est si quid potes, si potes credere;* sah^{120}: *art thou saying, That which thou wilt be able to do;* sah^{13}: *what is this word* (notice the Syriasm), *Thou wilt be able to do;* arm: *thou wast saying, Able thou art;* aeth: *thou sayest, If thou canst.* — add *di soude gheholpen werden want* = SH^{ned} completing the gloss; add *want,* γαρ p. παντα: ε93f.
SH^{ned} ∽ *den gelovenden* p. *want:* Ephr 160^{22}.
12 Mc. ix. 24 *doe:* SH^{ned}, *ευθυς:* δ1 δ2^{c} ε56f *c,* add και: lat sy$^{(c)}$ ***K***, add δε: ε050 ε168 sah boh, και l. ευθυς: Fuld Zach δ2* δ3* ε1094 ε243. — *rip ... al weenende ende sprac,* Pep Harm 58^{24} exactly: *he cried al wepende and seiden; al weenende:* SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ܟܕ ܒܟܐ (contra pal ܒܕܡܥܝܢ), om sy$^{s(c)}$ *k*; Fuld lat (exc *k*) Old-Germ: *cum lacrimis,* add μετα δακρυων: *I*^{w} ε050

fol. 42ᵛ

aldus here ic gheloeue dat tus macht hefs · eñ es myn gheloeue te cranc so help dat het si ghesterkt / Eñ alse ihc sach dat dat volc toe quam lopende so *Mc. 9, 25*
sprac hi totin onsuueren gheeste eñ seide aldus · Doeue eñ stomme gheest ic ghebeiddi dat du ut vaers eñ nemmeer en coms weder in desen lichame / Doe vor die quade gheest ut al critende eñ lit din *Mt. 17, 18; Mc. 9, 26*

---

thou hast power to [do] it; and / if my belief is too feeble, help that it be strengthened. / 15 And when Jesus saw that the people came running towards them, / he spoke to the unclean spirit and said thus: / Deaf and dumb spirit, I command thee that thou / goest out and never more comest back into this body. / Then the evil spirit went out crying, and

---

ε93f lat (exc *k*) Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal δ3^{c} δ48 ε1016 δ371 δ5 **K**, ∽ a. ο πατηρ: ε1211 ε1178 ε1043f ε1443 contra δ1 δ2 δ3* δ6 ε56 with ε133 ε1468 (brother-text to ε1337 which does not begin till ix. 29) ε014 ε1289 δ4* sy$^{s(c)}$ arm georg *k* sah boh^{pler}.

13 add *here:* SH^{ned} Fuld Ta^{ar} Aphr sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{2B} pal$^{a\,c}$ *a b c f q* (∽) δ *aur* Vg^{codd} **K** with δ3* ε76 ε376f *I*$^{\pi}$ ε1468 boh Old-Germ Pep Harm contra *k d h i ff*$_2$ *l r r*$_2$ *μ Dim A Y C D E-P L Q R H* M* with δ1 δ2 δ3* δ48 ε56 δ5 ε050f ε93*f ε1222 ε17 δ4 sy$^{p(?)}$ sy^{h} sah arm georg$^{1,\,2A}$ pal^{b} aeth.
gloss: *ende es myn gheloeue te cranc so help dat het si ghesterkt* (for SH^{ned} *help mire ongelovicheit*), cp. Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ ܚܣܝܪܘܬܝ, *my lack;* sy^{p} *the lack of my faith;* Aphr I. 39 *my little faith.*

15 Mc. ix. 25 *toe quam lopende,* SH^{ned} *toe lopen,* lat: *concurrentem* or *quod concurreret* (*-rit*) for οτι επισυντρεχει, sy$^{s(c)}$ ܕܪܗܛܝܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܬܝܢ, sy^{p} ܕܪܗܛ ܥܡܐ ܘܡܬܟܢܫ ܥܠܘܗܝ, Ta^{ar}: *concursum hominum et occursum eorum ad vocem* (*sonitum*).

16 *sprac;* contra SH^{ned} rell: *dregede, comminatus est.* — om *illi* p. *dicens:* SH^{ned} (H^{ned} om also *dicens*) ε050f ε93 pal^{a} ε247 ε456 *a q R.*

17 *doeue ende stomme* = SH^{ned} (pref. *du*) ∽ *surde... mute:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Ephr lat exc *k* (*b*) *c d ff*$_2$; add *immunde* a. *surde:* Ephr; *immunde* l. *surde: b* (om *et*) ε270.

18 *utvaers* om *ab eo* (contra SH^{ned}). — *coms weder* add *weder* (contra SH^{ned}); cp. sah: *and return not to go into him;* Ephr 161 text: *ne amplius ingredere in eum,* comm.: *quia denuo ad eum* r e d i r e *voluit, ligavit eum dicens: Amplius non poteris illuc redire;* Zach Comm 296D: *exiens autem spiritus ne amplius* r e v e r t e t u r, *dicamus ...* — *in desen lichame* for *in eum,* SH^{ned}: *in hem.*

19 Mc. ix. 26 add SH^{ned}: *van hem* p. *voor* (contra L^{ned}); add απ αυτου (= Mt.): sy$^{s(c)}$ pal georg^{2} lat (exc *q*) δ5 ε93 ε76 ε309 ε1178 ε1126. — add *die quade gheest* contra SH^{ned}, add ܫܐܕܐ: sy^{p}, Ta^{ar}: *the spirit, the satan; b: spiritus immundus.* — *al critende,* SH^{ned}: *roupende; exclamans* l. *clamans:* Fuld Zach Wn (om *et*^{1}) *A Y D E-P R* al Vg^{edd} Old-Latin (exc *k d f i l q*); *cried*

fol. 42^{v}

mensche liggen gheliker wys dat hi hadde ghe
west al doet so dat de someghe seiden dat hi ware al
doet · / Doe namen ihc metter hant eñ rechttene op *Mt. 17, 18c Mc. 9, 27 Lk. 9, 42c*
eñ der ghene stont op eñ was al ghenesen eñ volg
C. 130 de sinen uader · || Doe^{a} quamen de yongren te ihm al *Mt. 17, 19 Mc. 9, 28*
uerholenlec eñ vragden hem eñ spraken aldus wa
romme eñ conste wi din quaden gheest nit uerdri

a) *inter l.* math'

---

left / [20] the man lying as if he had been / dead; so that some said that he was / dead. Then Jesus took him by the hand and raised him up; /
C. 130 and he arose and was entirely cured, and followed / his father. || Then the disciples came to Jesus / [25] privately, and asked him and spoke thus: / Why could not we cast out that evil spirit? / And Jesus answered thus:

---

out and convulsed him ... and went forth: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ georg pal *k c* (for Old-Lat variants see Oxf. Vg. i. l.). — om *hem sere quetsende* contra SH^{ned}, cp. om *κραξας και* (⌒): Ferr ε351 ε309; om *multum:* Fuld *k b c* ε1356, ∽ a. *και*^{2}: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *I*$^{\pi}$ ε050 ε93 ε17 ε76, om *και*^{2}: pal^{a} georg^{1}. — *ende lit ... doet* = SH^{ned} for *εγενετο ωσει νεκρος*, a characteristic addition in Ta^{ned}, cp. Ta^{ar}: *et cecidit puer ille ut mortuus* contra sy$^{(c)}$ ܘܗܘܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܝܬܐ.

21 *de someghe*, SH^{ned}: *sulke*, for *multi*.

23 Mt. xvii. 18c par. om *ο παις απο της ωρας εκεινης* SH^{ned} contra Fuld, om *ex illa hora: R*, om *surrexit* and ∽ *curatus ... hora* p. Lk. ix. 42^{c}: Ta^{ar}, om *παις* in Mt.: δ2 ε1442*, *ανθρωπος* l. *παις*: δ30 cp. sah in Mc. ix. 20. — *ende volgde sinen uader* for Lk. *απεδωκεν αυτον τω πατρι αυτου*, one of the unique and graphic touches in L^{ned} for SH^{ned}: *ende hi gavene weder s. vader*; SH^{ned} *weder* = *reddidit*, *απεδωκεν*, ܐܫܠܡܗ: sy$^{s(c)}$, contra ܝܗܒܗ: Ta^{ar} sy^{p}; add in Mc. *et reddidit illum patri suo: T*; Ta^{ar} adds Lk. ix. 43^{a} and goes on, as does Pep Harm with Mc. ix. 28: *et cum introisset in domum*; Fuld Ta^{ned} Mt. only.

25 Mt. xvii. 19 *al uerholenlec*, *secreto* p. *iesum* with Fuld lat sy^{sp} arm sah boh Gk (*προσελθ ... κατ ιδιαν ειπον*) contra SH^{ned} ∽ p. *vragden hem*, ∽ p. *et* (= Mc.): Ta^{ar} sy^{c}; om *et: R Y* sah; ∽ a. *ad iesum: J.* — *vragden hem* (= Mc.) *ende spraken aldus* = SH^{ned} (om *aldus*), add *λεγοντες* in Mc.: Ta^{ar} (add *illi*) ε014 ε050 ε133 ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1386f pal$^{a\,b\,c}$ (add *illi*) [contra Land, Anecdota] *k b c f i r H^{c} Θ M*; add *αυτω* p. *ειπον* in Mt.: sy^{cp} sah boh Old-Lat (exc *e m*) *E-P^{mg} Q R gig aur gat μ Dim* with ε1098 ε1390.

26 Mc. ix. 28 *waromme*, *διατι* l. *οτι* (= Mt.): lat sy$^{(c)}$ (add *οτι*: sy^{s}) sah boh arm georg aeth pal (exc Land) δ48 δ5 ε203 ε121 etc ε1279 ε17 δ4 ε1385f al, add p. *οτι*: ε90 ε370f ε1493 sy$^{s(c)}$. — *uerdriuen*, *eicere*, *k*: *excludere*, in Mt. *e m*: *expellere*, contra *sanare* Ephr 160 Ta^{ar} (Mc.); in Mt. sy^{sp}, in Mc. georg^{2B}.

A. 96 uen? / Eñ ihc antwerdde aldus omme vwe cranke Mt. 17, 20 gheloeue want ic segg v ouer waer haddi also vele gheloefs alse de groetheit van den senepsade ghi sou dt seggen desen berghe ghanc van hir elre staen eñ hi soudt don eñ nit eñ soudu onmoghenlec syn /

Because of your feeble / faith; for I say unto you verily, If ye had as much / faith as the size of the mustard seed ye would / say to this mountain, Go hence [and] stand elsewhere; / and it would do so, and nothing would be impossible to you. / Howbeit I say unto you, that this

---

26 *din quaden gheest* l. *eum* = SH^{ned}, cp. Pep Harm *þe fende* (or. obl.).

27 Mt. xvii. 20 *ende iesus*, add *ο ιησους* in Mt.: Fuld Ta^{ar} sy^{p} aeth *b c q r B E H^{1} Θ K M-T O^{c} X^{a} Z* Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Pep Harm ***K*** contra δ1 δ2 δ48 δ5ff Ferr (exc ε226ff) ε121etc pal sy^{sc} sah boh *a ff$_{1}$ $_{2}$ g l A Y D E-P L Q R* rell *Dim*; in Mc.: *b D L Q* ε243 ε87. — *cranke* (cp. l. 14) *gheloeue* contra SH^{ned}: *ongheloevicheit*, *ολιγοπιστια* l. *απιστια*: ***H*** (exc δ3 ε56f δ371) ε050f *I*^{π} (exc ε346f) Ferr pal$^{(b)}$ sy^{c} Ephr Orig Chrys.

28 *haddi*: SH^{ned} Ephr 189 sy^{s} contra Ephr 204 sy^{c} Aphr (*if there be in you*); lat *habueritis* contra *εχητε*; in Lk. *ειχετε* l. *εχητε*: lat δ5 ε337 ε1444 ε1016 ε351 ε1443 al sy^{c} sah. No harmonising in Ta^{ned} with Mt. xxi. 21 or Lk. xvii. 6; Mt. xxi. 21^{b} occurs in ch. 165, Fuld cxxii Ta^{ar} xxxiii with Lk. xvii. 5 but not xvii. 6. Aphr. I 931 quotes Mt. xvii. 20, xxi. 21^{b} as one passage, *dicetis monti huic: Transi et transibit a conspectu vestro; vel etiam ut tollatur et cadat in mare et oboediet vobis*, in Lk. xvii. 6 sy^{c} δ5 add Mt. xvii. 20; cp. Ephr 189^{28f} (after quoting Mt. xvii. 20, xxi. 22) *quod cum ante oculos eorum positum esset, ad eum dixerunt: Adauge nobis fidem*, which looks as if Ephrem's text had both the tree and the mountain in the context of the barren fig-tree and Lk. xvii. 5 as in Ta^{ar} xxxiii.

29 *ghi soudt seggen*, SH^{ned} *ende* (add *et*: *H Θ*) *spraect*; *dixeritis* l. *dicetis*: Ambr Hier; *diceretis*: *b ff$_{2}$ gat* sy^{s} Ephr 189 contra *dicetis* sy^{c} Ephr 204 Aphr sah; in Lk. *dicetis* l. *diceretis*: sy^{s} (contra sy^{c}) *e* (*-itis*) *a i l* (*-itis*) *r corr vat^{mg} gat* Ambr *W* Vg^{edd}.

30 *elre*, SH^{ned} *anders waer*, *illuc* (contra Fuld) with Cypr Old-Lat (exc *g$_{2}$ l*) *L Q* Vg^{edd} Gk^{pler}; om *εκει*: Ephr Aphr Ta^{ar} sy (sy^{c} also in addition to Lk. xvii. 6) *g$_{2}$ l* Fuld Vg (Σ and codd pler) Old-Germ Old-Hebr with δ48 ε1016 δ30 etc. ε351; om *hinc*: sy^{s} Aphr (A) Ephr $^{2}/_{2}$ *e* (contra Cypr), but Ephr $^{1}/_{2}$ Aphr add: *from before you* after *it will remove*; Old-Hebr add *immediately*.

31 *soudt don* l. *transibit* = SH^{ned}, *soudu*: SH^{ned} sy^{s}. —

fol. 42v

[a] Nochtan so seggic v dat dese manire van quaden[b] ghee Mc. 9, 29 Mt. 17, 21

fol. 43r

gheesten en mach nit uerdreuen werden hen si met vaste

F. 94 C. 131 ne eñ met bedinghen · MATH' · MR̄ · LUCAS · ‖ In din tide dat Mt. 17, 22a Mc. 9, 30a

ihc eñ sine yongren waren in dat lant van galileen /

a) in mg. math' lucas — *b) in mg.* Bi desen quaden gheesten es ons betekent donreinegheit van den lichame dienit verdreuen en werdt de gheeste en werden geĉfirmert me bedingen eñ de lichame en werde gecastyt met vastene

---

kind of evil spirits[a] /

fol. 43r

C. 131 cannot be cast out except with fasting / and with prayers. ‖ At the time when / Jesus and his disciples were in the land of Galilee, / he told them

a) in mg. By these evil spirits is signified to us the uncleanness of the body that is not cast out, unless the spirit be confirmed with prayers and the body be chastized with fasting.

---

32 Mt. xvii. 21 (= Mc. ix. 29) is omitted in sy^{sc} pal *e m ff*$_1$ sah boh^{pler} aeth^{codd} with δ1 δ2* δ48 ε1016* ε050 ε1353 ? Eus (cp. the Canons where Mc. ix. 28, 29 is given as a separate section of Canon x *in quo Marc. proprie*). — add *so seggic v:* = SH^{ned}. — add *van quaden gheesten* contra SH^{ned}, add *daemoniorum:* Fuld Zach *a* (*-ii*) *b* (*-um*) *c* (*-ii*) *n* (*-um*) Pep Harm 58^{36} *þis manere fende.*

fol. 43r

1 *mach:* SH^{ned} = Mc.; *εκπορευεται* or *εξερχεται* in Mc. (= Mt.): δ48 ε376 ε1337 ε551 al^3 arm georg^1.

uerdreuen werden = SH^{ned}; in Mc. *eiici* l. *exire:* Ta^{ar} sah (contra boh) *f* (*expelli*) Pep Harm; in Mt. lat: *eicitur* (sy ܢܦܘܩ = either). — *vastene . . . bedinghen* = SH^{ned}, ∽ *ieiunio . . . oratione* (ascetic tendenz-reading) in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal arm aeth pers^p boh^{cod} Vg capit *J O X* Par lat 277 Bede (the text of Zach has the usual order *or. . . iei.* 297B, but the inverted order in the immediately following comment from Bede); in Mt.: sy^p *R* Old-Germ; om *ieiunio* in Mc.: δ1 δ2* *k* Clem Al georg^1 aeth^{cod}; Pep Harm: *þorouȝ orisoun and þorouȝ me.* — *orationibus . . . ieiuniis* in Mc.: (*k*) *b i q T* capit Par lat 277, in Mt.: *q*.

2–7 Ta^{ned} Fuld use Mt. only; Ta^{ar} Mc. ix. 29, 30^a Lk. ix. 44^b Mc. ix. 30^b Lk. ix. 45 Mt. xvii. 22^b Lk. ix. 46 Mc. ix. 32, 33 and then Mt. xvii. 23^b etc with special link *et egressus Simon foras.*

2 Mt. xvii. 22 *In din tide . . . galileen, conversantibus autem eis:* Fuld lat (exc *e c ff*$_1$ *l*) Hil; *συστρεφ.*: δ1 δ2 ε1016 δ254 ε183 sy (ܡܬܗܦܟܝܢ) arm aeth Old-Germ (*wandelten*) sah$^{10, 111}$ *as they walk in;* SH^{ned}: *doe si quamen in Gal. doe seide ihesus s. yongeren; e: cum autem regrederetur ipse in Gal. dixit illis iesus; ff*$_1$*: redeuntibus autem eis; c: revertentibus; αναστρ.*: Gk^{rell} sah^{rell} boh (*as they return*) Old-Hebr (*and as they were going*); *sine yongren* l. *αυτοις*: aeth.

so uertoegde hen noch dat menne leueren soude den *Mt. 17, 22b 23a* *Mc. 9, 31* *Lk. 9, 44*
gherichte eñ dat menne doeden soude eñ dat hi des der
ds soude op herstaen uan der doet · / Alse dat sine yon *Mt. 17, 23b*
gren hoerden so worden si harde sere bedruft van din
warde · / Eñ op enen dach alse iħc quam te capharna *Mt. 17, 24*
um · so quamen die den tol plagen tontfane te petre
eñ spraken hem toe aldus · v mester en heft nit v'
gouden sinen tol · / eñ peter antwerdde weder also est *Mt. 17, 25*

---

again that he would be delivered to the / [5] tribunal, and that he would be killed, and that on the / third [day] he would arise from death. When his / disciples heard this, they became exceeding sorry at that / word. And one day, when Jesus came to Capharnaum, / they that used to receive the tribute money came to Peter / [10] and spoke to him thus: Your master has not / paid his toll. And Peter answered: It is / as ye say. And

---

4 *so uertoegde*, or. obl. for ?ἐδίδασκεν of Mc.; SH^{ned}: *seide*. — *dat menne . . . gherichte* (cp. ch. 35 Mt. v. 25), SH^{ned}: *des menschen sone sal geg. werden in die handen des menschen* = Fuld; *soude* (SH^{ned} *sal*) cp. Old-Lat (exc *e d ff$_1$*) *Q R Dim Wurz J*: *futurum est . . . ut tradatur*; *E*: *fut. est ut tradendus est* (sic); *e d ff$_1$*: *incipiet tradi*; Vg (exc *Q R corp ox*): *tradendus est*. No text in Mt. Mc. omits: *son of man*; in Mc. παραδοθήσεται l. παραδίδοται: Ta^{ar} Old-Lat (exc *k*) ε050f ε93 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1096 ε309 georg sah boh.

5 Mt. xvii. 23 om ἀποκτανθείς in Mc. (= Mt.): *k a c d g* δ5. — *des derds* om *dachs* contra SH^{ned}.

6 add *uan der doet* (Lk. xxiv. 46) = SH^{ned} and Ta^{ned} in Mt. xvi. 21 ch. 124; SH^{ned} Mc. x. 32 ch. 144, but not Lk. xxiv. 7 ch. 234 or xxiv. 46 ch. 240. — *alse . . . hoerden*, characteristic addition.

7 SH^{ned} om *et contristati sunt vehementer*: pal ε77* ε71.

8 Mt. xvii. 24 *ende* = SH^{ned}, καί l. δέ: lat (exc *q*) sy δ5. — add *op enen dach* contra SH^{ned}. — *caph.*, SH^{ned}: *caf.* with *E-P* L Q R*. — *iesus quam* l. *si quamen* of SH^{ned} rell; sy$^{p\ 17}$: *venisset* l. *venissent*.

9 *tol* for τὸ δίδραχμα: SH^{ned} Old-Germ; *tributum*: *e a n c f ff$_1$* sah boh Pep Harm 59^{11} (*trewage*), δίδραχμα: Vg Gk sy^{c}; sy^{s} pal: *the drachmas*, Old-Hebr *the drachma*; Ta^{ar} sy^{p}: *the two drachmas head money*, aeth *tribute of dinars*. — *plagen tontfane*, *accipiebant* with Vg (exc *E*); *exigebant* l. *accipiebant*: Old-Lat (exc *e l*) Iren sy^{sc} (ܬܒܥܝܢ l. ܢܣܒܝܢ) Ephr 161^{9} (contra 161^{7} text *sumunt*).

10 *heft vergouden* = SH^{ned}, *solvit*; *g l q r$_2$*: *solvet*; *e*: *pendet*; Ta^{ar} Ephr 161^{11} sy sah Old-Germ: *give*; Pep Harm: *galde*; cp. xxii, 21 where Ta^{ned} = sy.

11 *sinen* contra SH^{ned}: *den*, add *eius*: Ta^{ar} sy sah. Ta^{ned} renders vs. 24$_b$ as a statement; so also Peter's reply (all texts could be read as a statement, it is the answer only which controls the former) cp. *b*: *utique non*, and Zach 298B (Hier): *Hoc est, vere non solvit*. cp. Zach 298C: *praevenit*

fol. 43^{r}

alse ghi segt · Eñ alse peter ter herbergen quam so sprac hem ihc tirst ane eñ seide aldus wat dunkt di peter? de heeren uan ertrike van win nemense tol ochte tsens van haren kindren ochte van den

A. 97 vremden? / eñ peter antwerdde van den vremden · Eñ Mt. 17, 26

ihc antwerdde weder aldus · So syn dan de kinder toluri / Nochtan dat wise nin schandalizeren ghanc ter zee Mt. 17, 27

---

when Peter came to the inn, / Jesus spoke to him first, and said thus: What thinkest / thou, Peter? of whom do the lords of the earth take / 15 toll or tribute? from their children or from / strangers? And Peter answered: From strangers. And / Jesus answered thus: Then are the

---

autem Petrum nolens exspectare postulationem tributi. — *tol,* sy^{p} Ta^{ar} *two drachmas,* rell as in vs. 24 exc *b: didragma vel censum, c: didragma.* Mt.xvii.25 add *ende, et*: SH^{ned} *e f B Q X* (at)* sy^{c} *I*$^{\Phi a}$ (exc δ30) ε1216 ε121 etc ε1225 Old-Hebr. — add *peter*: SH^{ned} ε351 sy^{c} (*simon*). — *also . . . segt* = SH^{ned} for *και, etiam.*

12 add *peter* (contra SH^{ned}: *hi*): Ta^{ar}. — *alse . . . quam, οτε εισηλθεν* l. *ελθοντα*: Ta^{ar} ***K***; *εισηλθον*: sy^{c} ε351 ε350 ε90 ε229 ε1246 ε541 al boh^{B}; *ηλθον*: δ3 ε94f; *ελθοντων α.*: δ48; *εισελθοντων*: ε050 Ferr *a* (*intrantes* sic); *ελθοντα*: δ1 δ2* ε1016 δ254 ε183 sah boh aeth Cyr Dam; *εισελθοντα*: δ2*; *intranti: b ff$_{2}$ r (vid)* δ5. — *ter herbergen,* sy^{s} pal^{c}: *in his house*; Pep Harm: *hom.*

13 *sprac hem . . . tirst ane* = SH^{ned} for *praevenit dicens,* sy: ܩܕܡܗ ܘܐܡܪ, *e: anticipavit.*

14 *peter* l. *Σιμων*: pal contra SH^{ned} with rell. — *de heeren* contra SH^{ned} rell *coninge, reges.*

16 Mt.xvii.26 *ende* a. *antwerdde* = SH^{ned} for *et ille dixit, e: ille autem respondit, ff$_{1}$: at ille respondens ait,* Zach (Wn): *respondit ei Petrus*; *λεγει α. ο Π.* l. *ειποντος δε, dicente autem illo*: Ta^{ar} sy^{c}(+ *et*)^{p} *q f* (*dixit*) *X** ε76 ***K*** Pep Harm contra ***H*** ε050f δ254 ε183 ε1444 Orig Chrys Cyr *L Q R μ Dim Wurz J*; *et ille dixit*: sy^{s} (om *et*) Fuld lat rell (*at: c Σ*); add *λεγει αυτω ο Π. απο των αλλ.* a. *ειποντος*: δ2 (*ο δε εφη*) δ3 ε56 δ371.

17 *antwerdde* l. *dixit*: SH^{ned} boh. — *so . . . dan* for *αραγε, ergo,* cp. *e: ergo tamen, E: autem ergo,* sy: ܡܟܝܠ, *why then!* — *toluri,* SH^{ned}: *vri.* Ta^{ned} omits the famous Ephr Ta^{ar} Peckover addition: *εφη Σιμων και λεγει ο ις δος ουν και συ ως αλλοτριος αυτων*; Ephr: *vade ergo et tu quoque da quasi unus ex alienis*; Ta^{ar}: *da illis et tu tamquam alienus*; add *ait Petrus ita domine: ff$_{1}$,* add *respondit certe: b.*

fol. 43r

eñ worp dyn hingen eñ den irsten vesch din du
vees nem eñ ontplukt hem dekele eñ dat tu daer bin
nen vinds nem · eñ ghef hen vor mi eñ vor di · / MATH'
F.96 C. 132 MARC' · LUCAS · ‖ Doe quam yan tote sinen meester eñ Mc. 9, 38 Lk. 9, 49
sprac aldus · Meester · wi sagen enen mensche die
in dinen name ueryagen de quade gheest eñ wi v'
boden hem want hine volgt di nit met ons / eñ Mc. 9, 39 Lk. 9, 50a

---

children free from toll. / Notwithstanding, lest we offend them, go to the sea, / and cast thy hook and take the first fish that thou / [20] catchest; and open his throat and take that which thou / findest therein, and give it to
C. 132 them for me and for thee. ‖ Then John came to his master and / spoke thus: Master, we saw a man / casting out the evil spirit in thy name, and we for- / [25] bade him, for he follows thee not with us. And / Jesus

19 Mt. xvii. 27 *dyn*, add *tuum* p. *hamum*: SH^{ned} sah (exc 70) *Q R* Pep Harm 59^{19}. — SH^{ned} add *darin* cp. add *ibi*: Ephr 161, add *in mare*: r_2, ∽ *in mare* p. *hamum*: sy^{s} Chrys. Instead of *hamum* Ephr 161 and Old-Hebr have *rete*.

19, 20 *den irsten vesch din du vees* (for *eum piscem qui primus ascenderit*, SH^{ned}: *die daran komt*) cp. Pep Harm: *þe first fysche þat þou takest*. *e* alone retains Gk order *ascendentem primum piscem*, lat rell ∽ *piscem qui pr. asc.*; sy arm: *the first fish that cometh up*.

20 *de kele* om *eius*; SH^{ned}: *sinen mont* with rell. — *dat tu daer binnen vinds* for SH^{ned} *ende dar vinstu enen penninc* with rell; no other text omits the coin; add *daer*, *ibi*, εκει: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} Old-Lat δ5 ε351; for *daer binnen* cp. ε351 εγκειμενον εκει. — *vinds*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ for ευρησεις, *invenies*, *E L*: *inveniens*.

21 *ghef hen* = H^{ned}; S^{ned} om *hen*, *eis* with Ta^{ar} sy^{c} (*take it and give it*) sah *r* Sev Ant ε337 ε1260 ε129 ε1132. — SH^{ned} add *vor*^{2}, *pro* a. *te*: sy Ta^{ar} arm aeth Sev *b ff*$_1$ *l aur* Old-Germ Pep Harm.

In Fuld Ta^{ar} Pep Harm Mc. ix. 38 Lk. ix. 49 follow Mt. xviii. 6 infra.

22 *doe quam . . . tote sinen meester ende* = SH^{ned} added as Harmony link.

23 Mc. ix. 38 *Meester*, om in Mc.: *I*^{H}, in Lk.: sy^{c} ε1385; διδασκαλε l. επιστατα in Lk. (= Mc.): δ3 ε56 ε1016 ε207 ε1443 A^{1}; *magister* l. *praeceptor*: *e a d* Fuld *μ* sy$^{h\,mg}$ boh; sy$^{s\,p\,h}$ ܪܒܢ; sy^{c} omits.

24 om in Mc. ος ουκ ακολουθει ημιν (= Lk.): *H* (exc δ371) ε050 ε1096 ε1094 ε1279 sy$^{(c)}$ (contra georg) pal *f*. — add οτι ουκ ακολουθει ημιν p. αυτον (= Lk.): Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ ε050 ε1337f *H K* contra δ371 δ5 ε014 ε133 ε93f δ254 ε183 δ457 Ferr δ30 ε129 ε1222f ε370 ε1386 A^{3} lat exc *f* arm georg sy$^{h\,mg}$.

25 *want*, *quia* = SH^{ned}; *qui* l. *quia* (cp. Mc.); Fuld *E-P μ*. — add *di* p. *volgt* = SH^{ned}, add σοι in Lk.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{c\,p}$ sah aeth *b corr vat** Old-French Pep Harm 60^{7} *þat ne hadde nouzth folowed hym*; ημιν l. μεθ ημων: δ371 ε168 δ505 ε129 ε1341 ε86; in Mc. μεθ ημων l. ημιν: ε56 ε17. — *volgt*, SH^{ned} *volgede*, ηκολουθει: ε376, in Mc.: ε014 ε93 ε1354.

fol. 43ʳ

ilic antwerdde hem aldus · En uerbiedes hem nem meer want nimen en es die in minen name go ede werke werkt eñ moge schire quat spreken van

A. 96 F. 95 C. 133 mi MATH' · MARCUS · LUCAS · ‖ ᵃ In dire seluer uren so vrag *Mc. 9, 33*

a) *At the foot of the page*: math' segt aldus in dire uren so quamen sine yongren te hem eñ vragden hem welec harre de meeste soude syn in hemelrik eñ ih'c rip en kint te hem etc.

---

answered him thus: Do not forbid it him / again; for there is no one who does good works / in my name, and can hastily speak evil of /

C. 133 me.ᵃ ‖ In that same hour Jesus asked / his disciples what they had

a) *At the foot of the page*: Matthew says: In that hour his disciples came to him and asked him who of them should be the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And Jesus called a child unto him etc.

---

26 Mc. ix. 39 *antwerdde* l. ειπεν, add αποκριθεις a. ειπεν: *k a b d* ff_2 *i r* δ5 ε93. — add *hem* = SH^{ned}, add αυτω: boh; add αυτοις: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *i*; in Lk. προς αυτους l. προς αυτον: Ferr (exc ε1211 ε226) ε1279 ε448 ε179 sy^{sp} arm aeth sy$^{h\,mg}$ *b c q E* Vg^{G} boh$^{codd\,3}$ Pep Harm; om *e r* δ5 boh$^{codd\,8}$ *T*^{a}.

27 *goede werke* for *virtutem*, δυναμιν = SH^{ned}, Ta^{ar} sy^{p} arm ܚܝ̈ܠܐ plur; Pep Harm *myracles*; sy$^{s(c)}$ [illegible].

28 *werkt* = SH^{ned} *facit*, ποιει l. *faciet*, ποιησει: *D E-P*^{a} *L Q B H*^{a} *W* Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ with ε76; ποιησας: ε1279 ε413. — *moge*, *potest*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Aug, de bapt 1. 7. 9 *potest . . . facere . . . male loqui.* — *schire* = S^{ned}; H^{ned} *te hant* for ταχυ.

29 L^{ned} om Lk. ix. 50^{b} (Mc. ix. 40) ος γαρ ουκ εστιν καθ' υμων υπερ υμων εστιν contra SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} Fuld (cited as from Mc.); υμων ^{bis} with lat (exc *k*) sy^{p} aeth ***K*** ε76 contra ***H*** ε014ff ε93f δ254 ε183 δ457 ε346 (υμων^{1}) Ferr (exc ε1121) ε121 ε90 (υμων^{1}) ε1279 ε1226 ε377 ε370 A^{3} (υμων^{1}) pal sy$^{s(c)}$ *k* arm georg sah boh (exc^{M}) sy$^{h\,mg}$; Ta^{ar} using Lk. adds *omnis* a. *qui*. — SH^{ned}: *met u*, *vobiscum* l. *pro vobis*: sy$^{s(c)}$ in Mc.; in Lk.: Ta^{ar} sy^{c} aeth ܥܡܟܘܢ contra sy^{p} ܚܠܦܝܟܘܢ; no lat text has *vobiscum*, cp. however Zach 301A Comm (from De Cons. Ev.): *non est contrarium quod alibi dicit, qui vos spernit, me spernit, et qui mecum non est adversum me est*, and the comment *in tantum cum illo non esse aliquem, in quantum* etc. . . *cum illo . . . nobiscum.* — Fuld begins ch. xcv with Mc. ix. 32f (introducing it with *in illa hora* from Mt. xviii. 1) and then proceeds with Mt.; Ta^{ar} uses Lk. ix. 46, with link *in illa die*, followed by Mc. ix. 32f *et cum venissent Caph. et introissent domum* before the incident Mt. xvii. 23—27, continuing with Mt. xviii. 1 with *in illa hora*; Ta^{ned} (L^{ned*}) omits the rest of Mt. xviii. 1 and Mc. ix. 32^{a}; Pep Harm follows Mt. xvii. 27 by *in þilk tyme Jesus asked his deciples* and after Mc. ix. 33 adds *and hij comen and askeden þus of Jesu.*

Mt. xviii. 1 *uren* = SH^{ned}; *die* l. *hora* (cp. Ta^{ar} harmony link): δ254 ε183 ε050f δ30 etc ε351 δ48 pal Orig Old-Lat (exc *f* ff_2 *l q*) Hil sy^{sc} arm Ta^{ar} ($^{1}/_{2}$ see supra) Pep Harm *in þilk tyme.*

In margine Mt xviii. 1. *sine*, add αυτου p. μαθ: sy^{s} δ30 etc ε1216, του (ιησ.) l. τω: sy^{c}. — *te hem*, αυτω l. τω ιησου; add αυτου: ε1216 ε167f. — *ende vragden hem* for λεγοντες, add αυτου: Ta^{ar} sy$^{sc\,p\,36}$ *e* ε551. — (*welec*) *harre* αυτων l. αρα, om ff_1. — Mt. xviii. 2 add *iesus*: sy pal sah lat Orig ***K*** with ε76 contra ***H***^{rell} δ254 ε183 ε133 ε121 etc ε1250 ε247* ε86 ε75* cp fol 43ᵛ l. 3.

fol. 43^r

de ihc sinen yongren wat si hadden ghetrakteert onder hen eer si ter herbergen quamen op den we

ghe · / Eñ si suegen want si hadden onder hen ghe *Mc. 9, 34*

fol. 43^v

trakteert welk harre dat de meeste ware · / [a] Eñ ihc die *Lk. 9, 47a*

wale wiste waraf si onderlinge ghesproken hadden eñ

a) *inter l.* lucas

---

discussed / among themselves on the way before they came to the inn. / And they were silent, for they had discussed among /

fol. 43^v

themselves which of them was the greatest. And Jesus, who / well knew of what they had spoken among themselves, and who / well knew their

---

30 Mc. ix. 33 *sinen yongren*, in Mc. *τους μαθητας αυτου* l. *αυτους*: δ30, cp. pal ad init. lect. vs. 33. — *ghetrakteert* .., *ghetrakteert* (fol. 43^v l. 1), SH^{ned} *gedisputert*^{bis}; Ta^{ar} *c*: *tractabatis* ... *tractab.*; *a*: *disputabatis* ... *disputaverunt*; *διελεχθ* ... *διελεχθ.*: I^{π} (exc ε288f) ε1337 ε014 ε168 sy$^{h\,mg}$ (for sy georg sah boh see infra fol. 43^v l. 2) contra lat rell: *(re)tractabatis* ... *disputabant* or *disquirebant*, Old-Germ: *betracht* ... *disputiert*, Gk.: *διελογ* ... *διελεχθ*. — *wat si* ..., or. obl., *διελογιζοντο*: *q* ε72 SH^{ned} Pep Harm.

31 add *onder hen* = S*(onderlinge)* H^{ned}, add *προς εαυτους* p. *διελογιζεσθε*: I^{π} (exc ε288f) ε1337 ε014f ε93f Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1279 ε291 etc sy$^{s(c)\,p\,s^{w}}$ georg^{1}; add *πρ. εαυτ.* p. *οδω*: ***K*** Ta^{ar} georg^{2B} (ad fin) *f* sy^{p} pal contra ***H*** (exc ε76 δ371 sah) δ5 ε309 ε1091 lat (exc *f*) Fuld Old-Germ. — add *eer* ... *quamen*, om SH^{ned}.

32 Mc. ix. 34 *ende*, *et* l. *at*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} arm pal Pep Harm. — *onder hen*: om SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} pal; *illi* l. *inter se*: sy$^{s(c)}$.

fol. 43^v

1 Ta^{ned} (exc L$^{ned\,mg}$) has Lk. ix. 47^{a} Mt. xviii. 2^{a} Mc. ix. 36^{c} with Ta^{ar}; Fuld after Mc. ix. 33 uses Mt. xviii. 1—4 *et accesserunt* ... *in regno coelorum*. Ta^{ar} after Mt. xviii. 1 uses Lk. ix. 47^{a} *sciens cogit. cordis eorum* and then Mt. xviii. 2^{a} though it is labelled Mc. ix. 36 and then Mc. ix. 36^{c} *accipiens in ulnas suas*. Pep Harm 59^{27} alone uses Lk. ix. 47^{c} *and dude hym stonde by his o syde*.

Mc. ix. 34 om *εν τη οδω*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} (om also *τις μειζων* having already used it Lk. ix. 46^{b}) sy$^{s(c)}$ *a b q i f* ε76 δ4 ε285. — add *harre*, *eorum* (= Lk. ix. 46): SH^{ned} (*onder hen*) lat (*r i* ∽ p. *μειζων*) Old-Germ sy^{p} sah georg^{2} ε014 ε050 ε93 Ferr (exc ε1211) δ5 (p. *γενηται*). — add *ware*, add *ειη* (= Lk.): ε014 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1222 ε270 δ398 lat, add *εστι* (= Mt.) δ2 boh arm georg^{1}, add *γενηται*: sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{2} [illegible] pal δ5 ε050 ε93 sy^{h} (aeth).

2, 3 Lk. ix. 47 *wiste* ... *kende* = SH^{ned}, *ειδως* l. *ιδων* (contra lat): sy δ1 δ2 δ48 (*ειδων*) I^{π} (*γνους*) ε133 ε93 ε1211 (*ειδων*) ε551 ε178 ε1356 ε86 al. — add *waraf si onderlinge ghesproken hadden*: SH^{ned} (om *onderlinge*); for *gesproken* l. *ghetracteert* cp. Mc. ix. 33, 34 georg^{1} *loquebamini*, *dicebant*; sah *speaking* (bis); sy$^{s(c)}$ *speaking*^{1}; georg^{2} sy^{h*} boh *speaking*^{2}, Pep Harm *seide*^{1}; cp. note i. l.

wale kende har ghepins / hi rip en kint te hem en sett Mt. 18, 2
sette dat kint in midden onder hen allen / eñ sprac al Mt. 18, 3
dus · Ouer[a] waer seggic v hen si dat ghi v bekirt[b]
van vre groetheit van herten eñ werdt ghelyc desen
kinde ghine selt te hemelrike nit mogen comen · / Eñ so Mt. 18, 4
wie so hem oedmudegt ghelyc desen kinde die sal de
meeste syn in hemelrike · / Die[c] de vorste welt syn dat Mc. 9, 35b
sal dechterste syn van allen den andren eñ der andre

a) *inter l.* am̄ — b) *inter l.* glosa — c) *inter l.* math'

---

thoughts, (he) called a child to him and / set the child in the midst of them all, and spoke thus: / [5] Verily I say unto you, Unless ye convert yourselves / from your pride of heart and become like this / child, ye shall not be able to come into the kingdom of heaven. And / whosoever humbles himself like to this child, he shall be the / greatest in the kingdom of heaven. He who wants to be the first, / [10] shall be the last of all the

---

3 *ghepins*, SH^{ned}: *gepense*, ? plur: διαλογισμους l. -ον: lat sy Ta^{ar} ε93 ε1226 ε95 Old-Germ exc Tepl. — om της καρδιας: SH^{ned} sy^{c} *l* ε168 ε337 ε1091 ε70 ε1386 ε1443 *X*.
Mt. xviii. 2 *rip . . . (te hem) ende, (ad)vocavit et* l. *advocans:* sy *e a n b q* (*vocans et*) *c ff*$_2$ *g r r*$_2$ Old-Germ (om *und*); in Mc. (*accepit et*): sy$^{(c)}$ *k* Old-Germ.; also sy *e* Old-Germ in Lk. — *te hem, vocavit ad se* l. *advocans*: *e a n* sy^{h}; in Mc.: *a* (*acceptum puerum*). — add *unum*, εν: *e d* δ5 sy^{sc} arm; in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$; Pep Harm (Mt.) *cleped a childe to hym* (Lk.) *and dude hym stonde by his o syde* (Mc.) *and leide his arme abouten hym.*

4 Mc. ix. 36 *dat kint*, SH^{ned} with rell om *kint*. — add *allen*: SH^{ned}. — Ta^{ned} Fuld om εναγκαλισαμενος αυτο.

6 add gloss *van vre groetheit van herten*, om SH^{ned} cp. Pep Harm 59^{29} *als mylde of hert.*
Mt. xviii. 3 *desen kinde* = L^{ned} capit SH^{ned}, το παιδιον τουτο l. τα παιδια: *e c ff*$_1$ *r* boh ε21 Chrys; *one of these children* (cp. Mc. ix. 37): sy^{c}; *as these children:* sah Clem Al $^{3}/_{4}$; *as þat childe was:* Pep Harm.
add *mogen* contra SH^{ned} cp. Joh. iii. 3, 5.
Mt. xviii. 4 *ende sowie*, και οστις l. οστις ουν: SH^{ned} ε368 (+ ουν) *ff*$_1$ *r*$_2$; γαρ l. ουν: sy^{sc} *g* aeth; om ουν: ε351 ε87* pal^{b} *R** sah$^{119\ cit}$.

8 *sal . . . syn*, εσται l. εστι: sy^{sp} Old-Lat (exc *e*) *Q*; in Lk. ix. 48: *e d q*.

9–12 Ta^{ned} as Fuld, Mc. ix. 35^{b} Mt. xviii. 5; Ta^{ar} om Mc. ix. 35^{b} and uses instead Lk. ix. 48^{c} preceded by ix. 48^{a} Mc. ix. 36^{b}. Old-Lat (exc *e*) harmonises Lk. ix. 48^{b} to Mc; Pep Harm uses Mt. xviii. 5 Mc. ix. 35^{b} omitting και παντων διακονος.
Mc. ix. 35 *die*: SH^{ned} (*wie die*) cp. x. 43, *qui* l. *si quis*: sy$^{(c)}$ pal georg sah boh.

10 add *den andren* p. *allen*: SH^{ned}. — *der andre* = SH^{ned} l. παντων; om παντων: Fuld ε93; παντων $^{1-2}$: *I*^{8} ε413; om και παντων διακονος: pal^{c} Pep Harm.

THE LIÈGE DIATESSARON

LIST OF SIGLA AND ABBREVIATIONS

(IN BRACKETS THE GREGORY SIGLA)

Harmonies

Dutch Harmonies Ta^{ned} (ed. Bergsma)

L^{ned}	Liège MS.
S^{ned}	Stuttgart MS.
H^{ned}	Gravenhage MS.

Latin Harmonies

Fuld.	Codex Fuldensis
Zach.	Zacharias Chrysopolitanus In Unum ex Quattuor
„ Lugd.	ed. Migne, Patrologiae Lat. CLXXXVI
„ Wn.	MS. in Winchester Cathedral Library

Ta^{ar} The Arabic Diatessaron, ed. Ciasca.
Ta^{lat} Fuldensis.

Ta^{ned} is quoted from Bergsma, the numbers refer to the chapters of L^{ned} (except when the MS itself is quoted in fol. and l.) *F* and *A* in the margin of our edition refer to the chapters of Fuldensis and to the pages of the Arabic text of Ciasca.

Pre-Hesychian Papyri

P^{3}
P^{37}
P^{45}

Hesychian

Von Soden ***H***

δ1	(B)
δ2	(ℵ)
δ3	(C)
δ6	(Ψ)
ε26	(Z)
δ48	(33)
ε56	(L)
ε76	(Δ)
ε1016	(892)
ε376	(579)
δ371	(1241)
ε6	[Lk. XIII. 9] (070)

"Caesarean" Group

Von Soden I^{η} (fam 1)

$I^{\eta a}$	(1, 1582, 2193)
δ254	(1)
ε183	(1582)
ε1131	(2193)
δ457	(209)
ε346	(118)
δ467	(131)
ε203 [not Mc.]	(872)
ε288 [„ „]	(22)
ε1311 [Mc.]	(1342)
ε2	(067)
A^{21}	(299)
δ507	(241)
A^{145}	(236, 254)
A^{141}	(239)
δ500	(205)

Von Soden I^{a}

(c) frequently grouped with Caesareans esp. in Mc.

	δ5	(D)
(c)	ε014	(W)
(c)	ε050	(Θ)
(c)	ε93	(565)
(c)	ε168	(28)
(c)	ε133	(700)
(c)	ε1337	(1542)
(c)	ε1468	(1654)
	ε600	(372)
	ε94 [Mt.]	(399)
	ε286	(21)
	ε337	(544)
	ε293	(279)
	ε16	(079)

"Ferrar" Group

Von Soden I^{ι} (fam. 13)

$I^{\iota a}$	ε1054	(1689)
	ε3017	(983)
$I^{\iota b}$	δ505	(69)
	ε1211	(124)
	ε1033	(788)
	ε109	(174)
$I^{\iota c}$	ε218	(826)
	ε257	(543)
	ε226	(346)
	ε368	(13)
	ε173	(230)
	ε219	(828)
	ε1005	(161)
$I^{\phi a}$	δ30 etc. (fam. 1424)	
	δ30	(1424)
	ε167	(517)
	ε1444	(1675)
	ε1454	(954)
	ε413	(349)
	ε1114	(1188)
$I^{\phi b}$	ε1216	(659)
	ε287	(7)
	ε1289	(267)
	ε1333	(1402)
	ε1096	(115)
	ε211	(179)
$I^{\phi c}$	ε190	(1293)
	ε1266	(1010)
	ε1091	(1223)
	δ362	(945)
	ε1260	(990)
	ε213	(160)
	ε72	(M)
	ε1094	(1194)
	ε253	(71)
I^{β}	ε121 etc.	
$I^{\beta a}$	ε121	(348)
	ε1178	(1279)
	ε350	(477)
	ε1043	(1216)
	ε1349	(1579)
	ε449	(16)
	ε1435	(1588)
I^{σ}	ε90	(U)
	ε129	(213)
	ε1279	(1071)
	ε1222	(2145)
	ε551	(1574)
	ε1110 [Joh.]	(1321)
I^{π}	ε18 [Mt Mc]	(Σ)
	ε19	(N)
	ε17 [Mt Mc]	(Φ)

I^{ϕ} ε207 (157)
ε351 (713)
ε1132 (1012)
ε1226 (245)
ε377 (291)

I^{ka} δ4 (A)
ε71 (K)
ε73 (Π)
ε1089 (1346)
εδ459 (489)
I^{kb} ε291 (270)
ε1225 (1375)
I^{kc} ε294 (280)
ε1206 (229)

I^{r} ε77 (Λ)
ε1083 (1187)
ε1020 (262)
δ398 (1573)
ε1341 (1555)
I' ε176 (75; 1278)
ε70 (Γ)
ε214 (162)
ε1385 (998)
ε1386 (472)
ε1443 (1093)
ε1353 (1604)
ε1354 (1047)
ε1246 (1355)
ε1493 (1038)
ε178 (660)
ε192 (251)
δ260 (440)
541 (1170)
δ469 [Joh.] (1242)

Fragments

ε4 (Q)
ε22 (R)
ε33 (P)
ε46 (0112)
ε47 (099)

Byzantine and Ecclesiastical, **K**

ε61 (Ω)
ε94 (399)
ε1027 (S)
ε177 (655)
ε179 (661)
ε1126 (476)
ε014 [Mt.] (W)
ε55 (E)
ε86 (F)
ε87 (G)
ε88 (H)

Commentaried Texts

A[2] [Mt.Lk.Joh.] (X)
A[1] [Lk.] (Ξ)
A[11] [Joh.] (X[2])
A[137] (12)
ε110 [Mt.Mc.Lk] (1321)
C Catena Anon.
C[10] (397)
C[13] (314)
C[24] (138)
N Catena of Nicetas
N[10] (249)
N[31] (317)
N[60] (423)
K[1] Catena of Cyril

Lectionaries

Lect[26] etc. as listed and numbered by Gregory. Also from *Studies in the Lectionary, Text*, Collwell and Riddle, Chicago, 1933

Lect[a] Argos X cent (Dobschütz 1599)

Lect[c] Chicago XII or XIII? Constantinople (unlisted)

Lect[g] Gruber XI cent

Lect[s] Scheide X cent Serres (Greg. 1231)

Old Latin

k (Mt.Mc.) Bobiensis
e Palatinus
m Speculum
s (Lk.) Fragm. bobiensia
a Vercellensis
a[2] (Lk.) Fragm. curiensia
n (Mt.Mc.) Fragm. Sangallensia
b Veronensis
q Monacensis
c Colbertinus
d Bezae lat.
f Brixianus
ff[1] (Mt.) Corbeiensis
ff[2] Corbeiensis
g[1] (Mt.) Sangermanensis
g[2] Sangermanensis
h (Mt.) Claromontanus
i (Mc.Lk.) Vindobonensis
l Rhedigeranus
p (Joh.) Fragm. sangallensia
r[1] Usserianus
r[2] Usserianus
t (Mc.) Fragm. Bernensia
δ Sangallensis lat.

Vulgate

DEE-P[mg]*LQR* Irish
CT Spanish
ΣAYF etc. Italian

The rest quoted in alphabetical order

Syriac

sy[s] Sinaiticus
sy[c] Curetonian
sy[p] Peshitta
sy sy[scp]
sy[(s)] or [(c)] (s) or (c) hiat
sy[h] Harclensian
sy[h*] text with marginal variant
sy[hmg] marginal reading
sy[h+] reading with asterisk

georg Georgian, ed. R. P. Blake
georg[1] Adysh MS.
georg[2A] Opiza MS.
georg[2B] Tbet' MS.
arm Armenian
aeth Aethiopic
sah Sahidic
boh Bohairic
achm Achmimic
pers Persian

Old Germ(an) Die Erste Deutsche Bibel, Tübingen, 1904

Old Germ[mdt], Tepl(ensis) Friburg(ensis)
[edd pri(ores)] M (1466) E (1470?) P (1473?)
[edd post(eriores)] rell (1475–1518)

Old French Bible Historiale XIII Cent. Vers

Old Hebr. (1555) ed. Schonfield, T. T. Clark, 1927.

Didasc(alia) Ap(ostolorum, ed. Lagarde)

Didasc(alia) Ap(ostolorum fragmenta) Veron(ensia ed. Hauler)

Fathers

Ad(amantius)
Ambr(osius)
Aphr(ahat) ed. Parisot
Ath(anasius)
Aug(ustinus)
Bas(ilius)
Clem(ens) Al(exandrinus)
Clem(ens) Rom(anus)
Cypr(ianus)
Cyr(illus)
Ephr(em Evangelii Concordantis expositio ed. Moesinger)
Epiph(anius)
Eus(ebius)
Hier(onymus)
Hil(arius)
Iren(aeus)
Just(inus)
Juv(encus)
Lucifer of Cagliari)
Meth(odius)
Marc(ion)
Marc[tert.] (Marcion as quoted by Tertullian)
Marc[epiph.] (Marcion as quoted by Epiphanus
Oec(umenios)
Orig(en)
Prim(asius)
Prisc(illian)
Ps-Cypr (Ps. Cyprian)
Ps-Orig (Ps. Origen)
Rebapt Liber de rebaptismate
Ta(tianus)
Tert(ullianus)
Vict(orinus)
Vig(ilius)
Chrys(ostomus)

The first four parts of our edition of the Liège Diatessaron now appear combined as the first volume of the publication, containing approximately half of the text of the MS. Very soon after I began, Mr. C. A. PHILLIPS joined me in the preparation of the apparatus as was indicated on the title-page of the first part in the words: "with the assistance of C. A. PHILLIPS". His part, however, in the research-work gradually grew to such an extent that I insisted upon his name being recorded in the further issues as co-editor. It is with deep gratitude and sincere admiration that I desire to say that by far the largest part of the difficult task of collating has been done by him — a task more difficult in a Harmony than anywhere else. No expert will fail to see how our apparatus has steadily been expanding. In the beginning I had some hesitation about the wide area into which our notes spread; but I have learned to see that the value of the appararatus depends not only on what is actually found surviving in the Liège MS., but also upon contra-indications and upon the notation of divergent lines of the textual tradition. It is due to Mr. PHILLIPS's extensive acquaintance with the textual tradition as well as to his sharp eye and gift of observation — from which scarcely any detail escapes — that our apparatus owes its principal value. And not less to his capacity for disentangling the most intricate textual tradition.

I write and publish this acknowledgment of the merits of Mr. PHILLIPS towards our common task, without Mr. PHILLIPS knowing anything of it, because I am sure that, did he know, his modesty would prevent me from saying a word. But it is merely a debt of veracity and gratitude which, in this way, I want to acknowledge.

Professor BARNOUW of Columbia University, New York, has given, during all this time, his help in translating the mediæval text into modern English as faithfully and literally as can be wished.

When my daughter, Mrs. VAN HOEVE-PLOOIJ, left Holland for the Dutch East Indies seven years ago, her task of collating the text of the MS. for its publication has been taken over by Dr. ADOLPHINE A. H. BAKKER, who also has read the proofs of the apparatus and the final proofs, and to whom we are indebted for many important suggestions and observations.

It is needless to say that Dr. RENDEL HARRIS, who really gave the impetus for our exploration of this field, has followed it with undiminished interest and inspiration. We are glad to have him still with us.

The firm of Brill deserves our sincerest thanks for the admirable typographical work, which made even the apparatus into a "thing of beauty".

Easter, 1935 D. PLOOIJ

knecht · / Eñ so wie so ontfet een van desen cleinen Mt. 18, 5 Mc. 9, 37a Lk. 9, 48a
kindren in minen name hi ontfeet mi · / eñ so wie so Mt. 18, 6 Mc. 9, 42
schandalizeert eenen van desen minsten die ane mi Lk. 17, 2
gheloeuen hem ware beter dat men hinge enen mo[a]

a) *in mg.* want bet' es die v'gankeleke pine te doegene dan die eeuleke dueren sal.

---

others, and the servant of the others. / And whosoever receives one of these little / children in my name receives me; and whosoever / offends one of these least ones that / believe in me, had better[a] have a mill-stone /

a) *In mg.* For it is better to suffer the transitory pain than that which will last eternally.

---

11 *knecht* (cp. Mt. xx. 26 Mc. x. 44 i. e. *servus* l. *minister*), δουλος l. διακ. ε72* ε1094 ε253f.
Mc. ix. 37 par *een van desen*; this is Mc., no text in Mt. omitting τοιουτο or reads τουτο exc ε21; but the sy[sc] for εν παιδιον τοιουτο is ܐܝܟ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܛܠܝ̈ܐ *as one of these children*, sy[p] ܐܝܟ ܛܠܝܐ ܗܢܐ *as this child*. — *cleinen kindren* contra *kinde* in ll. 3, 7, 8; *e ff*$_1$: *infans* [quater]; *f* Fuld Vg: *parvulus*[quater], *g*: *parvulus* vs. 2, 3, *puer* vs. 4, 5; *r*$_2$: *puer* vs. 2, 4, *infans* vs. 3, 5; *a n b q c ff*$_2$ *d*: *puer*[quater]; in Mc. Lk. *puer* exc. *d* in Lk. *infans*; cp. Zach 299 C D *parvulus* in text, *parvulus* and *puer* in comm; sy pal ܛܠܝܐ *child* passim, sah *young child*, boh *child*.
12 Mt. xviii. 6 *ende*, *et* l. *autem*: SH[ned] sy georg[2] Old-Germ[edd post] Old-Hebr.
13 *minsten*: SH[ned] l. μικρων, lat *pusillis* (exc *Q*: *minimis*), cp. ch. 55 Mt. x. 42, h. 204 Mt. xxv. 40; in Mc.: *a*: *minimis*; *b ff*$_2$: *pusillis modicis*; *pusillis vestris*: *k* (-*os* -*os*) *a* aeth; add μου p. μικρων: ε014. — add τουτων in Mc. cp. Von Soden adding ε1311. — *ane mi*, add εις εμε in Mc (= Mt.): ***I K*** sy[(c)] georg arm aeth contra δ2* δ3* ε76 boh *k* a b ff*$_2$ *i*.
14 *beter* SH[ned], georg: *melius*, *m*: *bonum est* ... *magis*, Clem Rom I xlvi. 8 καλον ... κρειττον, id. Clem Al (Strom. III, xviii. 107, probably quoting); in Mt. συμφερει, *expedit* exc *e*: *utilius est*; in Lk. xvii. 2 λυσιτελει: *utilius est* (*b*: *fuerat*) lat (exc *e d*: *expediebat*, *e*: -*dit*), Marc[tert] (*expedisse*); δ5: συνφερει; sy ܦܩܚ ܗܘܐ in both; sah boh in Mt. *profitable*, in Lk. *good*; Pep Harm *hym were better nought ben yborne* (from Mt. xxvi. 24). The addition *si natus non fuisset* also in the Lk. capit *D E-P G Q aur*, in Lk. xvii. 2 a. *aut lapis molinaris*: Old-Lat (exc *e*) *D* Marc[tert] Clem Rom Clem Al Ad Orig. — *molensteen*: SH[ned], λιθος μυλικος l. μυλος ονικος in Mt. (from Lk.): ε56 184[ev] sah boh Clem Rom cp. Aphr I 594; in Mc.: *q* georg[1] ε1337f ε050 ε93 ε168 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε329 ε1443 δ371 ***K*** contra ***H*** δ5f ε600 *I*[π] ε133 ε1311 lat (exc *q*) sy[(c)] georg[2]; in Lk.: Marc[tert] ***H*** (exc δ6 ε76) δ5f *I*[π] Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1216 ε1279 ε1279 ε178f lat; λιθος ονικος l. λ. μυλικος: ε014 ε207.

fol. 43ʳ

lensteen an sinen hals eñ dat menne worpe in dat

F. 96 A. 98 diepe van der zee · / [a] So wee der werelt om de schandeḷẹn die dar binen syn · [b] Nochtan so moten deschandeḷẹn co men · Mar so wee din mensche bi welken dat si comen / Dar omme seggic v alsic eer seide · gheuallet dat di dyn voet ochte dine hant schandalizeert snyd se af eñ worp Mt. 18, 7 Mt. 18, 8 Mc. 9, 43

a) *inter l.* math' — b) *in mg.* math. marc' lucas: Scandalizeren dats met warden ochte met werken den evenkersten ocsun van valle gheuen.

15 hanged on his neck, and be thrown into the / depth of the sea. Woe therefore unto the world because of the offences / that are in it. Nevertheless, the offences[a] are bound to / come, but woe to that man by whom they come. / Therefore I say unto you, as I said before: If so be that thy / 20 foot or thy hand offend thee, cut them off and cast / them from thee; for it is

a) *in mg.* Offend, that is, with words or with deeds give occasion of falling to the fellow-christian.

15 Mc. ix. 42 *menne worpe* = SH^{ned} *proicietur*, cp. *praecipitetur* l. *demergatur* in Mt.: *e m c ff$_1$* Aug Old-Hebr; in Lk. Marc^{tert} *praecipitatus esset;* Aphr I 354, 394 ܢܦܠ with georg^{1} (Mt. Mc.) *cadat*, a Syriac idiom for *proiciatur*.

16 Mt. xviii. 7 add *so* contra SH^{ned}, add *autem: a n b c ff$_{1\,2}$ g$_1$ L Q Dim* ε247, add *enim: R Wurz J.*

17 add *die dar binen syn* = SH^{ned}, cp. add *that come* ܕܐܬܝܢ: sy^{sc}. — *comen, venire* l. *ut veniant:* Old-Lat (exc *e*) *L R;* sy^{s}: *for offences are about to come;* om Ta^{ar}, cp. however Aphr I 183: *For it is written, Good* (sing) *is about to come, and happy is it for him by whose hand it cometh; and evil* (sing) *is about to come, but woe to him by whose hand it shall come,* Clem Hom xii. 29 quoting has *αγαθα* and *κακα*, and does not repeat them before *ερχεται*; for *δι ου ερχεται* cp. sy^{s} Didasc. Ap. (ed. Lagarde p. 98) ε050 Ta^{ned}; cp. Resch, Agrapha, 2nd ed., p. 106.

18 *din mensche* = SH^{ned}, add *εκεινω* (Mt. xxvi. 24): Ta^{ar} δ1 δ48 δ371 sah Old-Lat (exc *g r$_2$*) *L Q R H T* Vg^{edd} Old-Hebr ***K*** contra Fuld ***H***^{rell} δ5 *I*$^{\kappa}$ (exc ε346f) ε18 ε86 sy boh *g r$_2$* Vg^{pler}. — *dat si comen,* om *το σκανδαλον*: SH^{ned} sy^{s} ε050 Didasc. Ap., not georg; *τα σκανδαλα*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{c\,p}$ ε133 ε93 Ferr ε253 ε1178 ε1390 Chrys; cp. Zach. 301B *veniunt.*

19 Mt. xviii. 8 *daromme . . . seide* add with SH^{ned} instead of *autem* of Fuld pler.; *et:* sah 52, 111 boh arm aeth; Ta^{ar} georg om; for *alsic eer seide* (= SH^{ned}) cp. ad Mt. v. 29f fol. 13ʳ l. 1ff and the harmonising there with xviii. 9, 8. — *gheuallet dat* (contra SH^{ned}: *eist*) = L^{ned} in v. 29 and cp. xviii. 12 (ch. 134) for *εαν γενηται*.

20 ∽ *voet . . . hant* contra SH^{ned} rell, cp. Old-Lat δ5 in v. 8^{b}. — *snyd se,* ? plur l. *eum, αυτα* l. *αυτον*: sy^{h} boh δ48 ε76f δ371 ***K*** (cp. Aphr I 617^{22} *abscide et proice ea abs te,* but referring to all three, *oculus manus pes*) contra ***H***^{rell} δ5f δ254 ε183 Ferr δ30 ε1216 ε190f ε1132f ε1246 ε1442 ε541 lat sy^{sc} (∽ p. *βαλε*) sy$^{p\ exc\ 21}$.

fol. 43r

se van di want hets di beter dat tu verminkt ochte
[a] al houtende coms te hemelrike dan dat tu met tween
handen ochte met twen voeten voers ten helschen ui
re · / Eñ schandalizeert di dine oghe stec se vt eñ worpse *Mt.* 18, 9

a) *in mg.* math' marc' bi der hant eñ biden andren leden mach men v'staen den werelleken vrint dits dan also vele te seggene sniten af ochte stec se ut dat beschiwe sine geselschap din die ghebetren nit ne canst hets beter syn sonder vrintschap van vterster geselschap dan omm ehare wille die eeulic geselschap te verliesene.

---

better for thee that thou comest maimed or / halting [a] to the kingdom of heaven, than that with two hands / or with two feet thou farest to the fire of hell. / And if thine eye offend thee, put it out and cast it /

a) *in mg.* By the hand and by the other members of the body we may understand the worldly friend. This is then so much as to say: Cut him away or put them out, that (is), avoid his companionship which thou canst not improve. It is better to be without friendship of worldly companionship than to lose for its sake the eternal companionship.

---

21 *se*^{2} add *αυτον* p. *βαλε*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^p georg^2 sah (Ta^{ned} in v. 29, 30); add *αυτα*: boh; ∽ *αυτον* p. *βαλε*: sy^{sc} sy$^{p\ 21}$ georg^1 Aphr I 617; in vs. 29 add Ta^{ar} sy^{sp}, ∽ sy^c Aphr; in v. 30 add Ta^{ar}, ∽ sy. — *want* = SH^{ned}; add *γαρ* (Mt. v. 29) in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy sah δ30 ε90 ε96 *e f ff*$_2$ Old-Germ Old-Hebr Chrys; add in Mc. ix. 43: sy$^{s(c)}$, in ix. 45: sy$^{s(c)}$ pal *c* ε203 δ362 ε1279 ε377. — *beter* = SH^{ned}, for *καλον*, *bonum*, *melius*: *f*; sy^p: ܛܒ, *bonum* but sy^{sc} ܦܩܚ (= vs. 6) *it is profitable*; in Mc. ix. 43 and 45 sy$^{(c)}$: ܦܩܚ.
verminkt ... houtende coms, ∽ *debilem vel clodum* a. *venire*: *e E*; ∽ *clodum-debilem*: Ta^{ar} sy *e q* sah boh aeth Gr^{pler} Orig contra δ1 δ2 ε207 lat (exc *e q*) arm; om *vel clodum* (cp. Mc.): *ff*$_2$ *aur C J Dim*.
22 *coms* (contra SH^{ned}: *ingaes*) *venire* l. *ingredi*: sy^{sc} Old-Lat (exc *f l q*) *E* ε337 ε253* ε329 δ470 ε1246; not in Mc. — *handen ... voeten*, the ordinary reading contra ∽ *ποδας .. χειρας*: Old-Lat (exc *f l q*) δ5 ε1353 Chrys.
23 *voers*, SH^{ned} *coms*, *εισελθειν* l. *βληθηναι* (Mc. ix. 43): sy^s ε133; in Mc. ix. 45: *I*^{n} ε014 ε168 ε370f sy$^{s(c)}$ georg. — *helschen uire* (cp. vs. 9) = SH^{ned}, *την γεενναν του πυρος* l. *το πυρ το αιωνιον*: δ254 ε183 Orig sy^c arm *ff*$_1$ *R*^{ux*}, *gehennam aeternam*: *e c* sy$^{p\ 21}$, cp. *gat Wurz J Dim*: *gehennam* only; sah conflates, *the gehenna of fire for ever*; Ta^{ar}: *into the hell-fire that is kindled for ever*, cp. Von Soden, Mc. ix. 43 fin.

Fuld Ta^{ned} om Mk. ix. vs. 44, 46 with ***H*** (exc ε376f) *I*^{n} ε93f ε014 ε337 ε1386 sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh arm georg *k* contra Ta^{ar} ε050 ε1337 ε1311 lat^{rell} sy$^{p\,h}$ ***K***. Ta^{ar} adds here Mc. ix. 44, returns to Mt. xviii. 9^a and then Mc. ix. 46^b. Fuld om Mc. ix. 44 and professes to use only Mt. xviii. 9 and all of it, but has *luscum* (Mc.) for *unoculum*, and *in vitam regnare* (sic!) l. *in vitam intrare* (Mt.) or *introire in regnum dei* (Mc.).

*fol. 43*ʳ

25 van di · want hets di beter dat tu met eere ogen coms te hemelrike dan du met tween oghen vors ter hellen / daer die worm nit steruen en sal eñ dat *Mc. 9, 48*

---

25 [25] from thee; for it is better that thou with one eye / comest to the kingdom of heaven, than that, with two eyes, thou shouldst fare / to hell, where

---

25 Mt. xviii. 9 *want* = SH^ned, add *enim* (Mt. v. 29f): *e b f ff*₁ Ta^ar sy sah boh; in Mc.: sy^c *c*. — *beter* = SH^ned, *melius: f; utilius: ff*₁; sy^sc: ܦܩܚ, *it is profitable*. — *met eere ogen* = SH^ned for μονοφθαλμον, in Mt. *cum uno oculo: e l aur (-m -m) E^c E-P* al 7 Vg^edd *cod caraf; uno oculo: A Y Θ L; unum oculum habentem: a n b* (om *unum*) *c ff*₁ ₂ *g*₁ *q r*₂ *C M R T W J-P Dim; unoculum: H; unum oculum: Σ E*. Wordsworth and Turner edit *unoculum* (see Oldest Ms. of Vg. Gospels p. 29); *luscum:* Fuld Zach ð georg from Mc.; in Mc. *luscum: a b c ff*₂ *g*₂ *i* Vg aeth; *caecum: l q R; quacumque parte corporis debilem ... integrum: k*, cp. Clem Al, Quis dives salvetur 24 (αιρετωτερον ετεροφθαλμω βασιλεια του θεου η ολοκληρω το πυρ); sy^sc in Mt.: *having one eye* ܕܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܥܝܢܐ ܚܕܐ, in Mc.: ܟܕ ܥܝܢܐ ܗܝ ܠܟ ܚܕܐ; sy^p: *with one eye* ܒܥܝܢ ܚܕܐ, Mc.: ܒܥܝܢܐ ܚܕܐ ܚܝܝܢ contra sy^h ܠܡܘܢܘܦܬܠܡܘܣ ܚܕܐ; Old-Germ in Mt.: *mit einem augen*, in Mc.: *schilchent*.

26 *coms* contra SH^ned *ingaes, venire* l. *intrare: e a (n* hiat) *g*₁, not sy^sc rell; in Mc. ix. 45: *k* only. — *te hemelrike* (Mc.) contra SH^ned *int leven* (Mt.) = Ta^ar using Mc.; Fuld: *in vitam regnare* (sic!) contra Zach *in vitam intrare*; Aphr. I. 617 prefers *vitam* but Clem Al i. l. βασιλειαν; add in Mc. εις την ζωην και p. εισελθειν: ε1211. — *met tween oghen* for *duos oculos habentem* = Gk; εχειν και l. εχοντα (a sy lat idiom; *e* in vs. 8) *Q* (also in vs. 9ᵃ *unum oculum habere et*) ε56 (om και) ε1016 ε133 Ferr arm; georg in Mc. here and in vs. 43, 45. — *vors* (SH^ned *gaes in*), απελθειν l. βληθηναι (cp. Mc. ix. 42) in Mc. ix. 47: sy^s(c) *c i* georg¹ ð5 *I*^π ð30ff ε211 al⁴, εισελθειν in Mt.: georg^2B, in Mc.: ð371, om ε014 *L* (N.B. *k*: *incidere*, a Syriasm, ܢܦܠ = both *incidere* and *mitti*).

27 *ter hellen* contra SH^ned *in dat helsche vier*, om του πυρος (= Mc.) ð5 ε1444 georg^2A; το πυρ το αιωνιον (= vs. 8): *e f*; το σκοτος το εξωτερον (viii. 12): ε1444; add του πυρος in Mc.: Ta^ar ð3 ð371 ε050 *f l q* Vg sy^p aeth *K* contra *H*^rell ð5f ε133f ε93f *I*^π (exc ε203) ε1311 Old-Lat^rell sy^s(c) arm georg.

Mc. ix. 48 *die worm* = SH^ned i. e. om αυτων: ε121 ε1023f ε247 A³ ε87 al *c*; no text seems to omit in vs. 44, 46; aeth: *his*. — *sal steruen* (contra SH^ned; *sterft*) τελευτησει (Isa. lxvi. 24 exc cod A): ð254 ε183 ð457 sah Old-Lat (exc *k f l*, but incl. *d* contra ð5) *G K M-I R T V*; also in vs. 44, 46: Old-Lat; in vs. 44: *G K M-T*¹ *R*; in vs. 46: *K M-T R Z*.

fol. 43ᵛ

A. 105 F. 97 vir nemmeer gheblescht werden sal · / Siet dan dat *Mt. 18, 10*
ghi nin uersmedt een van desen kindren want ic
segg v dat hare ingele in den hemele altoes beschowen
dat anschin myns vader die in den hemele es · / want *Mt. 18, 11 Lk. 19, 10*
des menschen sone es comen omme te sukene eñ te

---

the worm shall not die and the / fire shall never be extinguished. Look ye then that / ye do not despise one of these children; for I / say unto you, that their angels in heaven always behold / the face of my Father who is in heaven. For / the Son of man is come to seek and to /

---

28 *gheblescht werden sal* (contra SH^{ned} praesens), *extinguetur* (Isa. lxvi. 24): Old-Lat (exc *d f l*) *K M-T T V* sah, also in vs. 44 (incl *d*) 46 with *K M-T T Z* (also *Q* in vs. 44). SH^{ned} adds here, with Fuld, Mc. ix. 49. Ta^{ar} goes on with vs. 50^{a} Lk. xiv. 34^{b}. 35 Mc. ix. 50^{b} and then x. 1 deferring Mt. xviii. 10, 11 to ch. xxvii between Lk. xii. 50 and Joh. vii. 1 quite out of any appropriate context. Mc. ix. 49 in SH^{ned}: *want alle offrande sal gesouten werden metten viere, ende alle offrande sal gesouten werden met den soute; alle offrande*[1] l. *omnis* cp. *k: omnia* (sic) *autem substantia* (ουσια l. θυσια) *consumitur*; add αρτος p. πας ε173 ε1250. — *ende alle offrande . . . soute*, add και πασα θυσια αλι αλισθησεται: Fuld Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ε050 ε1337 *f q* Vg (exc *D*) **K** contra δ1 δ2 ε56 ε76 *I*^{π} ε93 ε133 ε168* ε014 ε1311 ε3015 ε1132 ε1206 ε247 sy$^{s(c)}$ sah boh arm (*omne*) georg (= arm); πασα γαρ l. και πασα (omitting πας . . . αλισθησεται): Old-Lat (exc *f q*) δ5; αναλωθησεται l. αλισθησεται[2] (cp. *k: consumitur*) δ6; l. αλισθ.[1]: ε050; αλισγησεται: ε014; *examinantur: g*; *examinabitur* Zach Wn, δοκιμασθησεται ε270 ε1285 ε345; sah: *they will refine*. — *met den soute*, add *sale: b q d f ff₂ g* Fuld *W corr vat** Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Gr^{pler} Ambr; om *sale: a c aur gat* Vg$^{codd\ pler}$ Zach Wn Comm 302D δ6 ε376 ε167 ε413 ε121 etc ε1354 ε1442.
Mt. xviii. 10 add *dan*: SH^{ned}.

29 *kindren*: SH^{ned} for *pusillis*. — Ta^{ned} has not the addition των πιστευοντων επ εμε of Ta^{ar} Aphr I 297 Didasc. Ap. 21 sy^{c} sah *m b c ff*$_{1\ 2}$ *g*$_{1\ 2}$ *r r*$_{2}$ *L Q R** *gat*** *μ Dim Wurz J* δ5 ε17 *corp oxon*.

30 *in den hemele*, om: Ta^{ar} *I*^{π} (exc ε346) ε368 ε1178 ε551 ε19 ε1226f ε1443 al sy$^{s\,p\,(6)}$ sah$^{exc\ 111,\ 118}$ *e ff*$_{1}$ *aur R** *gig μ Dim Wurz J* Clem Al (Iren) Orig Aphr I 95 Eus Bas Chrys. — *altoes*, Old-Germ: *ze allen zeitten* = sy ܒܟܠܙܒܢ; om *semper*: *r*$_{2}$?Ephr 165; ∽ a. *in coelis*: *m* ε1260; ∽ p. *vident*: *e ff*$_{1}$ ε133 sah $^{2}/_{3}$.

31 Mt. xviii. 11 This verse is omitted by ***H*** (exc ε76 δ371) δ254* ε183 ε1131 ε050 Ferr (exc ε1211 ε226 ε257) pal (exc. Land, Anecdota) sy^{s} georg^{2A} sah boh *e ff*$_{1}$ Orig Eus Hil Hier.

32 add *te sukene* (Lk. xix. 10): SH^{ned} ε94 ε226 ε1260 ε121 etc ε351 δ398 ε1353 ε1442f ε87 al sy$^{p\ 19}$ sy^{h} *c E** (Σ* om *salvare* also).

fol. 44r

A.100 C. 133 behoudene dat uerloren was || Doe brachte hi hir hirtoe ene *Lk. 15, 3*
ghelikenesse eñ sprac aldus · / [a] Dits also alse en man die heft *Mt. 18, 12 Lk. 15, 4*
hondert schaep plegt te doene · gheuallet dat een vā din
hondert schapen gheet buten wegs daert uerloren wer
dt wat dunkt v? en sal die man nit laten die andre

a) *in mg.* math' lucas.

---

fol. 44r

save that which was lost. || Then he applied to this a / similitude and spoke thus: This is even as a man / is used to do who has a hundred sheep: if so be that one of those / hundred sheep strays from the way where it has become lost, / [5] what think ye? will not that man leave

---

fol. 44r

1 Ta^{ar} inserts here Mc. x. 1—16, and goes on with Lk. xv. 1—4, Mt. xviii. 13 (∽ *amen dico v.* a. *cum invenerit*), Lk. xv. 5 (*et imponit eam in humeros s.*) 6; Fuld with Ta^{ar} uses Lk. xv. 3, then Mt. xviii. 12 *quid vobis videtur ...* (inserting *vel in deserto* from Lk. after *in montibus*) 13^{a} only *et si contigerit ut inv. eam* and then Lk. xv. 5 (*imponit ... gaudens*) 6. For harmonized uses of the passage cp. Ephrem, Overbeck 114 as quoted by Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 120: $^{Lk.}$ *who is there among you that hath beasts* (ܩܢܝܢܐ, cp. sy^{s} in Joh. x. 3ff and Pep Harm 63$^{11, 12}$) $^{Mt.}$ *in the hill* (*country* ,ܒܛܘܪܐ) *and one sheep stray from him, doth he not leave the ninety and nine* $^{Lk.}$ *in the plain* (ܒܡܕܒܪܐ) $^{Mt.}$ *and in the hill* (ܒܛܘܪܐ) *and come and seek that which strayed* $^{Lk.}$ *until he find it ... and what time he hath found it* $^{Mt.}$ *he rejoiceth over it more than those ninety and nine which did not stray*; and Didasc. Ap. (ed. Lagarde 26) '*Leave the ninety-nine upon the mountains and go seek that one which is gone astray* ($^{Mt.}$); *and when thou hast found it, bear it on thy shoulders rejoicing* ($^{Lk.}$) *because thou hast found that which is gone astray*' (Mt., Ta^{ar} Lk. xv. 6) and cp. also Iren. using in allusions *perdita* or *perierat* $^{3}/_{4}$.

Lk. xv. 3 *brachte hirtoe* for *seide* of SH^{ned}. — *ene* = SH^{ned}, rell. ταυτην.

2 *dits also alse* = SH^{ned} (om *dits*).

3 Mt. xviii. 12 *heft*, add H^{ned}: *te huden*. — add *plegt te doene*, S^{ned} *plechtich ware*. — *van din hondert schapen* contra SH^{ned} *dien* for εξ αυτων.

4 *gheet buten wegs* (= Mt. *erraverit*) *daert uerloren werdt* (= *perierit* for Lk. *perdiderit* cp. sy^{sc}); in Mt. *una perierit*: Old-Hebr; in Lk. *erraverit una* l. *perdiderit unam*: *b c f (unam) ff$_2$ l q* Old-Germ^{edd}; *una perierit* l. *perdiderit unam*: sy^{sc}.

5 *wat dunkt v*, ∽ from the beginning of the verse = SH^{ned}. — *sal laten .. ende* contra SH^{ned} Fuld: *laet .. ende, relinquit .. et*, αφησει .. και l. αφεις: lat (exc *q*) δ5 (αφιησιν) ε050 ε286 Ferr with δ1 ε56 ε1016; in Lk. *relinquet*: *e*; *dimittet*: *b (-eret) c ff$_2$ δ μ E E-P Q M-T B-F V*. — add *andre* contra SH^{ned}, cp. Pep Harm 63$^{12, 14, 18, 21}$ (*þe schepehirde haþ more joye of a beste þat he haþ forlorn, when he it haþ yfounde þan of an hundreþ oþer bestes .. ten oþere pens .. alle hise oþer sones .. oþer rizth* (sic).

neghene eñ neghentech op den berghe ochte in der wus
tinen daer si weiden · eñ sal gaen suken syn schaep dat v'
doelt es? / Eñ gheuallet dat hi syn schaep weder vindt *Mt. 18, 13a Lk. 15, 5*
hi nemet op sinen hals met vrouden eñ dreget thus /
eñ alse hi thus comt so ver versament hi *Lk. 15, 6*
sine vrint eñ sine gheburen eñ sprekt aldus · Syt
blide met mi want ic hebbe vonden myn schaep dat

---

the other / ninety-nine upon the mountain or in the desert / where they graze, and go seek his sheep that is / gone astray? And if so be that he finds his sheep again, / he takes it upon his neck with joy and carries it home. / [10] And when he comes home he calls together / his friends and his neighbours, and speaks thus: / Rejoice with me, for I have found my

---

6 *op den berghe* sing: sy georg[1] Old-Germ.; *op den berghe ochte in der wustinen* combines Mt. and Lk. with Fuld Ephr (∽ and *et* l. *vel*) *in montibus vel in deserto*, Ta^ar using Lk. xv. 4 *in deserto* only with SH^ned; in Mt. om επι τα ορη: δ2*; *in deserto* l. *in montibus*: *E* (Oxf. Vg. p. 115: "cf. *corr uat* qui Origenem de hac re laudat") Old-Hebr; in Lk. add *in montibus* a. *in deserto* (om *aut* or *et*): *c ff₂ O*; *in montibus* l. *in deserto*: *l μ*.

7 add *daer si weiden* contra SH^ned. For these graphic glosses (cp. ll. 9, 20^inter l.) see Primitive Text p. 80; *verdoelt*, i.e. Ta^ned does not add the further graphic touch of Cypr ($634^{15,16}$) *et lassam*. — *ende sal gaen suken*, fut. contra SH^ned; in Mt. ζητησει l. ζητει: *e d h r₂* ε050 ε93 Ferr δ362 ε88; in Lk.: *H M-T O*. — *gaen suken, vadit quaerit*: Ta^ar sy georg (+*et*) (Mt. Lk.); in Mt. πορευθεις ζητει, *vadit quaerere*: lat; Lk. *vadit et quaerit*: *d* (δ5 απελθων ζητει) sah (114 *quaerens*); *vadit quaerere*: *f*; *vadit . . . quaerens* (*qu.* ∽ p. *perierat*): *e a* sah[114]. — add *syn schaep* contra SH^ned cp. vs. 6. — *verdoelt*, πλανωμενον (Mt.) = S^ned; H^ned *verloren*, απολωλος (Lk.); in Lk. πλανωμενον l. απολωλος: Ta^ar Old-Lat (exc *e a*) capit *D E-P Q R aur* Par Lat 6^4, cp. Ephr supra and 162ter in comm; also Didasc. Ap. vide supra; in Mt. απολωλος l. πλανωμενον: Old-Hebr; Aphr I $333^{5,7}$ [illegible].

8 Mt. xviii. 13 *syn schaep* l. αυτο. — add *weder* contra SH^ned cp. l. 19, and fol. 45r l. 5, 25, Lk. xv. 9, 24, 32.

9 Lk. xv. 5 *nemet op* = SH^ned for επιτιθησιν (cp. sy^sp ܫܩܠ contra sy^c ܣܐܡ). — *hals*, SH^ned *scouderen*. — *met vrouden, cum gaudio* l. *gaudens*: H^ned *μ*; om: S^ned Ta^ar (having just used Mt. xviii. 13^b) *b ff₂ i l*, ∽ a. *imponit*: sy^p Old-Germ^edd, ∽ a. *in humeros*: Old-Germ^codd. — add *ende dreget thus* = SH^ned, see Primitive Text p. 80.

11 Lk. xv. 6 *sine . . sine*, add *suos*[1,2]: Ta^ar sy sah aeth *e r* (*suos*[1]) ε19 ε20 *Q* (*suos*[2]). — *sprekt aldus* SH (om *aldus*), om αυτοις: sy^s ε70 Bas Meth.

verloren was · / ouer waer seggic v dat alsogelike · meerre blischap sal syn in den hemele omme eenen si sundere die hem bekirt met berowenesse van sinen sunden dan van neghene eñ neghentech gherechten die penitencien nin behoeuen / *a* want hen es nit met ten wille *b* vs vader die in den hemele es · dat enech verloren bliue van desen minsten · / Ochte *c* es en wyf die heft tine dragmen gouds *d* eñ gheuallet dat si eene

Lk. 15, 7 — Mt. 18, 14 — Lk. 15, 8

a) *inter l.* math' — *b*) *inter l.* math' — *c*) *inter l.* lucas — *d*) *inter l.* terhande ghewichte

---

sheep which / was lost. Verily I say unto you, that even so / there shall be greater joy in heaven over one / 15 sinner who with repentance converts himself from his / sins than over ninety-nine just persons / who need no repentance. For it is not with / the will of your Father who is in heaven that any / be lost of these least ones. Or there is a woman who / 20 has ten drachmas of gold *a*, and it happens that she / loses one drachma;

a) *inter l.* of equal weight

---

13 Ta^{ned} uses Lk. xv. 7 only, not Mt. xviii. 13^{b} exc add *amen* in Lk. from Mt.; add Mt. xviii, 13 p. Lk. xv. 7: ε337; add in Lk. xv. 7 p. οτι (from Mt.) χαιρει επ αυτω μαλλον: ε1222 ε207 ε192f sy^{h}.

14 <u>Lk. xv. 7</u> add *meerre* a. *blischap*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd} Pep Harm 63$^{10, 12, 15}$; add a *quam*: sy^{c} Aphr I 333.

15 For the paraphrase *die hem bekirt met berowenesse van sinen sunden* cp. *agente poenit.* l. *habente poen.*: Old-Lat (exc *b q ff*$_2$ *i*) *E E-P R M-T* al.

17 <u>Mt. xviii. 14</u> *want*, *enim* l. *sic*: SH^{ned} Aphr I 353^{4}. — *metten wille* for *voluntas* = SH^{ned}. — om εμπροσθεν: δ2 ε1260 ε1435 (sy^{sc}) georg boh Orig Old-Hebr. — *vs*, υμων = S^{ned}; H^{ned} *hoers*, *eorum*; μου l. υμων: sy^{s} sy^{h} (contra sy$^{h\ mg}$) pal arm georg aeth sah boh δ1 δ48 ε050f ε337 Ferr δ30 ε1216 ε121 ε1222f *I*$^{\pi}$ (exc ε17) ε207f ε1386 ε1443 ε86 ε88 al *r*$_2$ *R*^{mx} Orig; ημων: δ5* (contra *d*) *Z** Chrys. — add ad fin. vs. in Ta^{ar}: *qui erraverunt et quaerit eis poenitentiam.* This is certainly Diat. for cp. Aphr. I 353 where to Mt. xviii. 14 is added ܕܛܥܘ ܘܒܥܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܬܝܒܘܬܐ.

19 *van desen minsten*; H^{ned}: *van den menschen*; Zach Wn i. l.: *de discipulis istis.* <u>Lk. xv. 8</u> *ochte*; H^{ned}: *ende* with Ta^{ar}; om ε337. — *es en wyf* for *quae mulier*, add *est*: *r* ε1098 al. — *die heft*, *qui habet* for *habens*: sy.

20 *dragmen gouds*, cp. Wycl. i. l. *besauntis* contra Tynd. *grotes* or Geneva A. V. *pieces of silver*; SH^{ned} Old-Germ *penninge*, cp. *e*: *denarios.*; note interl. characteristic gloss, *terhande ghewichte*. — *eene dragme*; om *drachmam*, δραχμην Old-Lat *E* δ5 ε207 with sy Ta^{ar} Aphr I 25 sah boh *a* Old-Germ^{codd} adding *ex illis* p. *unam*.

fol. 44r

dragme verlist wat dunkt v en sal si nit onsteken
en lich eñ sal omme werpen al dat in hus es eñ
sal met ernste suken ouer al die dragme die si v'
loren heft totin male dat sise weder windt? / eñ al *Lk.* 15, 9
se sise vonden heft so uersament si hare vrindin
nen eñ hare gheburinnen eñ sprekt aldus west
blide met mi want ic hebbe weder vonden mine
dragme die verloren was / also ghelike seggic v dat *Lk.* 15, 10
A. 101 blischap es onder dingle gods in den hemele omme

---

what think ye? will she not kindle / a light and upset all that is in the house, and / earnestly seek everywhere for that drachma that she / has lost, until she has found it again? And when / 25 she has found it, she calls together her women friends / and neighbours, and speaks thus: / Rejoice with me, for I have found again my / drachma which was lost. Even so I say unto you, that / there is joy among the angels of God in heaven over /

---

21 add *wat dunkt v* (cp. fol. 44r l. 5. Mt. xviii. 12) = SH^{ned}. — *sal . . onsteken* (contra SH^{ned}), *accendet* l. *accendit*: *c ff$_2$ l M-T.*

22 *sal . . omme werpen* (contra SH^{ned}): *evertet* l. *evertit*: *b q ff$_2$ i f l E M-T Y.* — *omme werpen al dat in hus es* (cp. *in tota domo sua* l. *domum*: Aug.); add *suam* p. *domum*: *ff$_2$ Q* sah Ambr.); SH^{ned}: *keert al dat omme dat*, i.e. *evertit* with Fuld Vg^{codd}; Oxf. Vg p. 417 conjicit *everrit* cum *corr vat Z* 𝕮, also Zach Lugd contra Wn; Old-Lat. *scopis munda(bi)t* (om *scopis*: *e d*) cp. Mt. xii. 44.

23 *sal . . suken*, *quaeret* l. *quaerit*: Fuld *gat E M-T V.* — add *ouer al die dragme die si verloren heft* = SH^{ned} (*penninc*, om *ouer al*): Aphr I 25^9 (add *suam*, om *diligenter*); add *eam* only: sy.

24 *sise* i. e. add *eam* p. *inveniat*: sy sy^h *e r* Vg^{58}. — add *weder*, om SH^{ned} cp. vss. 4, 5, 9, 24, 32.

25 Lk. xv. 9 *sise*, add *eam*: Ta^{ar} sy *a c.* — add *hare . . hare*, *suas . . suas*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy (contra sy^h) sah Old-Germ^{codd} (*suas*^{1}).

27 add *mine*, *meam*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy arm aeth sah *f E* Old-Germ^{codd}.

28 *die verloren was*, *quae perierat* l. *quam perdideram*: Ta^{ar} sy (contra Aphr I. 25); om: *b i.*

29 Lk. xv. 10 *es* (contra *sal syn* l. 14): SH^{ned}; *εσται* l. *γινεται*: lat δ5 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε207 boh^B arm. — *onder* = SH^{ned} for *coram*, *ενωπιον*; *in conspectu*: *e d* Cypr; om *b.* — add *in den hemele* (cp. vs. 7): SH^{ned}; add a. *coram*: Fuld Zach Ferr *I*^{π} δ371 ε1353; cp. Aphr I. 353^3, quoting vs. 7 but combining it with 10; cp. om *dei* Zach Wn. — In S^{ned}: *meerre vreugde*, cp. ad fin vs. add *quam super xcix iustis* etc.: Fuld Ta^{ar} ε1279, and cp. the fact that this verse is made a separate section, and appears in Canon V instead of X.

fol. 44ʳ

F. 98 enen sundere die met penitentien werdt van sinen sunden bekirt · / Dit confirmerde hi noch met ere andre ghelikenesse eñ sprak aldus · LUCAS *Lk 15, 11*

fol. 44ᵛ

‖ Een man was die hadde tuee kinder · / eñ quam die yongre sone toten uader eñ seide aldus · uader ghef mi myn deel goeds dat mi behorende es eñ de vader dede also eñ deilet die ghebruderen har goet / eñ onlange dar na so nam die yongre sone eñ samend_ea̤l al dat hi *Lk. 15, 12* *Lk. 15, 13*

---

[30] one sinner who with repentance is converted from his / sins. He confirmed this with yet / another similitude, and spoke thus: /

fol. 44ᵛ

‖ There was a man who had two children; and the / younger son came to the father and said thus: Father, give / me my portion of the property, that belongs to me. And the father / did so and divided the brothers' property. And not long / [5] thereafter the younger son took and gathered

---

30 *enen* = S^{ned}; H^{ned} *den*, om *uno*: *b q r i*.

31.32 Lk. xv. 11 *noch met ere andre ghelikenesse*, SH^{ned}: *noch een gel.*, add *et iterum*: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} *r*; add *illis*: Ta^{ar} sy; add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *q r*; add *aliam parabolam*: Ta^{ar}; Old-Germ^{codd}: *wann er seit ir oder in ein gleichsam* (Tepl. underlining *ir ... gleichsam*).

fol. 44ᵛ

1 *een man was die hadde*, SH^{ned}; Old-French xiii: *uns hom estoit qui avoit* for *homo quidam habuit*.

Lk. xv. 12 *quam .. ende seide* for *dixit* (SH^{ned} *sprac*).

2 *die yongre sone*, add *sone*: sy^{p} (add *his*); SH^{ned} *die jongste van hem*. — om *ex illis*: Ta^{ar} sy pal Old-Lat (exc *q*) ε1444 ε1493 Old-French. — *toten*; SH^{ned} *te sinen*, add αυτου: sy^{s} sah ε1444 Old-French; *illi* l. *patri*: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} Old-Lat (exc *e q*; *e* omits). — *uader*; add *mi* p. *pater*: sy^{cp} sah; om *pater*: sy^{s} δ2* *D*.

3 *myn*, add *meam* p. *portionem*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} pal sah Old-Fr. — *goeds* for *substantiae*, ουσιας; *e*: *patrimonii*, cp. sy^{c} aeth *inheritance*. — *dat mi behorende es*, add μοι p. επιβαλλον: Ta^{ar} sy pal sah arm lat δ5 ε050 ε1211 ε1222 Old-Fr. Old-Germ; Bible Hist. *de mon avoir*; add *tuae* p. *substantiae*: Ta^{ar} sy pal sy^{h*}; *d*: *tanget* l. *tangit*; *E-P R O*: *continget*. — *de vader .. ende* l. *hi* of SH^{ned} rell.

4 *die ghebruderen* contra *illis* of SH^{ned} (*hem*) rell; *a ses enfans*: Bible Hist.; *illi* l. *illis*: pal^{ac} Old-Germ (*im*; F: *in*). — *har* (= ?) add *suam*: Ta^{ar} sy pal sy^{h} sah *e* Old-French; add *all* a. *his property*: sy^{sc}.

Lk. xv. 13 *onlange darna* for μετ ου πολλας ημερας, cp. Zach 305D (Bede) *non longo tempore post .. profectus est longe*.

5 *nam .. ende samende* = SH^{ned}; for this Syriac idiom, here in *Mnl* only, see Further Study, p. 49. — *al dat hi hadde* for απαντα, add *quae se contigit*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}; *omnem substantiam suam* pal; *tout son avoir* Old-Fr.

fol. 44^{v}

hadde eñ streek en weghe uerre ut sinen lande in en ander lant aldaer so yagde hi ouer syn deel goeds in ouertollegheiden eñ met quaden wiuen / eñ alse *Lk. 15, 14*
al syn goet ouer was so quam en groet dire tyt in dat lant eñ deghene begonste breke

---

all that he / had, and went away far from his country into / another country: there he squandered his portion of the property / in luxuries and with bad women. And when / all his property was gone, a great dearth came / [10] in that land; and he began to be in want. / Then he went and

---

6 *streek en weghe uerre ut sinen lande*; S^{ned} *streec wech in een verre lantscap*; but H^{ned}: *ghinck veere in een vreemt land*, cp. Old-Germ: *er gieng fremdigliche in ein ferre gegen*, om. *fremdigliche*$^{\text{edd post}}$. For *ut sinen lande* cp. *butenslands* ch. 98, Lk. iv. 26 supra fol. 30^{r} l. 23, and Zach 306 A (Ambr. Bede) *quicunque recedit a patre, exsul patriae et civis mundi factus*; Old-French *si s'en ala hors du pays molt loing.*

7 om *ende* a. *aldaer* contra SH^{ned}: sah ($\backsim$ *ibi* p. *dissipavit*). — add *deel* contra SH^{ned}. — *yagde .. ouer* (SH^{ned} *verterde*) cp. sy^{sc}: *living prodigally*, [illegible]. —

8 *in ouertollegheiden ende met quaden wiuen*, SH^{ned}: *in onkuschen levene*, Old-Germ *unkeuschlich*. N.B. here the unusual uniformity of Old-Lat in spite of *ασωτως*: *vivendo* (*e a d* Iren *vivens*) *luxuriose*. — add *met quaden wiuen* (cp. SH^{ned} *in onkuschen levene*), add *cum meretricibus* (cp. vs. 30): sy^{sc} (*he scattered his property in foods which are not fitting because he was living wastefully with harlots*, om *in foods ... fitting*: sy^{c}) Old-French xiii (not Bible Hist.) *en vivant luxurieusement o les foles* (om 398) *femes* cp. Iren IV. xxxvi. 7 *et per parabolam duorum filiorum quorum minor luxuriose consumpsit substantiam vivens cum fornicariis* (Sanday and Turner, Nov. Test. Iren., p. 67 refer *cum fornicariis* to vs. 30. It is remarkable that this easy and likely addition in vs. 13 does not occur elsewhere in Latin).

9 Lk. xv. 14 *al syn goet* = SH^{ned}, add *syn goet*, cp. Ephr. 163 *et cum dissipasset filius iunior bona sua*, the only quotation from the parable, add *that he had*: sy (not pal). — *quam* for *εγενετο*, SH^{ned} *wart*, sy ܗܘܐ. — *groet* for *ισχυρα* = SH^{ned}; *magna* l. *valida*: *d r* sy^{p} sah Old-French contra Old-Germ$^{\text{codd edd pri}}$ *starcker*; add *μεγας*: ε448, om *valida*: sy^{s} *b* ff_2 *i l*.

10 *breke te hebbene*, add *ende arem te sine*: SH^{ned}; add *victum* p. *egere*: *e* (*indigere*) *b*; om *et ipse coepit egere*: sy^{c}; *there was a great famine and a scarcity*: aeth.

te hebbene · / Doe ghinc hi eñ dede hem an enen der portren uan din lande eñ deghene senddene in syn dorp eñ beual hem te huedene sine suyn · / al daer had de hi so groten honger dat hi begherde sinen buc te uulne van din semelen daer die suyn af aten eñ hem en mochter nit af werden · want men ghafer hem nit · / Doe quam hi weder in hem seluen eñ sprac

Lk. 15, 15
Lk. 15, 16
Lk. 15, 17

---

joined himself to one of the / citizens of that country; and he sent him to his / farm, and ordered him to keep his swine. There / he was so hungry that he longed to fill his belly / [15] with the husks on which the swine fed; and / he got nothing of these, for they gave / him nothing

---

11 Lk. xv. 15 *dede hem*, SH^ned *hilt hem* for *adhaesit; iunxit se: l; adi. se: q; coni. se: a; adplicuit se: b e*; add *ibi: d* contra δ5, see Rendel Harris, Study Cod. Bezae p. 62, but *ibi* is a characteristic addition in Old-Lat. Harmony.

12 *deghene*, SH^ned *die*, add *is*: Ta^ar sy^p *e b q l μ D*; *hic: c*; *ille: ff₂ i*; *qui: a*; add *ο πολιτης*: ε77 ε1020 ε1341 ε1317.

13 *dorp* = SH^ned, lat. *villam* exc. *agro suo: e* (but *villa* for *agro* in vs. 25) *a*, *agros D*, *αγρον* l. *-ους*: lat (exc *D*) Ta^ar sy ε1216 ε192ff *I*^ta pal; om *αυτου* p. *αγρον*, *-ους*: Ta^ar sy pal boh δ5 ε351 A^19 (34 Scr.) Old-Germ^edd contra Ta^ned. — add *ende beual hem* contra SH^ned *dat hi*. — *te huedene* = H^ned; S^ned: *voedde* for *pasceret*; Bible Hist.: *guarder et paistre*; Old-Germ^codd edd pri *waident*, ^edd post *hütte(t)*.

Lk. xv. 16 add *aldaer*, cp. *d* add *ibi* vs. 15.

14.15 add *haddi hi . . honger dat* (contra SH^ned), cp. Bible Hist. *et li chetis par grant famine*. — *sinen buc te uulne*; Ta^ned has the ordinary reading; sy^c *eat* only; e contra *χορτασθηναι* l. *γεμισαι την κοιλιαν αυτου*: ***H*** (exc δ6 ε76f boh) δ254 ε183 Ferr δ5 ε22 ε192ff ε1353 ε1416 pal aeth *e d f*; *saturare* l. *implere: a* Old-Germ; cp. *implere ventrem* l. *saturari* in Lk. xvi. 21: Ta^ar Aphr I 903 sy^(c) boh arm^pler. For further interaction between xv. 16 and xvi. 21 cp. in latter add *et nemo dabat ei*: Ferr ε1279 pal^a *l*; om in xv. 16: *I*^ta. — *din*, SH^ned *den*; add *illis*: sy^sc. — *semelen*, SH^ned *clien* for *siliquis*; Ta^ar sy^c (add ܕܚܙܝܪܐ) sy^p pal ܚܪ̈ܘܒܐ; sy^s ܡܘ̈ܟܠܐ; Old-French *de ce que* (cod 398 *des racines que*), Bible Hist. *de la viande que*.

16 add *ende hem en mochter nit af werden*. — *want*, SH^ned rell: *ende, et*. — *men — nit*; SH^ned *niemene*; cp. add *τις* p. *ουδεις*: δ505.

17 Lk. xv. 17 *doe* = SH^ned; *autem*: rell; om sy^s. — *quam . . ende* for *participle* = SH^ned. — *quam weder: reversus*: lat^pler; SH^ned *kerde*, ? *conversus: e a b D Q* Old-Germ (*kirt wider*), Ta^ar pal ܬܒ, sy^rell ܐܬܐ, *d* δ: *veniens*; sah: *but he reasoned with himself*. — *sprac* add *tote hem seluen*: SH^ned cp. sah supra.

fol. 44[c]

tote hem seluen al dus hoe menech ghemidt knecht
heft planteit van brode in myns vader hus eñ ic
sterue hir van hongre? / Ic sal op staen eñ sal gaen te *Lk. 15, 18*
minen vader eñ sal hem seggen vader ic hebbe mes
daen vor gode eñ iegen di / eñ in ben dis nit wert *Lk. 15, 19*
dat ic heete dyn sone mar doch mi ghelyc enen vã
dinen ghemidden knechten · / Doe ston hi op eñ ghinc *Lk. 15, 20*
te sinen vader wert · Eñ alsen die vader van ver
ren comen sach so ontfarmde hem syns eñ ghinc ie

---

thereof. Then he came back to himself and spoke / to himself thus: How many a hired servant / has plenty of bread in my father's house, and I / [20] perish here with hunger. I will arise and will go to / my father, and will say to him: Father, I have / sinned before God and against thee; and I am not worthy / to be called thy son; but make me as one of / thy hired servants. Then he arose and went / [25] towards his father. And when the father from afar, / saw him come, he had compassion

---

19 *in myns vader hus* l. *myns uaders* = SH[ned]; add *in domo*: Hier Aug *W* Vg[edd] *gig* Ta[ar] sy (ܒܝܬ ܐܒܝ, not as in pal ܒܒܝܬܗ ܕܐܒܐ; accordingly sy more literally = *chez mon père*, cp. Ps. Chrys. παρα τω πατρι μου and Lk. ii. 49 εν τοις του πατρος μου) arm pal Old-French Wycl Miss Cisterc 1529.

22 Lk. xv. 18 *vor gode*: Old-French xiii (= vs. 21) contra SH[ned] *in den hemel ende vor di*; cp. Zach 307 A (Bede) *coram deo peccat qui etiam malum facere cogitat*; but *peccavi ante coelum* in text (bis), also in Comm. infra 307 C, Lk. xv. 19 add *ende*: SH[ned], add και: Ta[ar] sy Vg (exc *D E Q*) ε1016 boh *K*[1] *K*[1] om Old-Lat Gk[rell]. — om *iam* (= vs. 21 q. v.): sah[2] boh[2] Old-French xiii.

23 add *mar*: SH[ned] Old-French xiii Old-Germ[codd] *b* sah f[1] boh[5] (ⲁⲗⲗⲁ). — *doch mi, fac mihi* contra SH[ned] rell *mac mi, fac me*.

24 Lk. xv. 20 *doe*: Old-French, om Old-Germ[edd]; *ende*: SH[ned] rell. — *ston hi op ende, et surrexit et* for *surgens*: *e* sy Ta[ar] cp. *gat*: *et surgens et*. — *ghinc te . . wert, abiit ad*: *e f l* ε1353 *(ivit)* l. *venit*: SH[ned] rell.

25 *ende alsen . . van verren comen sach* contra SH[ned] rell: *cum adhuc longe esset vidit*; cp. Old-French *son père le vit venir*; and cp. Mc. xii. 7 add θεασαμενοι αυτον ερχομενον: ε050f ε93f ε1337 Ferr ε1279 ε351 δ30 al sy[hr] arm georg, Ephr 192; cp. also Mt. xiv. 30 *ventum validum* add *venientem*: Zach (Lugd) 248A (not Fuld) Ta[ned] Pep Harm.

26 *ontfarmde hem*; *d*: *misertus est*, *e*: *contristatus est* contra lat rell (om *ff*₂) *misericordia motus est* for εσπλαγχνισθη. — add *syns*, επ αυτω: Ta[ar] sy pal sah (contra boh) Old-Germ Old-French. — *ende ghinc . . ende, et cucurrit et* l. *accurrens* (lat[pler]): *e* sy (om *et*[2]) Ta[ar] copt Old-French Old-Germ. — *iegen hem* (Gk δραμων only, *d*: *currens*), *occurrens*: (δ) *D E E-P B M-T gat aur μ Dim* Zach Wn Comm 307 B Old-Germ[codd] (add *im entgegent*), προσδραμων: ε1279.

fol. 44ᵛ

gen hem eñ namene om sinen hals eñ kusdene vor
sinen mont / Doe sprac die sone toten vader vader *Lk. 15, 21*
ic hebbe mesdaen vor gode eñ iegen di eñ in ben
nit wert dis dat ic heete dyn sone · / Doe sprac *Lk. 15, 22*
die vader tote sinen knechten ghaet vollec eñ ha
elt hem en niwe cleet eñ cleedttene dar mede eñ

fol. 45ʳ

gheft hem en vingerlen in sinen uinger eñ schoen

---

of him and went / towards him, and embraced him and kissed him on / his mouth. Then the son spoke to the father: Father, / I have sinned before God and against thee; and I am / 30 not worthy to be called thy son. Then / the father spoke to his servants: Go at once and fetch / him a new robe and clothe him therewith; and /

fol. 45ʳ

give him a ring on his finger, and shoes / on his feet; and fetch a fat calf

---

27 *namene om*, SH^{ned} *viel hem om*, for *cecidit*, cp. *e*: *superiecit se*; *a d* Hier ad Dam: *incubuit*. — add *vor sinen mont*, cp. ch. 186, Lk. vii. 45; ch. 224, Mt. xxvi. 49 and Primitive Text p. 80.

28 <u>Lk. xv. 21</u> *doe*: SH^{ned} Old-French; *autem*: Old-Lat, *dixitque*: Vg. — *toten vader*, *patri* contra *te hem*, *ei* SH^{ned} rell.

29 *gode* l. *hemel* (= vs. 18) (contra SH^{ned}): Old-French xiii. — add *ende*, *καὶ* a. *οὐκέτι*: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} ε014 ε76f **K** contra **H**^{rell} δ5 *I*^{a} ε1091 ε1260 δ4 ε178 ε1386 sy^{s} pal lat. — om *iam* = SH^{ned}; *οὐκ* l. *οὐκέτι*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ε1353 A^{13} *i μ* sah^{85} boh^{L}.

30 <u>Lk. xv. 22</u> *doe*: SH^{ned} Old-French; om *δὲ*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} sah boh.

31 add *ghaet .. ende*: S^{ned} (om H^{ned}). — add *vollec*, *ταχὺ* with **H** (exc ε014 δ6 ε76) δ5 Ferr (exc δ505 ε1211) ε207 ε1353 A^{3} lat sy^{sc} sy^{h*}, om Ta^{ar} **K**. — *haelt* for *proferte* (*bringt*: SH^{ned}), *ἐξενέγκατε*, cp. sy ܐܦܩܘ.

32 add *hem*, *illi*: SH^{ned} Aug Old-Germ; S^{ned} add *hare* cp. add *mihi*: *b*. — *niwe*, for *primam* (SH^{ned} conflates: *eerste niewe*); Bibl. Hist. *une nueve* contra Old-Fr. xiii *la plus chière*, sah ⲉⲧⲛⲁⲛⲟⲩⲥ, *καλὴν* (as in Lk. viii. 8, 15).

fol. 45ʳ

1 add *hem* = SH^{ned}, add *αὐτῷ*: ε014 ε1386 Old-Germ^{codd} Old-French; Ta^{ar} sy have [illegible], sy^{h} pal [illegible] but not adding ܠܗ. — *uinger*: sah 114 aeth Bibl. Hist.; SH^{ned} rell *hant*. — Ta^{ned} has not the reading *shoe him with shoes* of sy, or *and put him on shoes on his feet* of Ta^{ar}, for *et calciamenta in pedes*.

fol. 45ʳ

ane sine uoeten / eñ haelt en uet kalf dat ghemestt *Lk. 15, 23*
si eñ slaedt eñ laett ons eten eñ blide syn / want *Lk. 15, 24*
myn sone was doet eñ hys leuende worden hi was
A.102 verloren eñ hys weder vonden · / Al die wile was *Lk. 15, 25*
syn houdste sone in den akker eñ alse hi thuswert
ghinc eñ hus nakde so hoerde hi de synphonie eñ

that has been fattened, / and kill it, and let us eat and be merry; for / my son was dead and has come alive; he was / lost and is found again. All the while / his eldest son was in the field; and when he went home / and approached the house, he heard the music and / the dance; and he

2 add *sine* = SH^{ned}, add *αυτου* p. *ποδας*: Old-Lat (exc *e* om *et calc. in ped.*) *aur B O* Vg^{edd} sah boh ϡ5 ε168 Ferr ε121 etc ε192ff ε1246 ι87 A^3 pal Old-$Germ^{codd}$ Old-French.

Lk. xv. 23 *en* with SH^{ned} Old-Germ Bibl. Hist. Wycl contra (Gk *τον*) *illum*: Old-Lat (exc *d*) sy^{sc}, also in vs. 31 and cp. vs. 22 *illam stolam*: *b c ff_2 i l q* where Ta^{ned} has *en*.

3 *slaedt*, SH^{ned} *doedt, occidite*, with lat (exc *e*) Old-French sy ܢܟܣܘ, *e*: *laniate*, Gk. *θυσατε*: sy^h pal. — *laett ons eten ende, manducemus et* l. *manducantes*: lat (exc *e f*) ϡ5 sah; *ut mand. et*: Ta^{ar} pal^c Old-$Germ^{codd}$. — *blide syn* for *ευφρανθωμεν* = SH^{ned} (*vroileic*) contra lat (exc *e r*) *epulemur*; *e*: *iucundemur*; *r*: *laetemur*, sy: ܢܬܒܣܡ, *be merry*; cp. Bible Hist.: *mangerons à joie*, Old-French xiii: *menjons et fesons feste*.

4 Lk. xv. 24 om *dese*, *ουτος* (contra SH^{ned}): sah 114 *E*; om in vs. 30 Ta^{ned}, in vs. 32 L^{ned} q. v., *ουτος* p. *μου*: ϡ2 sah Ferr (exc ε1211) ε129 ι71 ε329 ε1353 ε1246 al^2. — *hys leuende worden*: SH^{ned} Old-$Germ^{edd}$; add *wider*: Old-$Germ^{codd}$ Old-French: *revescus*, lat *revixit*; *εζησεν* l. *ανεζησεν*: Ta^{ar} sy (contra sy^h add ܬܘܒ) Aphr I. 331 sah boh ϡ5 ε376; pal add ܗܐ, *ecce*.

5 add *weder* a. *vonden* (contra SH^{ned}) = vs. 6, 9, 32, Old-French xiii: *retrouvé*, add *or* to *retrouvé*, add *modo*, *αρτι*: *d* ϡ5. — om *et coeperunt epulari* (contra SH^{ned}): ε1178 ε1043; SH^{ned}: *ende si begonden alle tetene, etene* for *epulari* and add *alle* = Old-French xiii Wycl.

7 Lk. xv. 25 *de synphonie ende den dans*; S^{ned}: *simphoniam et chorum* with gloss: *dat es soete sanc van instrumenten ende soete sanc van menschen*; H^{ned} gloss only: *hoerden hi sueten sanck van menschen ende sueten sanck van sydenspoel*, i. e. ∽ *chorum et symphoniam* with sy Old-Germ Old-French; sy^{sc} ܩܠ ܙܡܪܐ ܘܫܘܥܝܐ; Ta^{ar} sy^p *a voice of singing of many*; copt. translit.; Old-Germ *den don und die stymme*; Bible Hist.: *les festes et les caroles et les estrumens*; Old-French xiii: *le cor et la symphonie*; Wycl: *a symfonie and a croude*. No other version besides L^{ned} has *dancing*, exc sy^h, till Tynd. For the influence of the ecclesiastical use of *chorus* cp. Zach 308 D. Is Tatian's ascetism responsible for the Syriac version? At any rate H^{ned} (S^{ned}) here seem to represent the Old-Lat Diat. better than L^{ned}.

fol. 45r

den dans / eñ hi rip enen van den knechten eñ vrag Lk. 15, 26
de wat dat bedidde / eñ deghene antwerdde hem aldus Lk. 15, 27
dyn bruder es comen eñ dyn vader heft don slaen
en uet ghemestt kalf eñ es blide om dat hi ghe
sont comen es · / Doe dit deghene hoerde so hadt hem Lk. 15, 28
onwert eñ en woude ni hus nit comen · Doe ghinc
de vader te hem dar buten eñ bat hem dat hi in qua
me · / Eñ deghene antwerdde sinen vader aldus Ic heb Lk. 15, 29

---

called one of the servants and asked / what that meant. And he answered him thus: / 10 Thy brother is come, and thy father has had / a fatted calf killed, and is merry because he is / come back sound. When he heard this, he was / angry and would not come into the house. Then / the father went to him outside, and begged him to come in. / 15 And he answered

---

8 <u>Lk. xv. 26</u> *knechten*: SH^{ned} Old-Germ, cum lat *servis* (exc *e a d*: *pueris*), Gk. παιδων; Old-French: *sergeans*.

9 *wat dat bedidde*; SH^{ned} *wat dat ware* with lat *quid haec* (Ta^{ned} *hoc*) *essent*; Ta^{ar} sy^{s}: *what is this*; sy^{c} aeth: *what is this sound of singing* (om *of s.* aeth) *I hear*; τι θελει τουτο ειναι: δ5 42^{ev}; τουτο l. ταυτα: δ5 δ6 ε1091 ε1260 ε72 ε1246 ε1353f al *f* Ta^{ned} sy^{sp} arm aeth; om *haec*: *e ff$_2$*.
<u>Lk. xv. 27</u> *ende*, *et* l. *autem*: SH^{ned} sy^{c} arm aeth om sy^{sp} boh^{L}. — *antwerdde* = SH^{ned}, rell *dixit*. — *hem*; om *hem*: SH^{ned} δ5.

10 *don slaen*, SH^{ned}: *heeft gedoot*.

11 *uet ghemestt*; see l. 2. — add *ende es blide*, cp. Old-French xiii (899) *por la joie qu'il a de ce qu'*; Bible Hist.: *de joie qu'*, cp. Mt. xiii. 44.

12 *comen es* for αυτον απελαβεν, SH^{ned} *hine .. heift ontvaen*.
<u>Lk. xv. 28</u> add characteristic gloss: *doe dit deghene hoerde*; SH^{ned} *mar doe ..*; om δε: arm boh; *et* l. *autem* or *at*: sy aeth Zach Wn. — *hadt hem onwert*: *indignatus est* lat (exc *e a d*: *iratus est*).

13 *ni* (= *in*) *hus* l. *in* of SH^{ned} rell; add *en la maison de son père*: Bible Hist. — *doe*; SH^{ned} *daromme*: ουν l. δε^{2}: Vg (exc *M-T*) ε014 δ6 ε76 ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 *I*$^{\pi}$ ε129 ε207 δ4 ε22 ε1353 ε1443 A^{3} pal; *et*: sy arm aeth. — *ghinc .. ende bat* for participle εξελθων: sy *e* (*exivit et*) *E* (*egressus est* om *et*).

14 add *te hem* (om SH^{ned}): sah f^{1}, *à son fils*: Bible Hist. — *bat hem dat hi in quame*, add *dat hi in quame*: Ta^{ar} Bible Hist. (not xiii) Spanish Zach 309 A Comm; SH^{ned} *begon hem te biddene* = *coepit rogāre* lat (exc *e d*) Old-French Old-Germ; δ5: ηρξατο αυτον (om παρακαλειν); *e d*: *rogabat eum*.

15 <u>Lk. xv. 29</u> *ende*, *et* l. *at*: SH^{ned} aeth; om *et*: sy^{sc} aeth boh^{M}. — *antwerdde* for SH^{ned} *antwerdde ende seide*; om *respondens*: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp}. — add *sinen*, αυτου p. πατρι: SH^{ned} lat sy pal δ1 ε76 (αυτω) ε376 sah boh δ5 Ferr *I*$^{\pi}$ δ4 ε1206 ε77ff ε22 ε33 ε192 ε1416 ε1493 ε1126 ε87. — om ιδου: Ta^{ar} A^{3} Bible Hist. contra SH^{ned} rell. — om *tibi* p. *servio* contra SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 45r

be dos menech yar ghedint eñ in dede noit iegen
dyn ghebot eñ dune ghafs mi noit een huken dat
ic hadde gheten met minen urinden · / mar alse dyn *Lk. 15, 30*
sone die met quaden wiuen syn goet ouer heft
gheyagt weder quam so ghafstu hem en ghemestt
kalf / Eñ die vader antwerdde weder aldus · Sone *Lk. 15, 31*
du best algedads met mi eñ al dat ic hebbe dats
dyn · / mar nu moste wi eten eñ blide syn · want dyn *Lk. 15, 32*
bruder die was doet · eñ hi es leuende worden · hi
was verloren eñ hi es weder vonden · LUCAS · MATH ·

---

his father thus: I have / served thus many a year, and I never acted against / thy command: and thou never gavest me a kid that / I might have eaten with my friends: but when thy / son, who has squandered his property with bad women, / [20] came back, thou gavest him a fatted / calf. And the father answered thus: [My] son, / thou art continually with me, and all that I have is / thine. But now we must eat and be merry: for thy / brother was dead and he has become alive; he / [25] was lost and is

---

17 *een*, cp. add [illegible]: sy[sc]; Bible Hist. *une seule*.

18 *hadde gheten* for *epularer*: Old-French Wycl; *d* δ5 here only *prandeam*, *αριστησω*.

Lk. xv. 30 *dyn*, om *dese* as in vss. 24, 32. SH[ned] om here only.

19 *syn goet* (SH[ned] add *al*): lat (exc *c ff₂ i q E Q μ*: *tuam* l. *suam*); *tout le sien*: Bible Hist.; *omnia* only: *d* δ5; *omnia tua*: *e*; Fuld capit, Zach Lugd capit: *patris*; *b* Zach Wn capit ½ om *suam*.

20 add *weder*: SH[ned]. — *ghafstu* (cp. vs. 29[b]) contra SH[ned] rell *hebst du gedood*, *e*: *laniasti*, *r*: *immolasti*.

21 Lk. xv. 31 *ende*, *et* l. *autem* or *at*: SH[ned] *J*; om: Ta[ar] sy Bible Hist. — *die vader*, add *πατηρ*: SH[ned] Ta[ar] sy[p] (add *αυτου*) Ferr Bible Hist.; lat: *ipse* (*ille*: *e d f W* Zach Wn. — *antwerdde weder* for *ειπεν*: SH[ned] (om *weder*).

23 Lk. xv. 32 add *nu*: SH[ned]. — *moste*, *oportebat* contra *oportet*, δει of Old-Lat (exc *e* (om) *a d*) Hil *E T* Bible Hist. Old-Germ[add post] Missale Cist ε56 sah; δει l. δε: δ505 ε1386 ε88 ε94. — add *wi*, *nos*: SH[ned] sy[p] *a b f ff₂ i* sah boh; add *te*: Ta[ar] sy[c] (contra sy[s] Ephr 163) pal[b] *l r r₂ gat F O X μ Dim* Miss Cist ε1353 ε1279 (l. δε). — *dyn*, om *dese* contra SH[ned], om *hic*: *c l i q gat E* (om also *mortuus*) Miss Cist Ephr 163.

24 *hi*[2] om *και* a. *απολωλως*: SH[ned] lat δ2 δ3 δ371 δ5 ε050 ε337 *I*[к] Ferr ε1091 ε1098 ε121 etc. ε77 ε371 ε1353 A[3] contra Ta[ar] Aphr sy pal aeth copt Gk[rell].

fol. 45^{r}

C. 136 || Na desen warden so sprac ihc noch voert eñ seide
F. 99 A. 104 aldus · Siet vor v seluen · / gheuallet dat din bru *Lk. 17, 3.4 Mt. 18, 15*
der mesdoet iegen di ghanc eñ berespene tuschen di eñ hem allene · eñ doet hi dinen raet eñ berout hem sire mesdaet vergheft hem · eñ aldus soutu

---

C. 136 found again. || After these words Jesus spoke yet further and said / thus: See for yourselves; if it happens that thy bro- / ther trespass against thee, go and rebuke him between / thee and him alone; and if he follows thy counsel and repents / [30] of his trespass, forgive him, and thus shalt thou

---

26 SH^{ned}: *daerna sprac Jhesus*; no link in Fuld. Ta^{ar} here follows with Lk. xvi. 1—12; then Mt. xviii. 23ff. Lk. xvii. 3, 4 Mt. xviii. 15—23, all curiously perverse; Lk. xvi. 1 *parabolam* is added without *aliam* (= sy^{p} Old-Germ^{codd}), Mt. xviii. 23 precedes both Lk. xvii. 3, 4 and Mt. xviii. 21, 22. In Pep Harm Lk. xiii. 22—xviii. 14 in unbroken series of 7 "chapters".

27 Ta^{ar} uses Lk. xvii. 3, 4 and then Mt. xviii. 15 entire; Ta^{ned} Fuld Lk. xvii. 3^{a} Mt. xviii. 15^{b} (*υπαγε*) Lk. xvii. 3^{b} Mt. xviii. 15^{c} cp. infra Aphr I 707 Didasc Ap (ed. Lagarde 43).
Lk. xvii. 3 *siet vor v seluen*, om SH^{ned}.
Mt. xviii. 15 om *δε* (cp. Lk.): SH^{ned} ε050 ε93 Ferr (exc ε1054 ε226) ε1222 Old-Lat (exc *e*) sah^{codd} boh^{codd} arm; om in Lk.: ***H*** (exc ε014 ε76) δ5 ε050 ε1444 ε129f *I*$^{\pi}$ ε1353 pal A^{3} lat sy arm aeth copt.

28 *iegen di* (SH^{ned} *in di*) add in Lk. *εις σε* (cp. vs. 4 and Mt. xviii. 15): Aphr I 73 *e c d q r δ* Fuld *D E W* Vg^{edd} Ambr δ5 δ6 ε76 ε376 ε93f ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} ε050 δ254 ε183 δ457 ε1279 δ4 ε294 ε1354 Ta^{ar} sy pal Clem Al; in Mt. Ta^{ar} ***K*** contra δ1 δ2 sah ε337 *I*$^{\pi}$ (exc ε346f) Orig Cyr Bas $^{3}/_{3}$. — *ghanc* from Mt.; om in Mt.: sy^{sc} Aphr Bas. — *ende*, add *και*: Ta^{ar} lat ***K*** contra ***H*** (exc ε56f δ371) δ5 ε050 ε183 ε133 ε168 ε286 δ30 ε1216 Ferr ε1043 ε351ff ε247 ε370f al sy^{p} pal *ff*$_{1,2}$ *r*$_{2}$ Orig Cyr Bas Chrys.

29 *tuschen di ende hem allene*, *inter te et ipsum solum*; cp. *ff*$_{1}$ *solus cum solo* = *k* in Mc. ix. 2; om *solum*: sy^{s} Aphr Didasc. Ap. — *ende*, add *και* p. *μονου*: SH^{ned} *e* boh Aphr ε1043. — *doet hi dinen raet* (for Mt. *si te audierit*) *ende berout hem sire mesdaet* (for Lk. *et si poenitentiam egerit*) = SH^{ned}; cp. Didasc Ap l. c. (p. *between thyself and him*) *and save him when he repenteth and returneth*; Aphr I 707 *and if he returneth forgive him*, both omitting Mt. xviii. 15^{c} and continuing *and if he hear thee not.*

30 *soutu winnen*: SH^{ned} sah^{cod} boh; (*lucratus*) *eris* for *l. es*: *a b c ff*$_{2}$ Vg (exc *Σ C T Q R*).

fol. 45r

winnen dinen bruder · / Eñ en welt hi di nit ghe *Mt. 18, 16*
horen so mẹ nem met di noch eenen ochte hen

fol. 45v

tueen · so dat din ghetugnesse ligge in harre tueere och
te in harre drire mont · / Eñ en welt hi di eñ hen dan *Mt. 18, 17*
nit ghehoren so segt der heilger kerken · Eñ en ghehort
hi de heilge kerke nit so sal hi di syn alse en uerwate
ne eñ en pubplicaen · / Noch seggic v wat dat ghi bindt *Mt. 18, 18*

---

win thy brother. And if he will not obey / thee, take with thee yet another one, or / two;

fol. 45v

that thy testimony may lie in the mouths of the two or / the three of them. And then, if he will not obey thee and them, / tell it to the holy church; and if he does not obey / the holy church, he shall be as a cursed one / [5] and a publican. I also say unto you, Whatsoever ye bind / upon earth,

---

31 Mt. xviii. 16 *ende, et*, και l. δε: sy^{cp} Aphr; om δε: sah$^{52\ 119}$ boh^{cod} arm^{codd}. — add *di* = SH^{ned}; add σου: Ta^{ar} sy arm aeth lat (exc *q J*) sah δ48ff ε19 ε351 ε1353 al pal Cyr Bas.

32 *met di*, ∽ p. δυο: SH^{ned} δ1 boh *ff*$_1$. — *noch*, ετι; SH^{ned}; om ετι: Ta^{ar} Aphr (om also *tecum*) Didasc Ap sy^{p} *e ff*$_{1.2}$ *l* ε337 ε167 ε1043 ε551 δ470 ε247.

fol. 45v

1 Mt. xviii. 16 *so dat*, for ινα, *ut*; SH^{ned} *want . . . eist, enim . . . stat* Ta^{ar} Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$, cp. *ff*$_1$ *et praesentibus . . testibus stabit.* Ta^{ned} paraphrases, but notice om μαρτυρων with Ta^{ar} δ5.

2 Mt. xviii. 17 *ende, et* l. *autem*: Aphr I 707 Old-Hebr. — add *di ende* = SH^{ned} cp. sah^{PS} *to thee and the other*, cp. add και a. αυτους: sy^{p} *ff*$_1$ ε1353. p. παρακουση: ε1333; *hos* l. *eos*: Ta^{ar} Aphr sy^{p} *ff*$_1$ ε1353 Chrys.

3.4 add *heilger* (also l. 4) (om SH^{ned}) cp. Pep Harm 60^{20} in paraphrase of vs. 18 *holy chirche.* — *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et* l. *autem*: sy^{sc} Aphr, om *e* boh. — om *et* p. *autem*: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} Aphr boh Old-Lat (exc *ff*$_1$ *l r*) *aur Σ E-P L Q J W* al edd μ *Dim Durm* Zach (contra Fuld) Old-Hebr Old-Germ, cp. Pep Harm 60^{18}. — *sal . . syn, erit* l. *sit*: *I*$^{\pi}$ (exc ε17) boh, sy Aphr Didasc Ap ambiguous. — *uerwatene* = S^{ned}, H^{ned} *verbannen*, for εθνικος, *ethnicus*, ܥܡܡܐ, *gens: e, gentilis: Q R gat*; ∽ *publ. et gent.*: *R* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Zach 311 D in comm.

5 *ende*, add SH^{ned}: *alse*^{2} with sy Aphr Didasc Ap l. c. *d* δ5 *ff*$_1$ (*tanquam ethn. et ut publ.*) A^{158} Old-Germ.

Mt. xviii. 18 *noch* i. e. παλιν (cp. infra ad vs. 19 l. 8) l. αμην; add και a. αμην: sy: SH^{ned} *want*, add γαρ p. αμην: Ta^{ar} sy$^{h\ mg}$ ε19 ε21 ε207f ε95; add δε: ε346f ε75* ε177.

*fol. 45^r^*

op ertrike dat sal ghebonden syn in hemelrike · eñ wat dat gi ontbindt in ertrike dat sal ontbonden syn in hemelrike · / Eñ [a] noch seggic v daer si tuee ouer een dar *Mt. 18, 19*
gen van welkerhande dingen dat si bidden willen · Dat si bidden dat sal hen gegheuen werden van minē vader die in den hemele es · / [b] Dit moet men verstaen van din beden die behoren ter menschen salegheiden wāt die bidt dat tesire onsalegheit behoert sine bede en es nit ontfaelec mar die bidt dat behort te sire salegheit sine bede es ontfancklec eñ hem sal werden ghegheuen ochte dat hi bidt ochte dat hem orborleker es · Dit con cludeert ih̄c in din warde dat daer na volgt · want hi
A.105 segt aldus · harre tueer bede sal syn gehort · / want so *Mt. 18, 20*

a) *inter l.* math' — b) *in mg.* Expō

---

shall be bound in heaven; and what- / soever ye unbind on earth shall be unbound in / heaven. And I also say unto you, If two agree / as to what things they shall pray for, / [10] that for which they pray shall be given to them by my / Father who is in heaven. — This must be understood / of those prayers which belong to the salvation of men; for / he who prays for what belongs to his perdition, that man's prayer is / not acceptable; but he who prays for what belongs to his salvation, / [15] that man's prayer is acceptable; and to him shall be given / either the thing he prays for, or that which is better for him. This / is Jesus' conclusion in the word that follows after it; for he / says thus: — The prayer of those two shall be

---

6,7 om *et* a. *in caelo* (bis) with *a q ff*$_2$ (contra lat^{rell}) rell (exc ε1435).

8 Mt. xviii. 19 add *ende, et*: SH^{ned} aeth; add δε p. παλιν: sy$^{p\ 15}$ sy^{h} *q* ε121 etc. ε1222 ε19 ε21 ε96 ε1353 ε72 with ε76. — *tuee*, om εξ υμων (contra SH^{ned}): δ48 ε121 ε207 *a n ff*$_1$ sah^{111} Didasc Ap p. 65 capit Par Lat 6^4.

9 om *up der erden* contra SH^{ned}. — add *willen*, contra SH^{ned} rell.

10 *gegheuen* = SH^{ned} (H^{ned} conflating adds *hem gheschien ende*): Ta^{ar} δ48 Didasc Ap p. 65 cp. Aphr II 103 *nihil a Deo poscetis in oratione quod vobis non det; e* Cypr *ff*$_1$: *continget*.

18 add *harre tueer bede sal syn gehort*, a further gloss omitted by SH^{ned}.

fol. 45[v]

waer dat si tuee ochte si drie syn verghedert in mi
nen name daer ben ic in midden onder hen / MATH' · LUCA[s] ·
Doe quam peter voert eñ sprac aldus here alse myn *Mt. 18, 21*
bruder[a] iegen mi mesdoet hoe dikke salict hem verghe
uen? tote seuen weruen? / Eñ ihc antwerdde hem al *Mt. 18, 22*

a) *inter l.* euenkersten

---

heard; for / wheresoever two or three are gathered in my / [20] name, there am I in the midst of them. / Then came Peter forward and spoke thus: Lord, if my / brother[a] trespass against me, how often shall I forgive it / him? till seven times? And Jesus answered him thus: / I say not unto

a) *inter l.* fellow-christian.

---

19 Mt. xviii. 20 *ochte, aut* contra Aphr $^3/_4$ (I 159bis, 161, 165) Clem Al $^2/_2$ (Strom III. x. 68sq) Orig $^1/_2$: *et.* — No trace in Ta^{ned} of the double negative of sy^s ð5: ουκ εισι γαρ.. παρ οις ουκ; cp. addition in g_1: *non enim sunt congregati.. in nomine meo inter quos ego non sum;* Clem Al has only the παρ οις, not the double negative. The wording in g_1 shows no trace of connection with the form in *d: collecti in meo nomine aput quos non ero in medio eorum; collecti* l. *congregati: e m d* Cypr, *ero* l. *sum: d* Ephr 165. For this double negative cp. Aphr II 103 (Mt. xxi. 22, Joh. xvi. 23) *nihil a deo poscetis in oratione quod vobis non det.*

20 *ben ic*, no special emphasis in Ta^{ned} or sy on *ego*; add *et ego* p. *ibi: a b c* ff_1 (om *et*) ff_2 g_1 *h gat E Q R μ Dim Wurz J*; cp. Ephr 165bis: *ubi unus est ibi et ego sum.. et ubi duo sunt ibi et ego ero*; add *et ego* a. *ibi: μ*; *et ego cum eis sum: e* Cypr (om *et*); *ego* l. *ibi sum:* r_2.

21.22 Mt. xviii. 21 *quam ende sprac* for προσελθων.. ειπεν: Ta^{ar} sy *e* Old-Germ Old-Hebr. — om both *ad eum* and *ei*: sy^s; *ad eum* a. *Petrus*: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} arm sah boh Old-Lat (*m: ad iesum*) *aur gat E E-P Θ M μ Dim* Old-Hebr with ð48ff ð371 ***K***; *ad eum* p. *Petrus*: Vg. — add *ei* p. *dixit*: Ta^{ar} sy^c sy$^{p(6)}$ Old-Lat (exc *e q*) *μ* (*ad eum*) sah boh ð1 ð2 ð3 ð5 ð30 ε96 ε1353 ε1126 Orig Lucif. — *alse.. hoe dikke* = SH^{ned}, add *si* a. *peccaverit*, om *et*, ∽ *quotiens* a. *remittam*: Old-Lat (exc *q l*) *Q R μ Dim Wurz J* sah boh; g_2 *R Q Wurz J: quod (Q quoniam) si peccaverit; quoties si*: Ephr 163 sy Aphr I 76 Didasc Ap p. 49 sy^h (add *et*) ε1222 (= sy^h) pal hiat; cp. Pep Harm 60$^{23, 24}$; *hou ofte siþes he schulde forzive ȝif men hym asked forȝivenesse*; om *et* only: *I*^{r*} Zach Wn (text) 312C; in Comm infra 312D all texts have, *Ubi dicit, 'et dimittam ei', et lege pro etiam.*

23 *tote*, om SH^{ned} with ff_1 ε109 ð398 Aphr l. c. Didasc Ap aeth cp. vs. 22. The Diatessaron seems to have added *in uno die* from Lk. xvii. 4 (Ta^{ar} inserts Lk. xvii. 3, 4 before Mt. xviii. 15). It is the outstanding thought in Ephr 164: *sed unum tantum diem Petrus irae concedat.. Ecquis enim*

fol. 45v

dus · In segdi nit tote seuen weruen · mar tote seuene eñ seuentech weruen · dit confirmeert hi met ere ghe

F. 100 C. 137 A. 103 likenessen eñ sprect aldus MATHEUS · || Hir om me seggic v dat ghelyc es hemelrike enen here *Mt. 18, 23*

---

thee, Until seven times; but, Until / seventy-seven times. This he confirms

C. 137 with a / similitude, and speaks thus: || For this reason / say I unto you that the kingdom of heaven is like unto a lord, / a king, who would hear

---

toties in die peccabit? cp. Comm Eph iv. 26 *si ergo uni homini quadringenties et nonagesies praeceptum fuerit dimittere in uno die, videte cavete ne sol occidat et dimittat nobis delictum diei* (S. Ephraemi Syri Comm in Ep. D. Pauli a patribus Mekitharistis translati p. 151). For the combination of Mt. xviii. 22 and Lk. xvii. 3, 4 cp. Aphr I 709[3] *si usque septuagies septies in te peccaverit malefactor, dimitte ei in uno die*; cp. also ll. 4, 8; Zach 312 C *i. e. quadringentis nonaginta vicibus, ut toties scilicet fratri dimittatur quoties in die peccare possit*; Hier Dial. in Pelag III 2 quotes the Gospel of the Hebrews in exactly this form: *if thy brother have sinned by a word and makes thee amends seven times in a day, receive thou him. Simon his disciple said to him: Seven times in a day? The Lord answered and said to him: Yea, I say unto thee, Unto seventy times seven times.*

Mt. xviii. 22 *antwerdde, respondit* l. *dicit*, SH[ned]: *antw. ende sprac*, cp. Gosp. Hebr. l. c.; sy[sc] om *dico tibi*, Ephr om *non dico sed.*

24 *tote*[1], om SH[ned] with δ398 sy[sc] Didasc Ap. — *tote*[2], om SH[ned], sy[sc] Aphr $^2/_2$ ܠܐ not ..ܠ ܫܒܥܐ. — *seuene ende seuentech* (contra SH[ned] *seventichwerf sevenwerf* and Zach 312 C Comm (Beda) and Ephr quoted above and Nis. 72[108]): *septuagies et septies: b r₂ gat** L Q Dim Wurz J* Cypr xii. 16 (cod W). Old-Germ[edd post] Zach 312 D Comm: *septuagies septies id est septuaginta et septem vicibus.* The Syriac tradition (Ta[ar] sy[cp] Ephr Aphr) is ܥܕܡܐ ܠܫܒܥܝܢ ܙܒܢܝܢ ܫܒܥ ܫܒܥ (sy[c] om ܙܒܢܝܢ); cp. Aphr I 76 and 709 (bis) in comment, Didasc Ap. p. 54 *quadringenta et nonaginta vicibus*; δ5* επτακις l. επτα.

25 add *dit .. aldus* contra SH[ned]. For this link cp. ch 146 fin Lk. xvi. 19 with δ5 add ειπεν δε και ετεραν παραβολην, Ta[ar] add *and he began to say*, and cp. Ta[ar] sy[p] Old-Germ[codd] in Lk. xvi. 1; cp. also here Lectionary link in pal: *And the Lord Jesus said this parable* and Aphr I 79[11].

26 add *hiromme seggic v dat* = SH[ned].

27 Mt. xviii. 23 *ghelyc es, simile est* l. *adsimulatum est: c d ff₁ r₂* (*simulatum est: e M-T*) sah sy[sc] (ܕܡܝܐ contra sy[p] ܐܬܕܡܝܬ); *similis est habitus regni: a* (*simile*) *b g₁ q ff₂* (*simile .. habitus regnū* sic). — *here* l. *mensche* (cp. vs. 25) contra SH[ned]. So also Mt. xxii. 1 ch. 170; om ανθρωπω: ε1386* ε87 (cp. L[ned] Mt. xx. 1 ch. 150), om βασιλει: Aphr I 79.

fol. 45v

enen koninc die woude rekeninge horen van sinen
knechten / eñ alse men hadde begonnen te rekenne so *Mt. 18, 24*
quam een vor hem die hem schuldech was tin du
sentech pont · / Eñ om dat deghene nin hadde war *Mt. 18, 25*
met dat hyt vergelden mochte so gheboet die here

fol. 46r

dat men verkochte hem eñ syn wyf eñ sine kindre eñ
al dat hi hadde eñ dat men daer met goude sin schout /

---

a reckoning of his / servants. And when they had begun to reckon, / 30 one came before him who owed him ten / thousand pounds. And because he had not where / with he could repay it, the lord commanded /

fol. 46r

that they should sell him and his wife and his children and / all that he had, and that therewith his debt should be paid. / Then the servant fell

---

28 *horen*, SH^{ned} *houden* for lat *ponere* exc *e: deducere .. quaerere* (l. *ponere*?), *f: facere.* — *van* contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ *met* lat (*cum*), sy Ta^{ar} Aphr ܥܡ (contra sy^{h}), om *μετα*: ε76; cp. sy in xxv. 19 where Ta^{ned} uses Lk.

29 Mt. xviii. 24 *ende*, *et* l. *autem*, δε: SH^{ned} lat (exc *f*) sy arm aeth boh Old-Germ Old-Hebr; om δε: boh^{4}. — *men* contra SH^{ned} *hi*; add *cum servis suis: E.*

30 *quam een vor hem* (contra SH^{ned} *werd hem een voren bracht*); sy^{c} Aphr ܩܪܒ ܩܕܡܘܗܝ, sy^{s} ܩܪܒ ܠܗ; sy^{p} ܩܪܒܘ ܠܗ. — add *hem* a. *schuldech*: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} sah *W* Vg^{edd} Old-Germ Old-Hebr. — *tin dusentech*, om *milia* Ta^{ar}, *centum* l. *milia*: *c*; *multa* l. *milia*: δ2* sah boh Orig Juv; *d: denariorum* l. *talenta* (cp. vs. 28).

31 Mt. xviii. 25 *ende* for δε: SH^{ned} sy *e* Old-Hebr; om *d* sy^{h}.

32 *die here* = SH^{ned} i. e. om *αυτου* with δ1 δ2 δ3 ε56 δ5 *a* g_2 $r_{1,2}$ Vg (exc *E* Vg^{edd}) contra sy^{p} pal sah boh Old-Lat^{rell} δ48 ε76f δ371 **K**; om *κυριος*: δ254 ε183 ε133 g_1 sy^{sc} Chrys.

fol. 46r

1 Mt. xviii. 25 *men verkochte hem* for passive *venumdari* = SH^{ned} cp. sy^{s} ܕܢܙܕܒܢܘܢܝܗܝ ܠܗ, pal^{c} דיזדבן l. $^{a\,b}$ דיזדבנון; cp. sy^{p} in vs. 30 ܩܪܒܘܗ for *προσηνεχθη* and vs. 25^{b} ܢܦܪܘܥ for *αποδοθηναι*. — *syn* = SH^{ned} i. e. add *αυτου* p. *γυναικα*: sy lat (exc *h r* r_2) sah boh **K** δ1 δ2 ε133 δ254 ε183 ε1444 ε1333 ε470 ε1416. — *sine* = SH^{ned} i. e. add *αυτου* p. *τεκνα*: Ta^{ar} sy sah boh *h r* r_2 *R* pal^{c} ε1444 ε1349 ε1416 ε1442 Old-Germ^{edd}, i. e. a syriac not a latin addition.

2 *dat men ... schout* = S^{ned} (*vergolde*), H^{ned} *betaalde* for *και αποδοθηναι*. — add *daer met ... sin schout* = SH^{ned}; add *debitum*: Old Lat (exc *e d aur*) δ *gat*** *A Y E L Q R B K M-T O^{mss} X^{c} Z^{4} μ Dim Wurz J A* Old-Hebr; add *tantum* p. *debitum: R*; *tantum* only *Durm*; sy^{sc} *all that he had should be taken* (ܢܫܬܩܠ), sy^{p} ܘܢܦܪܘܥ, cp. ε1353 *αποδουναι* l. *αποδοθηναι*; Old-Germ *und zegelten*, δ5: *αποθηναι* (sic), *d: restitui*, *e aur: reddi* with Vg; sah boh *and to pay (give) them*; boh^{M} aeth: *until he paid them*; Old-Hebr *until full payment should be made of what was due to him.*

Doe uil die knecht sinen here te voeten eñ sprac aldus *Mt. 18, 26*
here kire dine ghenaden ane mi eñ ic sal di ghelden
met staden dat ic di schuldech ben · / Doe ontfarmde din *Mt. 18, 27*
here syns knechtts eñ lieten gaen eñ al dat hi hem
schuldech was dat schout hi hem quite · / Doe g ghinc *Mt. 18, 28*
die knech ut eñ ontmoette enen van sinen ghesellen

---

down at his lord's feet and spoke thus: / Lord, turn thy mercy to me and I will pay thee / gradually that which I owe thee. Then the lord had compassion / on his servant, and let him go, and forgave him all that he / owed him. Then the servant went / out and met one of his companions /

---

3 Mt. xviii. 26 *doe* = SH^ned^, *et* l. *ergo*: sy^cp^ pal (add) A^21^ boh^M^ arm; δε: Ta^ar^ sy^h*^ ε1222 lat (exc *e q r*$_2$) δ5 184^cr^ sah Lucif; om sy^s^. — *uil .. ende, cecidit .. et* l. *procidens: e* sy sah (om *et*) boh; see also vs. 29. — *die* = SH^ned^ (? omitting εκεινος), om. εκεινος: *q* sah arm with δ1 δ2* δ3 *K* contra sy aeth boh pal lat (exc *q Z**) δ2^c^ δ48fff δ5 ε050 ε286 ε337 ε109 ε1289 ε1260 ε362 ε1222f ε270 *I*^π^ ε1132f ε1341 ε1353 ε1416 ε1442f Lucif Chrys. — *sinen here te voeten ende sprac* for πεσων .. προσεκυνει αυτω λεγων = SH^ned^, add *ad pedes domini sui* p. *servus: a h* (cp. Ta^ar^ *K* in vs. 29); *and worshipped his lord and said*: sy^sc^; *dominum suum* l. *eum* p. *obsecravit* or *rogabat: e c f; adorabat: d h q; orabat: a ff*$_2$ *g l r aur* Vg^pler^; *obsecravit: e; rogabat* (vs. 29): *c f ff*$_1$ *g*$_2$ *gat E L Q R C T B K M M-T O^c^ V J-P μ Dim Durm Wurz J*, Old-Germ *bat*, Old-Hebr *entreated* (יתחנן).

4 *here*, add *domine* p. *dicens: f ff*$_2$ *g*$_1$ *q δ gig aur E-P^mg^ J* Ta^ar^ sy^p^ aeth pal sah boh Graeci^pler^; add *domine* p. *in me: b* (om *in me*) *h r r*$_2$ *gat E L Q R T^c^ μ Dim Wurz J*; om SH^ned^ Fuld *e a c d ff*$_1$ *l* Vg^rell^ sy^sc^ arm with δ1 δ5ff ε551 ε291 δ260* Orig Chrys Lucif. — *kire dine ghenaden* for μακροθυμησον, idem vs. 29, cp. Old-Germ *hab gefridsam*; SH^ned^ *hebbe verduldicheit* (H^ned^ *ghedolt*) = *patientiam habe*; *e: patiens esto*. — *di ghelden*, contra om σοι: sy^s^ *e b d ff*$_2$ δ5.

5 add *met staden*. — *dat ic di schuldech ben* for SH^ned^ *al* = *omnia*; om *omnia*: *e*. Mt. xviii. 27 *doe*: SH^ned^, *et*: sy Ta^ar^ aeth, om pal^b^ arm, δε: rell. — *ontfarmde ... ende, misertus est ... et* l. *misertus*: Ta^ar^ sy sah. — om *dominus servi illius*: sy^s^, *eius* l. *servi illius*: sy^c^.

6 *syns*, αυτου l. εκεινου: sy^c^, om εκεινου: δ254 ε183 ε050 ε1211 pal with δ1. — *al dat .. schuldech was* for το δανειον, Aphr. I 80^18^ ܟܠ ܕܢܣܒ; πασαν την οφειλην l. το δανειον: δ254 ε183 δ30ff sah (*all that was to him*) boh *E* Old-Germ Orig; SH^ned^ *sine scult*; add αυτου p. δανειον: Ta^ar^ sy^p^ sah boh ε1341; add ܐܦ *and also* a. ܚܘܒܬܐ, *the debt*: sy^sc^ pal (om ܘ *et*: sy^c^ pal^b^) aeth.

7 Mt. xviii. 28 *doe* = SH^ned^ for δε, *et*: Ta^ar^ sy^c^ arm aeth, om sy^s^ boh^(3)^. — *ghinc ut .. ende* for *egressus*: Ta^ar^ sy (not Aphr *e*).
die: SH^ned^, om εκεινος: δ1 ε1226. — *ontmoette* l. *vant* of SH^ned^ rell; *he saw*: sah^f'^. — *enen van ... knech was* = SH^ned^ for *conservus*.

fol. 46r

die dis selues heren knech was die din ghesellе was
A. 104 schuldech hondert pont penninghe · Doe greepen deghe
ne ane eñ hiltene eñ worgdene eñ sprac aldus ghilt
dat tu mi schuldech best · / Doe uil hem deghene die syn Mt. 18, 29
gheselle te voeten eñ bat hem eñ seide aldus kire
dine ghenaden te mi wert ic sal di gherne ghelden dat
ic schuldech ben · / Eñ deghene en wouds nit don mar Mt. 18, 30

---

who was a servant of that same lord, [and] who owed that companion / [10] a hundred pence. Then he seized / him and held him and choked him and spoke thus: Pay / what thou owest me. Then the other fell at his / companion's feet, and besought him saying thus: Turn / thy mercy to me, I will gladly pay thee what / [15] I owe thee. And he would not do it;

---

9 *din gheselle* for *ei* contra SH^{ned} rell.

10 *doe*; om sah Old-Germ; SH^{ned} rell: *ende, et.* — *greepen ane .. ende hiltene* for *tenens*; SH^{ned} *hiltene* only and om *suffocavit.*

11 *ghilt, pay* = SH^{ned}, for αποδος; *give*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} Aphr sah boh.

12 *dat tu mi schuldech best, quod mihi debes* for Gk. ει τι οφειλεις; *mi* (om SH^{ned}), add μοι p. οφειλεις: sy Aphr sy^{h*} ε1016^{c}, add μοι p. αποδος: sy sy^{h} Ta^{ar} Aphr *e f r*$_2$ ***K*** with δ3 ε371 contra Ta^{ned} Fuld lat^{rell} ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε050f ε93 δ254 ε183 ε1043 ε1132 ε1442 al Orig.

<u>Mt. xviii. 29</u> *doe* = SH^{ned}; δε l. συν: *e f* sah; *et*: sy Ta^{ar} aeth Fuld lat (exc *e q f r*$_2$) Old-Germ; om sah^{114} arm^{codd} *r*$_2$. — *uil hem .. te voeten* = SH^{ned} for πεσων, add εις τους ποδας αυτου p. αυτου: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} arm *q f* ***K*** Dam^{par} δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε050f δ254 ε183 ε1211 δ30 ε253 ε1349 δ398 ε1416 ε1442* ε87 lat^{rell} sy^{sc} Old-Hebr Old-Germ Orig: add προσεκυνει και: ε168. — *deghene die syn gheselle* (*was*) for *conservus eius*; cp. sy^{p} add *ille; ille* l. *eius*: Ta^{ar} sy^{c} *ff*$_2$ *f* ε1416; *that servant of his lord* aeth; om αυτου: ε190 δ362 ε551; *hi* only SH^{ned}.

13 *kire dine ghenaden te mi wert*, see l. 4.

14 om και a. αποδωσω and add *gherne* both contra SH^{ned}.

15 add *dat ic schuldech ben*; add *al*, παντα (cp. vs. 26): SH^{ned} δ2^{c} δ3^{c} δ48f δ371 δ254 ε183 ε050 ε93 ε337 Ferr δ30 ε1333 ε1413 ε1091 ε1098 ε190 ε1349f ε270 ε1222f ε207 ε1132ff δ4 etc. ε178 ε1246 ε1353 ε1443 sy$^{p\ 7^{*}\ 14^{*}}$ sy$^{h\ mg}$ sah boh aeth pal *c q f ff*$_1$ *l* Vg Chrys, cp. infra vs. 30; Ta^{ar}: *I will satisfy thee.*

<u>Mt. xviii. 30</u> *ende* for δε = SH^{ned}; *et*: Ta^{ar} arm aeth. — add *don* (contra SH^{ned}); sy^{sc} Aphr I 80^{24}: *he did not receive his supplication*, add Aphr *of his fellow-servant who besought him*, cp. Lk. vi. 24 sy$^{s(c)}$ and Aphr I 922$^{16,\ 17,\ 22}$, cp. Aug Quaest iv. 1, 25 *noluit ignoscere conservo suo sed abiit.*

hi ghinc eñ leide sinen gheselle in den kerkere om
me daer te bliuene totire willen dat hi hem ver
gouden sin schout · / Alse dat sagen die andre knechte *Mt. 18, 31*
hare ghesellen so worden si harde sere ghetornt eñ
si ghingen eñ telden haren here alle die gheuarnes
se / Doe ripene syn here te hem eñ seide hem aldus *Mt. 18, 32*
Quade knecht ic schout di quite alle die
schout die du mi schuldech wars om dat tus
mi baeds · / En mosts tu dan also ghelikte *Mt. 18, 33*

---

but / he went and laid his companion in prison, to / remain there until he repaid him / his debt. When the other servants, / their companions, saw that, they became very much incensed, and / [20] they went and told their lord all that had happened. / Then his lord called him to him and said to him thus: / Wicked servant, I forgave thee all the / debt that thou owedst me, because thou / besoughtest me for it; and shouldst thou not

---

16 *leide*, SH^{ned} *worpe(ne)*, for *εβαλεν*, *misit* ܐܪܡܝܗ, cp. Aphr ܚܒܫܗ, *shut up*. — *sinen gheselle* l. *eum* contra SH^{ned}. — add *omme daer te bliuene* contra SH^{ned}.

17 add *hem* (contra SH^{ned}), add *αυτω* p. *αποδω*: Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} aeth *h*, add p. *το οφειλομενον*: Ta^{ar} (*his debt*) sy^{p} ε1016 ε1353 ε1443; *quod debebat*: sy *e*; lat^{rell} *debitum*.

18 *sin schout* = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar}; add *παν*: δ3 ε1016 sah boh^{G_1} ε286 ε1121 δ30 ε190 ε18 ε1132f ε86 g_1 (*universum*) *E-P^{mg}* (= g_1) *T* (*omne*) Old-Germ.
Mt. xviii. 31 *alse dat .. so* (SH^{ned} *ende dat .. ende*: sah), om *δε*; *ουν* l. *δε*: ***H*** (exc δ3 ε56f δ371) δ5 ε286 *e*.

19 *die andre knechte hare ghesellen* (contra SH^{ned} *sine andre gesellen*), sy^{p} *their* l. *his*, Ta^{ar} *socii amborum* for *συνδουλοι αυτου*. — om *τα γενομενα* contra SH^{ned}; *e*: *quae acta erant*; *q* *Dim*: *quae faciebat*. — *ghetornt*, *irati*: *e* contra SH^{ned} rell *bedrouft*, *contristati*; sy ܟܪܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ. — *harde sere*, SH^{ned} *sere* (only) for *σφοδρα*, *valde*; om sy^{s} *e a b* $ff_{1\,2}$ *r*.

20 *ende si ghingen ende* = SH^{ned} (*quamen*), *et venerunt et* (for *ελθοντες*): lat sy boh$^{(s)}$ sah. — *die gheuarnesse*, SH^{ned} *dat daer gescheit was* for *τα γενομενα*, *e*: *quae agebantur*, rell: *quae facta erant*.

21 Mt. xviii. 32 *doe* = SH^{ned}, *τοτε*, *tunc*; *δε* l. *τοτε*: ε93 ε1246 al.

22 *alle die schout die du mi schuldech wars*, SH^{ned} *al dine schout* for *την οφ. εκεινην*; in the latin tradition only *e d* Zach Wn* (rasura 5 litt. p. *debitum*) add *illud* with Greek and rell; *m* Cypr. lat^{rell} omit with pal^{b}.

24 Mt. xviii. 33 *ende .. dan*, SH^{ned} *ende* only, add *ergo*: lat (with *m* but not *e*) δ5 ε050 Ta^{ar} pal sah$^{codd\ opt}$; om *also* p. *thou*: sy^{s} *b c* g_1 ff_2 *gat Dim*.

fol. 46^r

ke nit ontfarmen dyns ghesellen al se
mi dyns ontfarmde? / Doe leuerdene die *Mt. 18, 34*
here met erren moede den richtren dat sinen hou
den souden in gheuanknesse totir vren dat hi sou
de vergouden alle die schout die schuldech hadde
ghewest / also sal v myn hemelsche vader doen hen *Mt. 18, 35*
si dat gi vergheft igewelc sine bruder uan her
ten dat hi hem heft mesdaen MATH' MR'

---

even so / [25] have compassion on thy companion as / I had compassion on thee? Then the lord, / in angry mood, delivered him to the judges, that they / should hold him in prison until he should / repay all the debt which had been owing. / [30] Even so shall my heavenly Father do unto you, unless / from your hearts ye forgive every one his brother / what he has trespassed against him. /

---

26 Mt. xviii. 34 *die here*, SH^{ned} *syn* add *eius* with rell.

27 *met erren moede* for *iratus* (cp. *r* Lk. xiv. 21 *indigitatus* (sic) for *iratus*); SH^{ned} *wart vertornt ende* (i.e. add *est*) with sy sah *E R*; add *et E-P R*. — *den richtren dat .. gheuanknesse*, S^{ned} *quellaren*, H^{ned} *pynres* only; Old-Hebr *delivered him to the prison*; cp. Aphr I 82 *to the guards that he might be scourged.*

29 *alle die schout .. ghewest* for SH^{ned} *alle sine scult* for παν το οφ., *all the debt*: sy^{sc}, *all that was owed to him*: sy^p pal, *all that he owed*: Ta^{ar} sah, *what he owed*: sy^s Aphr; lat *universum* (*e E: omne debitum*); om παν: δ5 *I*^{ta} sy^s 184^{ev} *m* Chrys.; om αυτω p. οφειλ.: lat sy^{sc} δ1 δ2^c δ5ff Ferr (exc δ505) δ30f.

30 Mt. xviii. 35 *also sal*, om και (contra SH^{ned} *ooc*): sy Ta^{ar} Old-Germ^{codd}. — ∽ *v* a. *myn hem. vader*: Orig$^{1}/_{2}$; ∽ *vobis faciet* a. *pater*: sy Aphr Old-Lat (exc *f q*) δ5 ε050 δ254 ε183 δ30 ε1454; SH^{ned} om *u* but add *van u* after *elc*; Ta^{ar} *si non remiserit homo fratri suo ex corde suo*; boh *unless each of you forgive his brother*; sy ܐܢܫ after ܠܐܚܘܟܘܢ, sy^h [Syriac] adding [Syriac], cp. αφη l. αφητε: δ371.

31 *uan herten*; SH^{ned} *van al sire herte*: boh (exc^{B*}); *from all your hearts*: pal^b; *from his heart*: Ta^{ar}; *from your heart* (sing): sy^s; om Aphr l. c.

32 add *dat hi hem heft misdaen* (contra SH^{ned}), τα παραπτωματα αυτων: Ta^{ar} (*errata illius*) sy^p (*illius*) pal (^{b}∽ p. αυτου) arm *h f* Old-Hebr δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 *K* (min^3 *illius*) Chrys Dam; om SH^{ned} Fuld Old-Germ δ1 δ2 ε56 δ5 ε050 ε133 δ254 ε183 ε288* ε192 lat^{rell} sy^{sc} sah boh Orig; N.B. *hem*, not *u*, sy^p follows ܠܐܚܘܟܘܢ with ܣܟܠܘܬܗ with ε1091 ε1260 δ362, add *all*: sy$^{p\ 10}$.

F. 101
A. 107 C. 138
A. 98

fol. 46^{v}

‖ Doe ihc dese wart hadde ghesproken so ghinc hi uten *Mt. 19, 1 Mc. 10, 1a*
lande uan galileen · eñ quam in den termten van iu
deen ouer die iordane · / eñ aldaer so volgde hem en groet *Mt. 19, 2*
volc · eñ die sik waren die ghansde hi aldaer · / Doe *Mt. 19, 3 Mc. 10, 2*
quamen die phariseuse tote hem omme hem te be
korne eñ spraken aldus · Meester mach imen syn wyt

---

fol. 46^{v}

When Jesus had spoken these words, he went out of the / land of Galilee and came into the territory of / Judea beyond Jordan. And there a great multitude followed him; / and those who were sick he healed them there. Then / [5] the Pharisees came to him in order to tempt / him, and spoke thus:

---

fol. 46^{v}

Ta^{ar} inserts Mt. xix. 1^{b}, 2 in ch. xxviii between Joh. vii. 10^{a} and 10^{b}. The incident of Mt. xix. 3—12 and Mc. x. 1—16 (with the blessing of the children) follows Mc. ix. 49 in ch. xxv before Lk. xv. 1 etc.

1 Mt. xix. 1 om *και εγενετο* contra SH^{ned} *ende het geschiede*. Ta^{ar} does not use Mt. xix. 1^{a}; om in all four other passages L^{ned} Ta^{ar}; sy^{sc} in Mt. vii. 28, xiii. 53; S^{ned} in vii. 28; see note fol. 18^{r} l. 8 (Mt. xi. 1). — *ghesproken* contra SH^{ned} *vulbrachte*, *ελαλησεν* l. *ετελεσεν*: Old-Lat (exc *q*) δ5 boh$^{(2)}$ Hil, Old-Hebr here and xiii. 53 *finished speaking*, see note fol. 16^{v} l. 12 and Further Study p. 32. — add *al* a. *dese* (Lk. vii. 1) SH^{ned} boh$^{(4)}$ Old-Germ^{edd}, add in vii. 28: sah^{120} boh$^{(3)}$ ε72 ε351 ε1132 ε94 ε178 arm; add in xi. 1: L^{ned}; add in xiii. 53: Ta^{ned} sah^{71}; add in xxvi. 1: Ta^{ned} with lat sy^{p} Gr^{pler} contra sy$^{s(c)}$ ε93 ε1211 pal^{b} quo vide; om *παντα* in Lk. vii. 1: *e* δ2* (δ5) ε1016f δ467 A^{3} aeth boh^{cod}. — *ghinc ut (en)*; *transtulit se* l. *migravit*: Old-Latin (*k: transiit*) *L Q R μ Dim Wurz J* Hil, sy ܫܢܐ ܠܗ, *removed*.

2 add. *lande van* contra SH^{ned}, cp. Mt. ii. 6 and elsewhere. — *termten*, SH^{ned} *ende* for *ορια*, *fines*.

3, 4 Mt. xix. 2 *en groet volc*, sing: sy^{c}, SH^{ned} *vele scharen*: sy^{s} Ta^{ar} rell; in Mc. *οχλος* l. *οχλοι*: *I*$^{\pi}$ (exc ε203f) ε1337f ε050 ε93 ε133 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε014 ε168 δ5 ε253 ε129 sy^{sc} georg Old-Lat; add *πολυς* p. *οχλος*: (*I*$^{\pi}$ exc ε203f) georg$^{1\,2B}$; *πολλοι* p. *οχλοι*; ε376 δ398 sy^{p}. — *die sik waren* for *αυτους*, *hem* SH^{ned}; add in Mc. *healed and* (from Mt.) a. *taught*: sy^{sc}. Ta^{ar} (Mc.) reads: *et venerunt ad eum ibi turbae multae et sanavit eos et sicut consueverat iterum docebat illos*. — *aldaer*; om sy^{s} (add in vs. 3 p. *αυτου*) *h* ε1386 Chrys; add *all* Ta^{ar} (Mt.).

4 Mt. xix. 3 *doe*, SH^{ned} *ende doe*, rell *και*, et.

6 om *αυτω* p. *λεγοντες*: lat (exc *c h q*) sy ***H*** (exc δ48 ε76 δ371) δ254 ε183 ε050f ε93 ε337 pal Orig ε551 *I*$^{\pi}$ ε1246 ε1353 ε1442 al Chrys. — add *meester* = SH^{ned}. — *imen* cp. *τινι* l. *ανθρωπω*: ε133, add *τινι* p. *ανθρωπω*: ε93; add *ανθρωπω*: lat sy ***K*** Or; add *ανδρι* (= Mc.): sy^{sc} δ3 ε370f.

fol. 46ᵛ

laten eñ van hare scheeden omme eengherhande sake? /
Eñ ihc antwerdde hen aldus · Eñ hebdi nit ghelesen Mt. 19, 4 Mc. 10, 6
dat in den beghiñe doe goet man eñ wyf hadde ghe
makt · dat hise tesamen gheuugde? / eñ adam seide om Mt. 19, 5 Mc. 10, 7
me dese gheuugtheit so sal de mensche laten vader
A. 99 eñ moeder eñ sal bliuen met sinen wiue · eñ si tuee
selen syn ghesament in eenen vleesche · / So syn dan Mt. 19, 6 Mc. 10, 8, 9
man eñ wyf nit tuee vlesche mar een vleesch · Dat

Master, may a man leave his wife / and part from her for any reason? / And Jesus answered them thus: Have ye not read / that in the beginning, when God had made male and female, / [10] he joined them together; and Adam said, Because / of this bond shall a man leave father / and mother, and shall remain with his wife, and the two / of them shall be joined in one flesh? Hence / husband and wife are not two but one flesh. That

---

7 add *ende van hare scheeden* contra SH^{ned}.

8 Mt. xix. 4 *ende*, *et* l. *autem* (SH^{ned} *doe*): *a b ff$_2$ g$_1$* Old-Hebr aeth, *quibus: ff$_1$*, *qui*: Vg, om arm Old-Germ. — add *iesus*: Ta^{ar} *a b c f ff$_2$ g* ε121. — ∽ *in den beghinne* (for *ab initio*), ∽ *απ αρχης* a. *ο κτισας*: δ505, om sy^s *ff$_2$*.

9 *doe goet .. gheuugde* for *ο ποιησας αρσεν και θηλυ εποιησεν αυτους*. Notice that *tesamen gheuugde, conjunxit* and l. 11 *gheuugtheit, conjugium*, intentionally emphasize the character of marriage. — add *go(e)t* = SH^{ned}, add *θεος* ad fin. p. *αυτους* (= Mc): ε18 *R* (bis); om in Mc: ***H*** (exc δ6 ε1016 δ371) ε309 *c h μ* sah boh georg^2; sy^{sc} *he that has made the male from the beginning* (om sy^s) *made also the female* = Didasc Ap *He that created from the beginning the male said that he created also the female; therefore* etc.; *a ff$_1$*: *qui fecit ab initio* (om *ff$_1$*) *masc. et fem. fecit*; add *hominem* or *-es* Clem Hom iii. 54 *corr vat* Z** Vg^{edd} ε168. — *ghemakt*, *ποιησας*; *κτισας* l. *ποιησας*: *I^η* (exc ε346f) ε050f ε1211 Didasc Ap pal Orig with δ1 δ48 *e* sah boh Ps-Clem Meth Ath; also sy$^{(c)}$ georg in Mc. For this 'Caesarean' group cp. Mc. ii. 27.

10 Mt. xix. 5 add *adam* = SH^{ned} (*adaem*). For the ascetic tendency of this gloss see Primitive Text p. 54 and cp. the ∽ of *dixit* supra in Didasc Ap.

11 add *gheuugtheit, coniugium* = SH^{ned}. — *vader ende moeder*, i. e. om *αυτου* p. *πατερα*: Fuld lat δ1 δ2 ε56 al contra Ta^{ar} sy pal georg (in Mc) δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 sah boh ε168 *I^η* (exc ε346f) Ferr δ30 ε129 etc. *I^π* ε207 al Chrys.; om *αυτου* p. *μητερα* contra Ta^{ar} sy pal georg$^{1\ 2A}$ (in Mc.) δ371 ε337 ε1222 ε77f ε70 aeth.

12 *sal bliuen* for (*προς*)*κολληθησεται*; *adiungetur*: *e*; *coniungetur*: *d*; *herebit*: *a*; *adhaerebit*: lat^{rell}. — *si tuee* for *οι δυο*; sy pal: *the two of them*.

13 add *ghesament*, SH^{ned} *vergadert* = *coniuncti*; add *ambo*: Ta^{ar} georg^{2B} (in Mc.). — *vleesche*, contra ܦܓܪܐ, *body*: Ta^{ar} Didasc Ap l. c.

14 add *man ende wyf*, contra *si*, *they* SH^{ned} rell.
Mt. xix. 6 om *nu*, *iam* (contra SH^{ned}): *Q R μ Dim Wurz J*. — add *vlesche*^{1} contra SH^{ned}. — *vleesch*^{2} contra *body*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{p\ (exc\ 14)}$ (also sy$^{p\ 13}$ in Mc.) Didasc Ap.

got dan tegader heft gheuugt dat en pine hem de
mensche nit te scheedene · / Doe antwerdden die pha *Mt. 19, 7*
riseuse · waromme gheboet dan moyses dat en mā
die syn wyf laten woude dat hi hare ghaue ene
kẹrkẹ karte van din scheidene eñ dan schide van
hare? / Eñ ih̃c antwerdde hen al dus · omme vwe gro *Mt. 19, 8 Mc. 10, 5*
te hartheit uan herten die ghi hebt in v so ghor
lofde v moyses dat ghi mochtt laten v
we wyf · mar vormals en waest also nit · /
Dar omme seggic v · dat so wie so[a] syn *Mt. 19, 9a Mc. 10, 11*
wyf laet hen si dat si kefsche met
andren mānịen · eñ bouen syn wyf en ander

a) *in mg.* math' mr'

---

which / [15] God has joined together let not man endeavour / to part. Then the Pharisees answered: / Why then did Moses command that a man / who wanted to leave his wife, should give her a / card of that divorce, and then part from / [20] her? And Jesus answered them thus: Because of / the great hardness of your hearts which ye have in you, / Moses allowed you to leave your / wives: but formerly it was not so. / Therefore I say unto you, Whosoever / [25] leaves his wife, unless she commit adultery with / other men, and beside his wife takes another / wife, commits adultery;

---

15 add *pine hem* contra SH^ned, a characteristic expansion.

16 <u>Mt. xix. 7</u> *antwerdden die phar.* l. *spraken si* of SH^ned rell exc Ta^ar add *pharisaei illi*; om *hem*, αυτω: Ta^ned only, cp. Mc. x. 4.

17 *gheboet*, ενετειλατο; Ta^ar *consent*, επετρεψεν of Mc. — add *dat en man die syn wyf laten woude*, not SH^ned; sy^sc add *that he that would dismiss his wife*, ܕܗܘ ܓܒܪܐ ܕܨܒܐ ܐܢܬܬܗ, om ad fin *et dimittere eam* with SH^ned.

19 *ende dan schide van hare* for *et dimittere*; add αυτην p. απολυσαι: sy^p h *f q* δ1 δ3 δ48 ε014 **K** arm aeth; add *uxorem*: *m* (*-etur uxor*) *b c ff₂ E* (*-es*) *Q* Old-Germ^edd post (= *E*), om δ2 ε26 ε56 sah δ5 ε050 ε133 *I*^η (exc ε346f) ε96 arm pal Orig *e a g h l* Vg Aug Op Old-Germ^edd pri.

20 <u>Mt. xix. 8</u> add *ende, et*: Vg^codd. — add *iesus* = SH^ned, add ο ιησους (cp. Mc. x. 5): δ2 ε72 ε17 sy^p codd 3 *a b c*. — add *grote .. die ghi hebt* contra SH^ned.

23 *vormals*, SH^ned *van den beginne*; add *creationis* (= Mc., Gk. not sy): Ephr 162.

24 <u>Mt. xix. 9</u> *daromme*; SH^ned rell *maer*.

26 add *bouen syn wyf* contra SH^ned cp. Old-Germ in Mc. x. 11 *und furt ein andre uber sy der beget die eebrechung*, which looks like ∽ a *super eam* p. *duxerit* l. p. *committit*; cp. om επ αυτην in Mc. (Mt. xix. 9): δ254 ε183 ε050 ε93 ε168 ε1337 ε1468 ε203 sy^(c) georg. — *en ander wyf nemt* for γαμηση αλλην: sy sah Old-Germ^edd post (*nymt* for *furt* both in Mt. and Mc.); see Plooij, Traces of Syriac origin of the Old-Latin Diatessaron, p. 18ff.

fol. 46v

wyf nemt · deghene doet ouerhoer · / eñ die ghene nemt die en ander ghelaten heft · hi doet ouerhoer · / *Mt. 19, 9b Mc. 10, 12 Mt. 5, 32b Lk. 16, 18*
Doe[a] spraken sine yongren eñ seiden · est aldus tus schen man eñ wyf so est en suar dinc wyf te neme ne · / *Mt. 19, 10*
eñ ihc antwerdde hen weder aldus · alle de liede en *Mt. 19, 11*

a) *inter l.* math'

---

and he who / takes her whom another has left commits adultery. / Then his disciples spoke and said: If it be thus / [30] between husband and wife, it is a grave thing to take a wife. / And Jesus answered them thus: All

---

27 add *wyf* p. *ander* = SH[ned]. — *doet ouerhoer*, μοιχαται; ποιει αυτην μοιχευθηναι l. μοιχαται (Mt. v. 32): Ta[ar] (*has exposed her to adultery*) δ1 δ3* δ48 boh δ254 ε183 ε133 pal Orig $I^β$ (exc. ε121) $I^π$ (exc ε17) ε370f al $m^1/_2$ ff_1 Aug.

28 *en ander*, om SH[ned], add *a marito* p. *dimissam* (= Lk. xvi. 18): *μ Q Wurz J* pal Tert$^1/_2$ (add *a viro*$^1/_2$).
Fuld uses Mt. only including xix. 9[b]; Ta[ar] after vs. 9[a] *exponit eam adulterio* adds Mc. x. 10, 11 (also *exponit eam adulterio*) 12, and then Mt. xix. 9[b]. SH[ned] adds (with Ta[ar]) Mc. x. 12 but after Mt. xix. 9[b], om L[ned] Mc. x. 12; cp. ∽ vs. 11[b] p. vs. 12 in Mc. x (which may be due to this Harmony order and repetition): δ254 ε183 ε1337f ε203 ε014 sy[s(c)] georg[1], and cp. also the addition of Mt. xix. 9[b] after Mc. x. 12 in *a b* ff_2 *similiter* (om ff_2) *et qui dimissam* (add *a viro*: *a*) *ducit moechatur*. Pep Harm 67[13—16] *and Jesus hem seide þat man ne mizth nouzth leten his wyf in none manere, bot it were for horedom, and elles nouzth ne womman hir housbonde; and in oþer manere ne mowen hij nymen non oþer*. In Ephr. Mt. xix. 3—9 comes after ch. xvi and before Lk. xv. 4.
doet add *ooc* SH[ned] = Old-Hebr, and cp. *similiter et* in *a b*.
In Mc. x. 12 (omitted by L[ned]) SH[ned] *'t wyf*, γυνη l. αυτη: Ta[ar] *I K* contra *H* (exc δ371). SH[ned] reading *haren man laet* evidently render απολυση τον ανδρα and not εξελθη απο του ανδρος of δ5 ε050f ε93f Ferr *a b* ff_2 *q* arm georg[2].

29 Mt. xix. 10 add *doe* = SH[ned]; *and* Ta[ar] Old-Hebr. — *sine* = SH[ned], add αυτου p. μαθηται: Ta[ar] sy pal arm aeth lat[pler] sah[pler] boh *K* contra δ1 δ2 ε050 sah[52] *e* ff_1 *g* Zach Wn. — add *ende seiden* contra SH[ned] rell. — om αυτω: SH[ned] δ2* Cypr. — *aldus tusschen* = SH[ned] om ambiguous αιτια, lat *causa*, sy ܥܠܬܐ (sy[h*] pal ܥܠܬܗ) which Ta[ar] renders *blame*, sah boh translit. cp. Pep Harm 67[17] *zif it were so* (om also *between man and wife*).

30 *man ende wyf*; sy pal (after ܥܠܬܐ) ܒܝܢ ܓܒܪܐ ܠܐܢܬܬܐ; *viri* l. *hominis*: Old-Lat with *m d* (but not *e f μ*, om ff_1) Ta[ar] sy arm aeth δ5 *aur gig Dim* Ambr; *uxore* l. *muliere*: Old-Lat (exc *d*) Vg[pler] *Dim* contra *d A F Y E-P* Q H O X**. — *suar dinc*, SH[ned] *niet orbarleic* for *non expedit*.

31 Mt. xix. 11 *ende*, SH[ned] arm aeth Pep Harm; om Ta[ar] sy[sc]; Vg *qui dixit*; δε: rell. — add *iesus*: SH[ned] Old-Lat (with *m* but not *e q f g*) sy[c] ε173 ε72 al Pep Harm. — *antwerdde*, *respondit* l. dixit: SH[ned] *m*; add *respondit et*: sy[p 40]; om *eis* or *illis*: SH[ned] Vg (exc *W* edd) *gat* g_2 *l μ Dim*.

fol. 46v

weten den sin uan desen warden nit · mar deghene

fol. 47r

allene din hi werwyst werdt · / want het syn selke liede ghekastreert [a] die uan andren lieden die also ghe boren werden van harre moeder · eñ het syn selke lie de ghekastreert die uan andren lieden also ghemakt syn · eñ someghe liede syn die hen seluen hebben ghe kastreert om den loen van hemelrike [b] · Die dit ver *Mt. 19, 12*

a) *inter l.* die suuer leuē leiden — b) *in mg.* dits also vele te seggene die suuer leuen leiden mach hi leidt om den loen van gode

---

men / do not know the meaning of these words, but those /

fol. 47r

alone to whom it is revealed. There are some / people castrated [a] who were so / born from their mother; and there are some people / castrated who were made so by other people, / and there are some people who have castrated themselves / for the reward of the kingdom of heaven. [b] He who /

a) *inter l.* who lead a pure life.
b) *in mg.* this means: Who is able to lead a pure life, he leads it for the reward from God.

---

32 *weten den sin uan*, SH^{ned} *begripen* for *capiunt*, χωροῦσιν. — *deghene*, ? sing.; sy^p Ta^{ar} Aphr I 841^{16}.

fol. 47r

1 Mt. xix. 11 add *allene*, contra SH^{ned}. — *werwyst werdt* for SH^{ned} *gegeven*, δέδοται, *datum est*, lat exc *m*: *concessum*; sah^{114}: *prepared*; add *from God*: sy^c.

2 Mt. xix. 12 *ghekastreert*, S^{ned} *zuvre*, H^{ned} Old-Germ *cuysche*, Pep Harm *chaste of nature* cp. gloss in L^{ned}; Vg *eunuchi*, Old-Lat (exc *f l q*) Aug: *spadones*, sy ܡܗܝܡܢܐ.

3 *harre moeder* om κοιλίας contra SH^{ned} *lichame*; cp. $sy^{s(c)}$ in Joh. ix. 32 (contra vs. 2) *that from his mother was blind*.

4 add *also* contra SH^{ned}, add *eunuchi*: Zach Wn. — *andren lieden* SH^{ned} (om *lieden* S^{ned}) for *ab hominibus*.
ghemakt for *facti*; H^{ned} *ghewent ende ghedwonghen*, cp. *coacti* l. *facti*: $Cypr^2/_2$, not *e m*.

6 *ghekastreert*, S^{ned} ll. 2, 4, 5 *zuver*, l. 6 *gekastijt*; *castraverunt*: *e* Cypr *b c f ff*$_1$ (ex) *ff*$_2$ *g h d* Fuld *ΣAYE-PHΘMOWX corr vat*^{mg}, *spadonaverunt*: *m*, *eunuchizaverunt*: *a aur CTBJKM-TVZ corr vat** *(EQLR)*, *eunuchos fecerunt*: *q*. — add *den loen van* contra SH^{ned}, cp. Zach. 321 CD *duobus primis nullum debetur p r a e m i u m ... sed nulli horum trium promittitur p r a e m i u m nisi qui se castrat propter deum*; cp. also gloss in L^{ned}.

fol. 47r

102 C 139 staen mach hi uerstaet · MATH' MARC' · LUC' || Alse ihc dit ghesproken hadde so quamen liede eñ brachten kinder vor hem eñ baden hem dat hi sine hant op hen leide eñ dat hise benedyde alse dat sagen sine yon Mt. 19, 13 Mc 10, 13 Lk. 18, 15

C. 139 can understand this understands. || When Jesus / had spoken this, people came and brought children / before him, and besought him that he should lay his hand upon them, / [10] and that he should bless them. When his

---

7 *verstaen mach hi verstaet* = SH^{ned} for *potest capere capiat*, cp. Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$ *vernemen* contra Old-Germ^{rell} *gefahen*; sy^{sc} *who is capable in power to endure ... endure*, sy^{p} *who is able to suffice ... suffice*; georg *qui potest continere ... contineat*; sah *bear ... bear* (lit. *take up*); Ta^{ar} *be content*, Pep Harm *who so mi3tth be, be.*

Mt. xix. 13—15 par. For this incident Ta$^{lat\ ned}$ use Mt. only; Ta^{ar} begins with Mt. xix. 13^{a} and continues with Mc. from x. 13^{b}, but, in vs. 16, without the variant *προσκαλεσαμενος* l. *εναγκαλισαμενος* (from Lk. xviii. 16) found in sy$^{s(c)}$ Old-Lat (exc *e a*) δ5 Pep Harm, which on the face of it, should be an Old-Lat Diatessaron reading. Pep Harm adds *and cleped hem to hym* in vs. 14 and concludes with *And þan biclept Jesus þe children and blissed hem* (Mc.) *and 3ede hym forþ* (Mt.).Ephrem omits any comment on the incident, nor does Aphr. quote from it, nor pal use it for a Lection.

8 Mt. xix. 13 add *alse .. so*, SH^{ned} *doe* with rell. — add *quamen ... ende* = SH^{ned}, add *tot Jhesus:* H^{ned}; cp. Pep Harm 67^{23} *þo com a man to J. and offrede hym.* — *ende brachten ... vor hem* for *oblati ei*, characteristic paraphrase for the passive, but cp sy in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.) *then they brought near to him*, georg *obtulerunt ei pueros*; cp. Clem Al Paed. I. v. 12 *και προσηνεγκαν αυτω ... παιδια.*

9 add *ende baden hem dat* for *ut* = SH^{ned}. — *sine hant ... leide*, *lay his hand* (= Mt.) in Mc. l. *touch:* Ta^{ar} sy$^{s(c)}$ arm georg sah, in Lk.: sy^{s}; add *sine*, *eius* p. *manum*, sing.: Ta^{ar} sy aeth arm (om *eius*), georg ff_2 (om *eius*); in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$ georg sa; in Lk.: sy^{s}. — *benedyde* (cp. Mc. x. 16) for *oraret* (*ad-: e*) = L^{ned} capit SH^{ned} georg capit *A U V Y* in Mt.: *benedicendos parvulos non repelli;* capit *B H Θ J T aur* Harl 2797 *infantes non arcendos de benedictione*; capit Par lat 6^{4} *parvulos benedicit;* Rab. Maur. *infantes a benedictione non esse arcendos;* cp. *bless* l. *touch* in Lk.: sy^{c}; Pep Harm *touchen hem and blissen hem*; cp. Clem Al l. c. *εις χειροθεσιαν ευλογιας.*

10 add *alse dat sagen ... so* = SH^{ned} from Lk., but note that Ta^{ned} uses Mt. instead of Mc. x. 14 *videns Jesus;* Ta^{ar} uses Mc. exc. Mt. xix. 13*a* ad init; Fuld Mt. only. — add *sine*, *αυτου* p. *μαθ.* = SH^{ned}, add in Mt.: sy *a c f* ff_1 *h B R X^{c} μ Dim Wurz J;* add in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *e a d f* δ5 ε050f ε93; add in Lk.: sy ε1098 ε72 *I^{x}* (exc δ4 al) ε1353.

fol. 47ʳ

gren so schouden si deghene die dat daden · / Doe sprac *Mt. 19, 14 Mc 10, 14 Lk. 18, 16*
ihc sinen yongren toe eñ seide aldus · laett de kind'
te mi comen eñ en uerbiedes hen nit want hemel
A. 100 rike dats hare · / eñ alse hi sine hande op hen hadde *Mt. 19, 15 Mc. 10, 13*
ghelegt so ghinc hi van daer / weder te galileen wert[a] · *Joh. 7, 1*

a) *in mg.* joh'

---

disciples saw that, / they rebuked them who did that. Then / Jesus spoke to his disciples and said thus: Let the children / come to me, and forbid them not; for / theirs is the kingdom of heaven. And when he had laid his hands upon them, / [15] he went thence, back to Galilee. / And he would

---

11 *deghene die dat daden* = SH^{ned}, Mt. Lk. *eos*, Mc. *offerentibus* with Ta^{ar} Pep Harm; αυτοις l. τοις προσφ. in Mc.: *k c* **H** (exc δ371) ε1311.

12, 13 Mt. xix. 14 add *sinen yongren*, add *te hem:* SH^{ned}; add αυτοις (= Mc.): Ta^{ar} sy georg sy^{hr} Vg with **H** (exc δ1 δ48 ε76 sah) δ5 ε600 ε1216 ε129 ε19 ε96 ε1353 ε1416 ε1442 al. ∽ *te mi comen* a. *ende* (= Mc. Lk.): SH^{ned} *e* sy(^{c}adds) georg^{2} *I*^{ia} δ30 ε207 *aur gat gig EE-PQRJOJ-P Dim Wurz J* Old-Germ contra Clem Al. — *verbiedes, vetare,* SH^{ned} *weret* (= Old-Germ) *prohibere; vetare* in Mt.: Op. imperf; in Mc.: *k* only; in Lk. *vetare: b i q aur gat* Vg^{pler}, *prohibere: e a c f ff$_2$ l r (ne -eatis) r$_2$ D M-T Q μ Durm Dim.* — *hemelrike,* in Mc. των ουρ. l. του θεου: ε376 ε014 δ30 ε211 ε207 ε190 δ362 ε1094* ε551 ε1246 ε1416 ε1443 sy$^{p\,21*}$ georg^{2} boh$^{(B)}$ *L gat* (domini: k)*; in Lk.: sy (sy^{s} in vs. 17 also) *a b c D* ε376 *I*^{ia} ε551 ε207 ε77f ε1353 ε1493 al boh$^{N\,18*}$.

14 *hare* (contra SH^{ned} *al sulker*), *ipsorum* l. *talium* (Mt. v. 3, 10): *e* in Mt. only; om ܕܐܝܟ in Mc.: sy$^{p\,36}$; cp. Zach 322B *non ait* (the Zacharian formula for rejecting a variant, cp. 416 B: *non ait fui, sed sum*) *istorum sed talium, ut ostenderet non aetatem regnare sed mores;* cp. Par Lat 10438 capit *De eo quod parvulorum sit regnum caelorum.*

Mt. xix. 15 *sine hande* (contra l. 9); SH^{ned} *hant,* sing: sy arm georg aeth boh Orig cp. Zach 322C (comm); in Mc. x. 16: Ta^{ar} georg^{1} sah *b g L.* —

15 Ta^{ar} Ephr follow here with Lk. xv, xvi; Joh. vii. 1 and Lk. xiii. 1—17 follow Mt. xviii. 10, 11 in ch. xxvii. In Pep Harm Lk. xi. 57—xiii. 17 follow Mt. xii. 50 in § 42ff. Fuld inserts here Lk. xv. 1, 2 (omitted altogether by Ta^{ned}) obviously in order to introduce and explain the following Joh. vii. 1.

Joh. vii. 1 om μετα ταυτα: δ6 ε351 (om also και; ε70 Lect^{cg1} ad init om also και).

fol. 47r

eñ en woude an din tide nemmeer wandelen int lant uan iudeen · want de yoden begonsten oksun te sukene omme hem tedoedene · LUCAS ·

F. 103 A. 105 C. 140 || In din tide so quamen liede utin lande van galileen Lk. 13,
eñ uertelden hem · hoe dat pylatus [a] hadde don doeden liede van din lande aldaer si offerden hare offerande · eñ dede minghen dat bloet van din doeden metten blo de van din offeranden [b] · / Alse ihc dat hoerde so antwerd Lk. 13, 2
de hi den ghenen die dat hadden ghesproken eñ seide

a) *in mg.* bi pylat' es ons die du[vel] die dan dat bloet van den galileuschen volke mingt metten bloede der offerrandē alse hi dat goet dat wi do don met idelre glorien ochte met andre quaden onreinecheden besme[t] — b) *inter l.* van din quekke dat si offerden

---

not walk any more at that time in the / land of Judea; for the Jews
C. 140 began to seek an opportunity / to kill him. || At that time people came from the land of Galilee / and told him that Pilate [a] had caused / people of that country to be killed where they offered their offerings; / and had the blood of the dead mixed with the / blood of the offerings. [b] When Jesus heard that, he answered / those who had spoken that and

a) *in mg.* by Pilate is signified to us the devil, who then mixes the blood of the Galilaean people with the blood of the offerings when he defiles the good which we do with vain glory or with other evil impureties. — b) *inter l.* of the cattle which they offered.

---

16 *woude, volebat,* no trace of the Old-Syro-Latin: *non habebat potestatem: a b* ff_2 *l r e* (*voluntatem*) ε014 (ἐξουσιαν) sy^c ܫܘܠܛܢܐ. For the difficulty of the reading (cp. Mc. vi. 5, Mt. xiii. 58) see Zach 322 D commenting on a pre-Vulgate text: *non perdiderat potestatem sed nostram consolabatur fragilitatem. Futurum enim erat ut aliquis fidelis se absconderet, et ideo praecessit in capite, ne membro pro crimine postea obiceretur.* The gloss seems an early one both for the pre-Vulgate text on which it comments and for the state of persecution which is presupposed. — add *an din tide nemmeer* (contra SH^{ned}), cp. *ουκετι* Joh. xi. 54.

17 *begonsten oksun te sukene* for ἐζητουν contra SH^{ned} *sochten.*

19 Lk. xiii. 1 *quamen* (SH^{ned} *waren* with sah), *venerunt* l. *aderant:* sy $sy^{h\ mg}$ arm aeth boh Old-Latin (*e: advenerunt*) *M-T* Epiph Pep Harm 41^{28}, cp. Ephr 165^{18} *venientes narrarent.* — add *utin lande* contra SH^{ned} (cp. also L^{ned} capit).

20 add with SH^{ned} paraphrase: *hadde don doeden . . . offerande* (N. B. *offerden hare offerande,* ܘܩܪܒܘ ܩܘܪܒܢܝܗܘܢ, Pep Harm 41^{28} *þat hadden gone wiþ a false prophete upon þe mount of Garzim and offreden to Jesu her offrandes*) cp. Mt. ii. 11 ch. 16, v. 24 ch. 38, viii. 4 ch. 58.

23 Lk. xiii. 2 add *alse dat hoerde* contra SH^{ned}. — add *iesus*: SH^{ned} *c d f* ff_2 *q* ð sy ***I*** (exc ε207) ***K***.

24 Lk. xiii. 2 add *den ghenen . . . ghesproken* contra SH^{ned}.

fol. 47^{r}

al dus · wendi dat deghen die daer har lyf ver loren meerre sunderen waren dan dandre van din galileusche volke · om dat si also har lyf verloren? / Neen si dat seggicv · Mar en si dat ghi selue pe nitentie doet vor vwe sunden · ghi selet also wale ontghelden / alse deghene achtine daden dar de kaste el van siloa op vil eñ verbleschese · wendi dat die achtine meerre sunderen waren dan alle dandre vā

Lk. 13, 3 *Lk. 13, 4*

---

said / [25] thus: Do ye believe that those who lost their lives there, / were greater sinners than the others of the / Galilean people, because they thus lost their lives? / They were not, I say unto you, but unless ye yourselves / do penitence for your sins, ye shall / [30] suffer just as much as did those eighteen upon whom the castle / of Siloah fell, and destroyed them. Do ye think / that those eighteen were greater sinners than all the others of /

---

25 *deghen ... verloren* for οι Γαλιλαιοι ουτοι.

26 *meerre sunderen dan* for *peccatores prae* (SH^{ned} *sondaren vor*); cp. sy ܚܝ̈ܒܐ ܡܢ.

27 *omdat si ... verloren* for *talia passi sunt;* S^{ned} *also gepassyt waren* (H^{ned} *ghepijnicht worden der toern*), ταυτα l. τοιαυτα, a characteristic Syriac variant (Ta^{ned} here paraphrases): Ta^{ar} sy (ܗܟܢܐ contra sy^{h} ܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ) *e d r* sah boh δ1 δ2 ε56ff δ5 ε050 ε121 ε1279 ε207 ε377.

28 Lk xiii. 3 *neen si dat seggicv mar* (SH^{ned} *want*); Ta^{ar} *non amen dico vobis (nisi)* i. e. om *sed* with Old-Lat ε294; ∽ *non* p. *vobis:* sy^{sc} *(autem)*; ∽ *autem* p. *dico vobis:* sy^{p}; *enim* p. *dico: e.* — add *selue*, cp. add *et vos* a. *nisi*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}.

29 *penitentie doet, egeritis* l. *habueritis* (cp. vs. 5): *e a d f l r.* — add *vor vwe sunden* = SH^{ned}. — *also wale*, SH^{ned}: *also, sic* l. *similiter: e.* — om *omnes* (contra SH^{ned}): *ff*$_2$ *l r*$_2$ Marc^{mon} (cp. vs. 5).

30 *ontghelden*, SH^{ned} *verderven.* L^{ned} seems here and vs. 5 to soften a hard saying. Lk. xiii. 4 *alse, sicut* l. *aut:* Fuld Vg^{pler} Old-Germ^{edd} with *b c r*$_2$; *ende also, et sicut:* SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd} *aur corr vat** *B K O V W Z; sicut et: a ff*$_2$ *g r E R J; vel sicut: q; aut: e d f* with Greek; *et* l. *aut:* sy^{sc}.

31 *siloa: a K M-T V W Z; siloe:* Vg^{edd}; *siloae: b; siloam: c d ff*$_2$ *i q aur* Fuld Vg^{pler}; *siloiam: r*$_2$ *R μ Dim; syloa:* SH^{ned} Pep Harm; *syloia: D; syloam: gat Mm E Θ; sylocham:* sah *C; syloe*: Old-Germ. — *verbleschese*, SH^{ned} *hem doodde* for *occidit eos.*

32 *die achtine* for SH^{ned} *si*, αυτοι; *et ipsi:* lat (exc *e d r;* om *et: a b q*); om *e d r* δ5 al^{2} sy sah; *soli ipsi: ff*$_2$; ουτοι l. αυτοι (cp. vs. 2): **K**. — *sunderen* = SH^{ned}, *peccatores* l. *debitores* (vs. 2): sy sah *r*$_2$ Old-Germ^{edd}. — *alle dandre van*, SH^{ned} *dan die wonen in*, for *praeter omnes homines habitantes in;* om *habitantes:* ε168 (om also εν Ιερ.) *r*$_2$ *aur μ*, cp. Pep Harm 42^{6} *al þe folk of Jer.* Note Semitism in *b q: qui sedebant.*

fol. 47^{v}

A. 106 ihrl'm · / Neen si dat seggic v · eñ v seluen saelt also quaet *Lk. 13, 5*
gheschin ghine doet penitentie vor vwe sunden · / Dar *Lk. 13, 6*
na so confirmeerde hi dit met eere ghelikenessen eñ
C. 141 seide aldus · ‖ En man was die eenen uigheboem hadde
staende in sinen wyngart · op eenen tyt so quam die
man eñ sochte uighen op din boem eñ hine vanter
nit op · / doe seide hi tote sinen wyngart man · ic ben *Lk. 13, 7*

---

fol. 47^{v}

Jerusalem? They were not, I say unto you; and to you yourselves shall a like fate befall / unless ye do penitence for your sins. After / that he con-
C. 141 firmed this with a similitude and / said thus: ‖ There was a man who
had a fig tree / [5] standing in his vineyard. Upon a time the man came / and looked for figs on that tree and he did not find / any on it. Then

---

fol. 47^{v}

1 Lk. xiii. 5 *ende* l. *mar* of vs. 3. SH^{ned} *want* in both, cp. δ5: *οτι*, but *d: quod*; om Ta^{ar} *e c ff₂ i l q* ε218f ε368. — *v seluen*, add *et vos:* sy^{sc}. — om *omnes:* sy^{sc} *ff₂ i l Q R* boh^{E_1} Marc^{mon}. — *quaet gheschin*, euphemism for SH^{ned} *verderven*, *απολεισθε*, cp. vs. 3. add *vor uwe sunden* = SH^{ned} and cp. vs. 3.

Lk. xiii. 6 *Darna . . . ghelikenessen*, cp and contrast S^{ned} *ende [hi] sprac dit gelikenesse*, om H^{ned}; *et* l. *autem:* sy ε388 Vg^{edd}, *ergo: W;* L^{ned} *eere ghel.* i. e. om *ταυτην*: *a* sah Old-Germ^{edd}. For the formula cp ch. 136 fin introducing Mt. xviii. 23 etc. ch. 146 fin introducing Lk. xvi. 19 etc.

4 *en man was die . . . hadde*, for *ειχεν τις*, cp sy^{sc}: *a certain man he had* etc. (contr. sy^{p}); Ephr 166: *homo quidam plantaverat*; 184: *viro cuidam erat ficulnea*; Old-Germ^{codd}: *ein man der het pflanczt* (contra^{edd} *einer hett gepflantzt*). — *(5) staende* also in capit. contra SH^{ned} *geplant*, cp om *plantatam:* sy^{c} Ephr 184 (contra 166).

5 *op eenen tyt* for *ende*, *et* of SH^{ned} rell. — add *die man* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *quam ende sochte* for *venit quaerens:* SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy (om *et*) boh$^{(4)}$.

6 *uighen* for *vrucht*, *καρπον* of SH^{ned} rell. — *op din boem* = SH^{ned} for *εν αυτη*; *επι* l. *εν*: sy^{cp} ε337; sy^{s} ܥܠ; δ5 arm: *απ'* (contra *d*); om sah exc δ (p. *ουχ ευρεν*, but add infra) *μ*.

7 *vanter nit op* contra SH^{ned}: *vant nit*, cp. sah (exc δ); *et non inveniens dixit: e* (*cum non invenisset*) *d* δ5 *l* ε207.

Lk. xiii. 7 *doe:* Ta^{ar} sah$^{(?)}$; SH^{ned} *ende:* sy^{p} aeth boh^{N}; om: sy^{sc} sah^{codd} *Σ*; *δε:* sah^{114} rell. — add *sinen* contra SH^{ned}, add *αυτου*: ε1226 (? error for *ιδου*). — *ic ben comen* = SH^{ned}, om *ecce* (cp. Lk. i. 38 ch. 3)? ε1226, cp. Ephr. 166 *hi tres anni* with 213 *ecce hi tres anni*; *ηδη* l. *ιδου*: Orig. cp. Mt. xv. 32; c contra add ܗܐ^{2} p. *tres anni:* sy^{c}. — om *αφ ου*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} sah boh ε014 δ6 ε76 *I** ε133 ε93f ε286 δ30 ***K*** Orig contra P^{45} ***H***^{rell} δ5f ε337 Ferr ε207 ε1132 lat sy^{c} Ephr 166 (*quod* l. *ex quo*, 213; cp. Iren. $^{1}/_{2}$ (IV. xxxvi. 8): *ecce iam triennium venio.* — *ben comen*, *veni* l. *venio: c T.*

drie yar tenden een comen eñ hebbe uighen ghesocht
op desen boem eñ ine uinder nemmeer nit op · hir
omme heetic di dat tune aue hous · wat besteet hi
hir? / Doe antwerdde deghene sinen heere aldus here *Lk.* 13, 8
laten staen noch dit yar ouer · eñ ic salne hir binnen
ommegrauen eñ met meste ommeleggen · / eñ alst comt *Lk.* 13, 9

---

he said to his vineyard man: I have / come continually for three years and have looked for figs / on this tree and I never find any on it: for this reason / 10 I command thee to cut it down; to what purpose does it remain / here? Then he answered his lord thus: Lord, / let it still stand this year through; and I shall / dig about it in that [time] and lay dung

---

8 *ende hebbe ghesocht*, SH^ned *te sukene* for *quaerens*, ? Ephr 166 contra 213. — *vighen* for *vrucht* as in vs. 6.

9 add *nemmeer ... hiromme* = SH^ned (*dar-*), add *ergo* with lat (exc *e*) sy^h arm aeth sah boh ε6 δ6 δ48f ε1016f ε050 ε288 Ferr ε1279ff ε1132 δ4 ε1246 ε1353 ε1386 - ε1443 A³ ε61 ε192 ε448, contra Ta^ar sy^cp *e* P⁴⁵ δ1 δ2 ε76 *I*^φ (exc ε288) ε351 δ30 rell.; sy^s *but*.

10 *heetic di* for imperative; cp. Pep Harm 42¹¹ *And he comaunded to þe vynour þat he hewe it vp.* — add *d* δ5: *adfers securem.* — *a u e hous*, *e x cide* l. *s u c cide*: *e a r*, cp. *e a r μ* in vs. 9, and Zach 342C *cum ergo merito essent e x cidendi*, and lat in Mt. iii. 10 par. — *wat besteet hi hir*; SH^ned *becommert hi ooc die erde* for και την γην καταργει; τον τοπον l. την γην: δ1* ε281; *becommert* cp. *e*: *intricat*; *b ff₂* *l q*: *evacuat*; *ff₂*ᶜ *i r*: *detinet*; *supervacuum detinet*: *l* (capit); *occupat*: lat^rell; sy ܡܒܛܠܐ.

11 Lk. xiii. 8 *deghene* = SH^ned; add *agricola*: Ta^ar sy ε050 (αμπελουργος). — *sinen here* l. *hem*: L^ned solus; om αυτω: P⁴⁵ ε376 ε207 ε1443 *a* (?) *r r₂* sah^(2) boh^28 arm.

12 *laten staen* add *staen* = SH^ned, cp. Pep Harm 42¹² *þat he late it stonde stille.* — *ende ic sal* for SH^ned rell *tote ic*; Ta^ar: *u t fodiam circa.* — add *hir binnen* probably rendering εως οτου.

13 *meste*, *stercora*; *cophinum stercoris*: Old-Latin (exc *e*: *stercus*) δ5 (*d*: *qualum st.*) *M-T μ J* capit.

Lk. xiii. 9 *alst comt tandre yare*, εις το μελλον p. καρπον (contra SH^ned): δ1 δ2 δ3 δ48 ε56 ε376 ε121 etc sah boh; ∽ p. ει δε μη γε: SH^ned Fuld Ta^ar sy arm lat P⁴⁵ ***K***; see A. Merk, Misc. Bibl. II. p. 406.

fol. 47v

tandre yare dregt hi urocht laten staen · eñ en dregt hi engheene urocht dan doch en aue howen · / LUCAS

F. 104 Op enen saterdach so sat ihc eñ leerde dat uolc in *Lk. 13, 10*
ene synagoghe · / aldaer so was en wyf die ene sikheit *Lk. 13, 11*
hadde ghehadt achtin yar · eñ si hadde den rugge so

---

around it: and if / next year it bears fruit, let it stand; and if it does / 15 not bear fruit, then have it cut down. / On a Saturday Jesus sat and taught the people in / a synagogue. There was a woman there who had had a sickness / eighteen years, and her back was so much / bowed that she could not

---

14 *tandre yare*, see Moulton and Milligan, Voc. N. T. Greek, p. 396 for this sense of εις το μελλον: P. Lond. 1231[4] (A.D. 144) την εις το μελλον γεωργιαν; cp. also Field *O. N.*, p. 65 quoting Jos. Ant. I. xi. 2, a non-agricultural context; sy [illegible], *anno sequente* or *next season*; Ta^ar *in the coming year*; Old-French *l'année prochaine*; Pep Harm *nexte ȝere*; Ephr. 167 (comm.) *si ex illo anno non fecerit fructum, a colono eradicabitur*; sah *in the year* (114 om); boh *in the year that cometh*; aeth *for this year*; contra SH^ned *echter*; Fuld lat *in futurum*, Old-Germ *in dem kunfftigen*. — *laten staen* = SH^ned; add αφησεις: ε6 sah (*thou shalt permit it*), Pep Harm 42[14] *wel were*. — *ende* l. δε = SH^ned sy ([illegible]) Ta^ar Pep Harm 42[14]. — *dregt* (SH^ned *bringet*) *hi engheene vrocht* (SH^ned *niet*), ει δε μη ποιηση: δ505 boh (*bring forth*) Epiph (?).

15 *doch aue howen*, imperative contra SH^ned *saltune afhauwen*, εκκοψον l. εκκοψεις: P[45] δ371 δ505 ε207 Epiph^schol 38 Old-Germ; *excidetur*: *e* (*a r μ*: *excides*), cp. Ephr l. l.; *I shall cut*: Ta^ar sy^p 3 Old-French; *we*: aeth pers.

16, 17 Lk. xiii. 10 ∽ ad init. *op enen saterdach* contra SH^ned, cp. Pep Harm 42[16]; ∽ p. διδασκων: P[45] (om εν) Ta^ar sy. — SH^ned ad init *ende*; *et* l. δε (*and when*): Ta^ar sy^sc; *but when*: sy^p. — add *sat ende* contra SH^ned. — add *iesus* (contra SH^ned): Ta^ar sy^p ε376f ε337 ε050^c ε351 ε70 δ260 ε1443 ε1493 ε87f al. — add. *dat uolc* contra SH^ned. — *ene synagoghe*, *in quadam synogoga*: Ta^ar *f*; *una syn.*: *c* Σ; *in a synag.*: Pep Harm; *hare*, *synag. eorum*: SH^ned Old-Germ *l aur* Vg^pler (*synagogis eorum*: *E E-P*^mg *R μ*), om *eorum*: Old-Lat cum graeco et rell.

17 Lk. xiii. 11 *aldaer so was*, SH^ned *ende doe was daer*; *erat ibi* l. *ecce* Ta^ar sy pal^b (sy^s pal^b om *ibi*); add ην p. γυνη: *K* contra P[45] *H* (exc δ6 ε76f) ε129f *I*^π ε207 ε1132 ε377 A[3], add a. γυνη: ε014 ε133. — *en wyf*; add *quaedam*: Ta^ar sy^sc pal r_2 μ. — *ene sikheit* (contra SH^ned: *den geest der siecheit*), *infirmitatem* l. *spiritum infirmitatis*; cp. *d* δ5: *in infirmitate erat spiritus* as a possible step to the omission of *spiritus*; om *infirmitatis*: sy^sc though it occurs in its place in vs. 12 [illegible]

18 *si hadde . . . gekrumt*, SH^ned *ginc gecrommet*, L^ned capit. *so dat si was crumm*, *incurvata* l. *inclinata*: *e f* Zach 325C in comm *curvatam* or *curvam* (also *incurvae*, *curva* in the same section) capitula of *l* Fuld Zach (+ *aridam et*) Vg^pler (Oxf. Vg. p. 292); Old-French: *inclinée et corvée*. — *so . . . dat* for SH^ned: *ende*.

gekrumt dat si nit opwert ghesin en conste · / eñ alse Lk. 13, 12
ihc dat wyf uersach so rip hise te hem eñ seide al
dus · wyf wes ontladen uan dire sikheit · LUCAS MATH'
MARCUS / Doe leide hi sine hant op hare · eñ alte hant Lk. 13, 13
so rechtte si hare op eñ dankde gode · / alse dat sach Lk. 13, 14
de prinche van der synagogen so tornde hi hem dat
ihc dat hadde ghedaen op den saterdach · eñ dar om
me so sprac hi toten volke eñ seide · syn ses daghe
in der weken in welken dat ghorloft es te werkene ·
op die daghe so comt eñ doet v ghanssen · eñ nit

---

look up. And when / [20] Jesus perceived the woman, he called her to him and said / thus: Woman, be relieved of thy sickness. / Then he laid his hand upon her, and immediately / she straightened herself and thanked God. When / the ruler of the synagogue saw that, he was angry because / [25] Jesus had done that on the Saturday; and therefore / he spoke to the people and said: There are six days / in the week on which it is permitted to work; / come on those days and have yourselves healed, and

---

19 *nit*, om *εις το παντελες*, *omnino*, *al te male* of SH^{ned} rell. — *opwert ghesin*, *sursum respicere* lat^{pler} for *ανακυψαι*, but *se erigere*: *e d f* Zach 325 CD comm.; sy [illegible] (as in vs. 13) = boh *to stretch herself*; sah *to lift herself up*; ε93 *ανασтηναι*.

Lk. xiii. 12 *ende*, *και* l. *δε*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} arm aeth om pal^{b}.

20 *dat wyf* for *eam* or *quam* contra SH^{ned}. — *se*, i. e. add *eam* SH^{ned}: Ta^{ar} sy *a b ff₂ q r r₂ Q* Vg^{edd} Old-Germ, om *vocavit ad se*: *e d* δ5. — om *αυτη* (contra SH^{ned} *tot hare*): *e* ε1443.

21 *ontladen*, SH^{ned} *ontbonden* for *απολελυσαι*; *liberata* l. *dimissa*: *e f r r₂ μ*, *absoluta*: *a*.

22 Lk. xiii 13 (*sine*) *hant* (sing) = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} pal^{bc} *c ff₂ q r*; add *sine*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy sah pal.

23 *dankde*, SH^{ned} *lovede*; *εδοξασεν* l. *-ζεν*: *c R* P^{45} δ5 (not *d*) ε1211 sy^{p} boh.

Lk. xiii. 14 add *alse dat sach* contra SH^{ned}; om *mar*, *δε* (contra SH^{ned}): Ta^{ar}; *et*: sy^{sc} aeth pal.

24 om *antwerdde*, *respondens* contra SH^{ned}. — *tornde hi hem . . . ende*, *indignatus est*: *c f* (om *et*) l. *indignans*; SH^{ned}: *antworde onwerdelike*.

25 *dat hadde ghedaen* for *τω σαββατω εθεραπευσεν* contra SH^{ned} *datse Jesus gesont hadde gemaect*.

27 add *in der weken* = SH^{ned}.

28 *op die daghe so* for *εν αυταις ουν*; SH^{ned} *in dien*, om *ουν*: sy arm georg aeth boh$^{B* \Gamma*}$ ε90 ε329; Old-Germ^{codd} *wan*; *εν ταυταις* l. *εν αυταις*: **K** sy lat contra P^{45} ***H*** (exc ε76 δ371) *I** (exc ε1131) δ505 ε1444 ε129ff ε207 ε1132 δ4 ε73 etc. ε5 ε192f ε1354 ε1386-ε1443 A^{3}.

fol. 47[v]

op den saterdach · / Doe antwerdde ihc den ghenen eñ seide aldus · ypocriten en ontbindt vre igewelc nit sinen esel ochte sinen osse op den saterdach van sire krebben eñ leidten te watre? / eñ dese abrahams doch *Lk. 13, 15* *Lk. 13, 16*

fol. 48[r]

ter die satanas hilt ghebonden achtin yar tenden een

---

not / on the Saturday. Then Jesus answered him and / said thus: Hypocrites, does not each of you loose on the Saturday / his ass or his ox from his stall, / and lead him to the water? And ought not this daughter /

fol. 48[r]

of Abraham whom Satan held bound continually for eighteen years / to

---

29 Lk. xiii. 15 *doe*: SH[ned], ουν l. δε: ***K*** sy[h] contra P[45] ***H*** (exc ε014 δ6 ε6 ε76) δ5 ε600 *I*[ϕ] Ferr lat (exc *q*) Ta[ar] sy[p] pal[ac], om sy[sc] pal[b] arm ε1390 ε1443 sah[114, 128] boh[(3)].

iesus = SH[ned], *iesus* l. *dominus*: Ta[ar] sy arm pal *I*[ϕ] Ferr ε050 δ5 (contra *d*) ε121 etc. (exc ε1178f) ε90f *I*[π] ε351 δ398 ε192 ε70 ε1386 ε1443 ε1493 ε86 Lect[c] boh[(5)] arm[cod] aeth with Fuld *E J gat μ* Old-Germ[codd], pal *dominus iesus* ut passim, om *aur*[*].

den ghenen om SH[ned] with Fuld ε050 δ505, ∽ p. ειπεν: Ta[ar] sy pal sah ε1279 *I*[π] Old-Germ[edd], *ad illos*: *e*.

30 Lk. xiii. 15 *ypocriten* plur (contra SH[ned] *ypocrite* sing) with sy pal georg P[45] *I*[ϕ] ε050[*?] δ5 ε014 ε376 ε337 ε129 etc *I*[π] ε1132 ε329 ε1385-ε1443 A[3] ε75 al Vgℌ *d f l* Iren[codd].

31 *esel ... osse* contra SH[ned]; ∽ ονον ... βουν: Marc[tert] δ505 aeth. — *sinen ... sinen* add αυτου[2]: SH[ned] Ta[ar] sy sah aeth (*your*) δ398 (om αυτου[1]). — *op den saterdach*, ∽ τω σαββ. p. βουν: δ398, p. ονον: Old-Germ; p. φατνης: SH[ned] sy[c] pal; p. ποτιζει: sy[s]. — add *sire* to *krebben*, add *eius*: sy[p 14] sah boh[(2)]; om απο της φατνης: Iren δ505.

32 *leidten te watre*, SH[ned] *leedtene ten watre*, *ducit ad aquam* l. *ducit adaquare*: *l r μ* Zach Wn[*]; *ducit et adaquat*: *e a d* (*ducens*) Iren; *ducit ad potum*: Tert. Lk. xiii. 16 *ende* = SH[ned], *et* l. *autem*: sy[s] aeth; om δε: ε86 ε1454. — *dese Abr. dochter* = SH[ned], om *quae ... est*: sy[s] lat (exc *e a* (*cum sit*) *q*).

fol. 48[r]

1 *satanas*, SH[ned] *sathanas* with *C W* Zach Wn Old-Germ; sy[s] pal ܣܛܢܐ, sy[cp] Ta[ar] ܐܟܠ ܩܪܨܐ — *hilt* l. *hadde* of SH[ned], *alligaverat*: *c e ff*[2] (- *rit*) *l r G M-T*. — *achtin*, om *ecce*: SH[ned] Ta[ar] *e c f l r M-T* Iren Hil boh[K]. — add *tenden een* contra SH[ned].

fol. 48r

en moste mense nit ontbinden op van haren banden
op den saterdach? / En alse ihc dat ghesproken hadde *Lk. 13, 17*
so schaemden hen en worden confus alle die si
ne aduersarise waren · en aldat volc lofde gode met
groter vrowden uan allen din dat si hem sagen wer
A.107 F.105 C. 142 ken en hoerden spreken · JOH'ES ‖ Op enen tyt so was *Joh 7, 2*
ene feste nakende die de yoden heeten schenophegia · /

---

be unbound from her bonds / on the Saturday? And when Jesus had spoken that, / all those who were his / 5 adversaries were ashamed and confounded; and all the people praised God with / great joy for all that they saw him
C. 142 work / and heard him speak. ‖ Upon a time / a feast was approaching

---

2 *van haren banden*, plur *vinculis:* SHned *f* ?pal; *haren banden*, add *haren*, ?syriasm though not here in the syriac versions; *den banden* SHned om *isto* or *hoc* p. *vinculo*: SHned *e b T*.

3 Lk. xiii. 17 add *iesus* (contra SHned: *hi*). — *ghesproken hadde* with Pep Harm 42[29] *hadd ... yseide*, Old-Germcodd *het gesait* contra SHned *sprac; haec dicente eo: a* a_2 *δ*, *cum haec diceret:* Vg, om ταυτα λεγοντος αυτου: δ5 *d e*. —

4 *so schaemden hen ende worden confus*, probably not a twofold rendering as in fol. 39v l. 5 q. v. but a conflate reading, *e: confusi sunt* l. *erubescebant; a* a_2 *d: confundebantur* (cp *(e) a c d* in ix. 26); *erubescebant:* rell. For this reproduction in Lned of the Old-Latin original word, see Preface p. ix and Primitive Text p. 66.

4,5 *alle di sine aduersarise waren* (contra SHned *alle sine wedersaken*): *omnes qui adversabantur ei* l. *omnes adversarii eius: e a* (a_2 *f*) cp. sy ܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܩܝܡܝܢ ܠܘܩܒܠܗ, Taar: *who were standing who were opposing him;* om *omnes:* P45 Old-Lat (exc *a* a_2 *c*) δ5.

5,6 *lofde gode met groter vrowden* (for SHned *verblijdde hem, gaudebat*).

6,7 *uan allen din dat si hem sagen werken ende hoerden spreken* for επι πασιν τοις ενδοξοις τοις γινομενοις υπ' αυτου; for the characteristic Diatessaron addition of *sagen ... hoerden ..* cp. *quae viderant fieri* l. *fiebant:* Old-Lat (exc *a* a_2) with r_2 *μ J-P* δ5, though differing in the rendering of ενδοξοις, *virtutibus* l. *praeclaris* or *mirificis: f* (add) r_2 *μ*, ∽ *mirabilibus* (*d*) or *praeclaris* p. *videbant: e d* δ5, cp. SHned.

7 Joh. vii. 2 *op enen tyt*, om SHned, add *in illo tempore*: Taar sys.

8 *schenophegia: C X* (Lned capit *schenofegia*); *scaenophegia:* Fuld; *senofegia:* SHned; *scenofegia: T; scenophegia:* Zach Wn; *scenopegia*: Zach Lugd; *scenopegiae: b* ff_2*; scaenopaegia: e*, for other variants see Oxf. Vg; *c: pascha*. — *die de yoden heeten* for *iudaeorum*.

fol. 48ʳ

Doe spraken sine brudre tote hem eñ seiden aldus · *Joh. 7, 3*
ghanc van henen ten lande wert van iudeen eñ ver
tog dinen yongren die daer syn de werke die du
werks · / want nimen en werkt gherne uerholenlec *Joh. 7, 4*
dat hi werkt · mar die oppenbare werke werkt hi
werkt se gherne in oppenbaren staden · / Dit spraken si *Joh. 7, 5*
ut enen ongheloeue · wan die selue die sine nasten
waren noch doe nit wale en gheloefden an hem · / Eñ *Joh. 7, 6*
ihc antwerdde hen weder aldus · myn tyt en quam

---

which the Jews call Schenophegia. / Then his brethren spoke to him and said thus: / [10] Go hence to the land of Judea and show / thy disciples that are there the works that thou / doest. For no one likes to do in secret / what he does; but he who does public works / likes to do them in public places. They said this / [15] out of unbelief, for the very men who were his nearest / did not then as yet really believe in him. And / Jesus answered them thus: My time is / not yet come, but your time is always

---

10 Joh. vii. 3 om *et vade* contra SH^{ned}. — add *lande ... van.* — *ende vertog* for *ut ... videant*; S^{ned}: *dar* (? misreading of *ubi* for *ut*), H^{ned} *opdat.*

11 om *et*^{2} a. *discipuli:* Ta^{ar} sy. — *de werke,* om *tua,* σου^2: Ta^{ar} sy Old-Lat (exc *f l*^{c} δ) δ2^o δ5 ε050 ε93 *I*$^\pi$ ε1444 ε287 ε1216 ε90 ε1279 ε377 ε178 ε247 ε87 *K*^{1} C^{24}, add σu a. ποιεις: *I*$^\pi$ ε050 ε1444 ε121 etc. ε1279 ε377 ε243 ε247 ε87 *gat.*

13 Joh. vii. 4 add *dat hi werkt* = SH^{ned}, a frequent expansion, but here also in *ff*$_2$ add *quid facit.* — *mar ... staden* = SH^{ned}, periphrase for *et quaerit ipse* (om *e b* sy^c sy$^{p\,9}$) *in palam esse.* — om *si haec facis manifesta te ipsum mundo* contra SH^{ned} rell, but cp. *vertog* l. 11.

14 add gloss: *dit spraken si ut enen ongheloeue* contra SH^{ned}.

15 Joh. vii. 5 *nasten* for SH^{ned} *bruderen, fratres,* Pep Harm 53^{22} *his owen cosynes;* Zach 327A *cum auditis fratres Domini, Mariae cogitate consanguinitatem. Opera Domini veri disciputi sciebant, sed istos fratres Domini, id est consanguineos Domini latebant, qui credere nolentes* etc., cp. Old-French xiii (quoted by Berger, La Bible Franç. au Moyen Age p. 138) *ses freres ... c'est a dire aucun de ses disciples;* Old-French 1518: *ses disciples,* cp. Joh. xx. 17 and ε351 sy^s in Joh. xxi. 23.

16 add *noch doe* = SH^{ned}, add *tunc* p. *eius: e f l* A^4, p. *enim*: SH^{ned} *a c ff*$_2$ *q;* Ta^{ar} *ad hoc usque tempus,* sy^{sc} ܥܕܡܐ ܠܗܫܐ ܗܘܘ, p. *crediderunt: b d r,* p. αυτου (!): δ5 δ371, om Ephr 167.

Joh. vii. 6 *ende,* SH^{ned} pler: *daromme,* συν, *ergo; autem: q r;* om *e* Ta^{ar} sy arm δ2^s ε014 δ5^s (contra *d*) ε1250 ε95 boh$^{(7)}$ Cyr.

17 *antwerdde; sprac:* SH^{ned} sah sy$^{p\,(2)}$; rell: *dicit,* λεγει.

noch nit · mar v tyt es altoes ghereet · / De werelt *Joh. 7, 7*
en mach v nit haten · mar si haeett mi · want ic ghe
tuge van hare dat hare werke quaet syn · / ghadi ter *Joh. 7, 8*
feesten · ine wille met v ter feesten nit gaen · wañt

---

ready. The world / cannot hate you; but it hates me, for I / testify of it, that its works are evil. Go ye to the / feast: I will not go to the feast

---

19 Joh. vii. 7 *mi* ∽ p. *haett* = SH^{ned}; sy^{sc} ܠܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܛܐ ܠܐ; sy^{sc} repeat ܠܥܠܡܐ.— *ghetuge* contra SH^{ned}: *geve ghetugenisse, testimonium perhibeo* (or *dico*): lat^{pler} sah for *μαρτυρω*; *testificor*: *b q* (*r*), *testor*: ∂, *testis sum*: *e*.

20 Joh. vii. 8 *ter*[1], S^{ned} *ten* (contra H^{ned} *tot desen*), om *ταυτην*: sy^{s} Old-Lat (exc *f g l q*) *D* **H** (exc ∂2* ε76 ε376) ∂5f ε337 *I*^{π} (exc ε1131) ∂30 etc. ε1216 ε190f ε1091 ε129ff *I*^{π} ∂4 ε77 ε95 ε1246 ∂469 A^{3} C^{13} Cyr Bas Chrys contra H^{ned} Ta^{ar} Fuld Zach **K**.

21 add *ine wille met v*, cp. and contrast SH^{ned} *ic en ga ten feeste niet up*, *εγω ουκ αναβαινω εις την εορτην*, the shortest form, om *ταυτην*: sy^{c} *b D* ε257 boh, om *ad diem festum istum*: *q* ∂505. Note variety of ways in which the blunt text is altered to meet the difficulty, *iturum se negavit et fecit quod prius negaverat* (Hier pelag 2[17]). L^{ned} has the most explicit gloss; cp. Chrys 8[328] *ουκ αναβαινω αρτι. πως ουν, Φησι, ανεβη, ειπων· ουκ αναβαινω; ουκ ειπεν καθαπαξ ουκ αναβαινω, αλλα νυν ειπεν, τουτ᾽ εστιν μεθ᾽ υμων*; *εορτην*[1]⁀*εορτην*[2] (? homoioteleuton or tendenz): ∂48 ε376 ε93 ε1131 ε287 ε1222 ε294 ε371 *I*^{a}; om *εις την εορτην*: ∂505 ε551 N^{10} *q*; *ουπω* l. *ου*: ∂1 ε56 ε76 *I*^{π} Ferr **K** *f g q* ∂ *V* Par lat 262 Harl 2826 cod caraf sah Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sy^{h} (ܗܫܐ with *ουπω* in mg) pal edd Lachm W-H Nestle Merk contra latt^{rell} sy^{sc} sy$^{p\ 8\ corr}$ arm aeth georg boh ∂2 ∂5 ε410 ε1091 ε72 ε1279 ∂4 etc. ε329 ε1246 ∂469 *K*' Cyr Epiph Chrys edd Tisch Von Sod; add *ταυτην* all texts exc those cited above; cp. Aug, in Joh. Serm. 133 *dixit, non ascendo, ut occultaretur, addidit istum ne mentiretur*, lat *istum*, contrast *hunc* in vs. 8^{a}. The lat rendering of *εορτη*, *dies festus* facilitates a differentiation between the days of the feast, cp. Zach Comm 328A (enlarging on *istum*) *non ascendam ad diem festum hunc quem vultis, i.e. primum vel secundum*. (For a different line of interpretation in Zach see 327C). For another line of interpretation cp. Ephr 167 *non ascendo in hoc festo i.e. ad crucem* and Epiph[447]. On the other hand Ephr goes on to describe it frankly as a justifiable act of deception: *Quoniam eum tradere voluerunt propterea eos fefellit dicens: Non ascendo. Et ut manifestum fieret quod eum tradere et occidere volebant, ideo abscondite ad festum hoc ascendit.*

fol. 48^{r}

myn tyt en es noch nit uolcomen · / eñ alse dit ghe *Joh. 7, 9*
sproken was so bleef hi in galileen · / eñ si ghingen *Joh. 7, 10*
ter feesten wert · eñ alse si enweghe waren so ghinc
hi na tire feesten wert · nit oppenbarlec mar al hei
melec · / Eñ op din feestedach so sochtenne de yoeden eñ *Joh. 7, 11*
spraken deen ten andren aldus · waer es deghene? /
Eñ uele murmuringen was van hem onder dat *Joh. 7, 12*

---

with you; for / my time is not yet fully come. And when this had / been spoken he remained in Galilee. And they went / to the feast; and when they were gone, he went / 25 to the feast, not openly but in secret. / And on the feast day the Jews sought him, and / spoke one to the other thus: Where is he? / And there was much murmuring concerning him among

---

22 Joh. vii. 9 *ende, et: e* aeth; om δ2: lat (exc *e*) Ta^{ar} sy δ2 δ48 ε050 ε93 ε337 *I^{a}* δ30 ε190f ε1091 ε1110 ε377 δ4 etc. ε1246 δ469 Cyr N^{10}; *dixit hoc et mansit:* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} aeth cp. Joh. xi. 11; *f: haec autem dixit eis cum esset in galilaeam* (sic).

23 *hi* = SH^{ned}, om *αυτος*: Ta^{ar} sy *e* ε1094 ε77; *αυτοις* l. *αυτος*: lat (exc *b l* Vg^{codd}; add *illis: a ff$_2$; ipsis: r*) with δ1 δ3^{c} δ48 ε76 ε050 ε133 ε168 Ferr δ30 ε90 ε351 ε77 ***K***; *iesus* l. *ipse: c* Chrys.

Joh. vii. 10 *ende* (SH^{ned} sy^{sc} arm^{codd} aeth) *si ginghen ter feesten wert ende alse si enweghe waren*, paraphrasing contra SH^{ned} *ende doe sine bruderen up gegaen waren*; om *sine bruderen*: L^{ned}.

24 *so . . . na*, Pep Harm 54^{3} *suþen . . . after*, SH^{ned} *doe, tunc*, cp. sy^{s} in vs. 10^{a} . . ܕ ܡܢ ܒܬܪ l. ܟܕ(ܘ) sy^{cp}.

25 L^{ned} repeats *ter* (*tire*) *feesten wert* as does Ta^{ar} (but the latter inserts Mt. xix. 1^{b} 2 between Joh. vii. 10^{a} and 10^{b}) and Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$. — om *et* (contra SH^{ned} *ooc*): boh^{F}. — SH^{ned} ∽ *ten feestendage*, ∽ *εις την εορτην* p. *ανεβη*: sy^{sc} lat ***K*** contra ***H*** (exc ε76 ε376) ε337 ε410 ε1091 ε129f δ4 etc ε1246 δ469 *K^{i}* A^{3} C Cyr sy^{p} pal Old-Germ. — *al heimelec* = SH^{ned}, om *quasi*: sy^{sc} *e a b d r* sah achm δ2 δ5 δ30 ε1444 ε121 Cyr A^{4} *K^{i}* Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$ Pep Harm 54^{3}; aeth *secretly and not openly*.

26 Joh. vii. 11 *ende* (SH^{ned} *daromme, ergo, ουν*) *et*: sy^{s} arm aeth Pep Harm; *δε*: sah$^{(2)}$ sy^{cp} Ta^{ar} *b r* om pal^{b}. — ∽ *op din feestedach* p. *ende* contra SH^{ned} rell. N. B. L^{ned} here *feestedach* for *dies festus*, and cp. capit. ch. 143.

27 add *deen ten andren, ad invicem* contra SH^{ned}, cp. Mt. xxi. 10, 11 in ch. 159.

fol. 48r

volc · want de somege seiden hi es goet · eñ dandre antwerdden hine es · mar hi bedriget tfolc · / Nimen *Joh. 7, 13*
nochtan en dorste oppenbare spreken van hem om
A.108 C.143 de vreese van den yoeden ‖ op eenen dach van din feeste *Joh. 7, 14*

fol. 48v.

dagen so ghinc ihc in den tempel eñ began te leerne
dat uolc · / Doe dat hoerden die yoeden so wonderde hen *Joh. 7, 15*
uan sire leeringen eñ spraken onderlingen aldus · hoe

---

the / people, for some said, He is good; and others / [30] answered, He is not, but he deceives the people. No one, / however, dared openly speak of
C. 143 him for / fear of the Jews. ‖ Upon a day of the feast /

fol. 48v

Jesus went into the temple and began to teach / the people. When the Jews heard that, they marveled / at his teachings and spoke among themselves

---

29 Joh. vii. 12 *volc, populo*, τω οχλω l. τοις οχλοις: lat sy δ2 δ5 δ48 sah boh, sy^{c} ܒܥܡܐ, *in populo*, add sy^{s} Ta^{ar} (l. ܥܡܐ): *that great multitude who had come to the feast.* — *want*, add *enim*: lat (exc *a*) Ta^{ar} sy$^{p\ exc\ 9}$ ε050 ε1211 Zach Lugd Wn* om, m. post. add *autem.* — *ende* l. *autem* δε: sy pal aeth *a*, om SH^{ned} *e b q* arm boh$^{(3)}$.

30 *antwerdden* for *dicebant, spraken* SH^{ned}. — *hine es* = SH^{ned} for *non*, cp. sy^{sc} *he is not good* (sy^{c} ܛܒܐ, *a good man*). — *tfolc* = SH^{ned} *populum* l. *turbas*, Gr. οχλον, Ta^{ar} (sy ܥܡܐ, cp. vs. 12^{a} where sy^{sc} have ܥܡܐ, but sy^{p} ܟܢܫܐ.

31 Joh. vii. 13 *dorste oppenbare spreken* for παρρησια ελαλει, *palam loquebatur* = SH^{ned}, *audenter* l. *palam*: *e* (also vs. 26), *constanter*: *q*; *fiducialiter*: *f*; cp. SH^{ned} in Lk. xviii. 13 (ch. 152) where sy^{c} *g* Aug Victor also read *audebat*, and all texts in Acts v. 13; also in Mc. xv. 43 (exc. Ta^{ar} Ta^{ned} pal georg^{2}) contra Mt. xxvii. 58.

32 Joh. vii. 14 *op eenen dach van din feestedagen* contra SH^{ned} *in den middelsten feestedage*, om ηδη: Lect^{cgr} ad init. pal sy sah arm aeth ε368 (om also δε: Lect. sah^{13} boh$^{(6)}$ arm); Ta^{ar} sy arm ܦܠܓܘ *were half over*, pal ܦܠܓܘܗ̇ . . ܗܘܐ, μεσης ουσης ε014, *cum dies festus medius esset* l. μεσουσης: *a b d r*; *ad medium pervenisset*: *q*; *medio die festo*: *e*; add της σκηνοπ.: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}.

fol. 48v.

1 Joh. vii. 14 *began te leerne* (contra SH^{ned} *lerde*) = aeth, for *docebat*.

2 add *dat uolc*; SH^{ned} add *daer*, cp. Pep Harm 54^{1} *preched to þe folk*.
Joh. vii. 15 *doe dat hoerden . . . so* for ουν; SH^{ned} *ende doe*; και l. ουν: Ta^{ar} sy Vg ***K*** with δ6 ε76 ε376 contra ***H***^{rell} δ5f ε93 *I*^{a} ε129f ε1246 ε55 etc. A^{3} C N *e a c d ff*$_{2}$ *l*; δε l. ουν: *b q r* ε346f δ398.

3 add *uan sire leeringen* contra SH^{ned}. — add *onderlingen* contra SH^{ned}.

fol. 48v

comt dat dese so wale gheleert es die noit ter scholen en ghinc omme letter te leerne? / Eñ ihc antwerdde hir *Joh. 7, 16*
op aldus · mine leeringe en es mine nit mar des ghens die mi ghesendt heft · / Es imen die na sinen *Joh. 7, 17*
wille leuen welt die sal kennen van mire leeringē weder si uan gode si eñ ochtic ute mi seluen spreke / Die ut hem seluen sprekt hi sukt syns selues glori *Joh. 7, 18*
acie · mar die sukt de glorie des gheens diene ghesendt heft die es ghewarech eñ in hem en es engheene on gherechtheit · / En ghaf v moyses de wet eñ nimen vā *Joh. 7, 19*
v allen en makt andre wet? waromme wildi mi dā

---

thus: How / comes it that this man is so very learned, who never went to school / [5] to learn letters? And Jesus answered hereto / thus: My doctrine is not mine but his / who has sent me. If there be any one who / will live according to his will, he shall know of my doctrine / whether it be from God and whether I speak out of myself. / [10] He who speaks out of himself seeks his own / glorification, but he who seeks the glory of him who has sent / him, is true and in him is no / unrighteousness. Did not Moses give you the Law, and none of / you all makes another law? Why

---

3-5 *hoe comt . . . leerne*; SH^ned *waer af can dese die scrift ende hise nit geleert en hevet*; N.B. in SH^ned *ende hise* for relative or participle = pal ܘ though here sy^sc ܠܗ ܕܐܝܟܐ, and sy^p . . . ܟܕ; Pep Harm 54^8 *hou he couþe þe lawȝe and neuere hadde lerned lettre.*

5 Joh. vii. 16 *ende*, SH^ned *doe*; και l. ουν: *c* pal aeth, δε l. ουν: ε050 *b f*, om lat^rell (exc. *c*) Ta^ar sy sah boh δ6 δ48f ε376 δ5 ε93 ε286 *I*^M ε1094 ε253 ε129 ε351 ε247* ε55 etc. A^3 C. — *hirop* (SH^ned *hem*); om αυτοις: Ta^ar sy^p *a b f T* ε337 ε368 ε1226 δ4 etc. ε70 ε247 ε1246; ∽ p. ειπεν: δ48 ε350 *I*^π ε95 Cyr *c r* sy^s; *saith to them* (om *answered and*): sy^c.

7,8 Joh. vii. 17 *na sinen wille leuen*; SH^ned: *sinen willen doen.* — *van*; SH^ned *an*; om Ta^ar sy; *ex* l. *de*: *a* ε376.

8 add *mire* (SH^ned *der*) add *mea* p. *doctrina*: Ta^ar sy^p pal arm aeth pers ε207 (της εμης διδ.); add *hac*: sy^sc *f l* sah^(3) ed Horner georg goth; add αυτου: ε1211.

9 *ende ochtic*, cp. sy^s *and if*.

12 Joh. vii. 18 *die* = SH^ned, om *hic*: Ta^ar sy *e b ff*$_2^*$ *R Dim* aeth boh^(3).

13 Joh. vii. 19 *de wet*[1]; H^ned *die ghebode*; cp. sy^sc *his commandment* for τον νομον[2].

14 add *allen* contra SH^ned. — *makt andre wet* l. *doet die wet* of SH^ned; for safeguard against ambiguity of *facit* cp. sy^sp *keepeth* (ܢܛܪ) l. *doeth* or *maketh* (ܥܒܕ).

doeden? / Doe antwerdde hem dat volc eñ seide · Du hefst *Joh. 7, 20*
den diuel binnen wie weltti doeden? / Eñ ihc antwerd *Joh. 7, 21*
de weder aldus · Ic hebbe een werc ghewarchtt eñ
v allen wondert dar af · / moyses hi bescreef v in de *Joh. 7, 22*
wet hoe men de kinder soude besniden · nit dat die be
snidinghe quam uan hem · mar van den ghenen die
vor hem waren · / Eñ ochte en mensche ontfeet sine *Joh. 7, 23*
besnidinghe op den saterdach eñ daer met de wet nit
te broken en werdt · waromme wetti mi dis on

---

then will ye / [15] kill me? Then the people answered him and said: Thou hast / the devil within; who wants to kill thee? And Jesus answered / thus: I have done one work and / ye all marvel at it. Moses prescribed for you in the / Law how one should circumcise the children (not that the / [20] circumcision came from him but from those who / were before him); and if a man receive his / circumcision on the Saturday, and there-

---

15 Joh. vii. 20 add *hem*, *αυτω* p. *απεκρ.*: ε93 I^{a} (exc. ε1131) δ30 ε377 pal (sy^{sc}); add *και ειπεν* p. *απεκρ.*: Ta^{ar} lat sy^{p} ***K*** with δ6 ε76ff contra ***H***^{rell} ε129 Cyr. A^{3} C^{13}, add *αυτω* p. *ειπον*: ε377 I^{x} ε1246 sy^{h}; *some say to him*: sy^{sc}.

16 *den diuel binnen* = L^{ned} capit SH^{ned}, cp. sy^{sc}: *there is a demon in thee* (contra sy^{p} *to thee*); sah boh *with thee*; cp. Mt. xi. 18 (not S^{ned}) ch. 82, Joh. viii. 48, 9 (not S^{ned}) ch. 178.

17 Joh. vii. 21 om *και ειπεν* (contra SH^{ned}), om *απεκρ* ... *και*: sy^{sc}. — ∽ *ic hebbe* ad init. contra SH^{ned}. — *ghewarchtt* for *gedaen*, characteristic of L^{ned}, cp. Joh. xiv. 10ff ch. 210; add *coram vobis*: sy^{sc}.

18 *dar af* i. e. *δια τουτο* cum *θαυμαζετε* conjunctum (contra SH^{ned} *daerom[me]*): Ta^{ar} *q* A^{3} boh^{codd}, sine dispunc.: δ1 δ2^{c} sah$^{13\ 77\ 102}$ and cp. *propter hoc* l. *propterea*: *e b r*; *o* l. *δια τουτο*: δ2*.

20 Joh. vii. 22 *den ghenen die vor hem waren* for *των πατερων* (contra SH^{ned} *den vadren*).

21, 22 om *εν σαββατω περιτεμνετε ανθρωπον* contra SH^{ned}, cp. *περιτεμνεται ανθρωπος* l. *-ετε ανθρωπον*: ε168 ε346f ε410 ε1094 ε253 ε121 etc. ε247 ε87 georg, which might give an impression of pleonasm.

23 Joh. vii. 23 (init) add *ende* (contra SH^{ned}): Ta^{ar} sy^{c} Old-Germ^{codd}; add *ergo*: *a d f* arm δ5. — add *sine* a. *besnidinghe* (contra SH^{ned}): sy sah.
add *waromme* with SH^{ned}, add *quomodo*: *d* δ5 (*πως*), add *quid*: *f* sah boh (add *then*) aeth Bas, cp. Zach 329B in comm.: *ergo ne mihi irascamini quia salvum feci totum hominem sabbato*, which Zach Wn reads as text omitting the following *et hoc est quod dixit* ... *sabbato*[2]. Note that the quotation in the Comm. reads *irascamini* l. *indign.* with *a b d q r* Ambr (B. 118) and *salvum* l. *sanum* with *b f r Δ E-P*^{mg} *Q R Dim* contra text that follows immediately which = Fuld Vg Old-Lat^{rell}; also that Zach Wn* omits *si circumcid* ... *lex moysi*, cp. omission in L^{ned} l. 21 supra.

danc dat ic ghansse enen mensche altemale op den
saterdach? / En ordeelt nit na danschin van buten mar *Joh. 7, 24*
ordeelt na de gherechtegheit · / Doe spraken de someghe *Joh. 7, 25*
die dat hoerden van din iherusalemschen volke · En
es dit nit dese din si dreigen te doedene? / Nu sprekt *Joh. 7, 26*
hi openbare eñ nimen en doet hem nit · hebben nu
de princhen verstaen dat dit xp̄c es? / Mar wi weten *Joh. 7, 27*

---

by the Law be not / broken, why do ye blame me / for healing a man every whit on the / [25] Saturday? Judge not according to the outward appearance, but / judge according to righteousness. Then spake some / of the Jerusalem people who heard that: / Is this not he whom they threaten to kill? Now he speaks / openly, and no one does to him anything. Have / [30] the rulers now learnt that this is Christ? But we know / well

---

24 *altemale* i. e. taking *totum* adverbially; SH^{ned}: *alle menschen*; Ta^{ar} sy: *the whole man*.

25 Joh. vii. 24 *na danschin van buten*, SH^{ned} om. *van buten*, Zach Comm: *secundum faciem i. e. acceptionem personarum*, cp. *secundum personam: a* (add *hominis*) *d r*, *personaliter: e q* Aug; Ta^{ar}: *according to appearance*; sy^{sc} ܐܦܐ ܒܐܦܐ sy^{p} sah ܒܐܦܐ ܒܪܨܘܦܐ.

27 Joh. vii. 25 add *die dat hoerden* contra SH^{ned}. — *van din iherus. volke*; SH^{ned} *somige van Jherusalem* with Fuld Vg^{pler} *c ff$_{2}$* Ta^{ar} sy^{p} (ܐܢܫܐ ܡܢ ܐܘܪܫܠܡ) boh contra sy^{sc} ܐܢܫܐ ܡܢ ܒܢܝ ܐܘܪܫܠܡ, i. e. L^{ned} *ex hierosolimitanis* with Old-Lat^{rell} *D R* sy^{sc} sah Gr; *ex iudaeis: aur*.

28 *dreigen*; S^{ned} *souken*; H^{ned} *sochten*, *quaerebant* with *r H* Aug sy^{sc}; add *iudei: T corr vat**, cp. vs. 20.

Joh. vii. 26 *nu* for *et ecce*; see Joh. iii. 26 ch. 32 and note on Mt. xv. 32 fol. 39^{r} l. 16; om *et* a. *ecce*: SH^{ned} ε56 Ferr (exc. ε1211) ε1094 ε253 ε350 ε129 ε1121 δ459 Cyr A^{3} C *a g aur gat Dim Durm M-T** al 7 Vg^{F} Old-Germ. — *sprekt; standeth and speaketh*: sy^{sc}, cp. Lk. i. 10 (hiat vs. 21), Joh. iv. 27 and L^{ned} in Lk. i. 10, 21.

29 *ende nimen doet hem nit* (contra SH^{ned}) for ουδεν αυτω λεγουσιν. — *nu* = SH^{ned} for μηποτε, lat *numquid*, μητι: δ2 δ5 Chrys $^{1}/_{1}$, add *forte: c ff$_{2}$ l; forsitan* l. *numquid*: Ephr 210 sy^{sc} arm aeth; Ta^{ar}: *putasne*.

30 *princhen*, for *principes*; add *sacerdotum: a J*, αρχιερεις l. αρχοντας: δ2 ε190 ε253, add sah; Ta^{ar} Ephr sy: *seniores nostri* ܩܫܝܫܝܢ, add αυτων p. αρχοντας (Lk. xxiv. 20): *I*$^{\pi}$. — *verstaen*, om αληθως (contra SH^{ned}) with *Q* arm δ48 ε337 ε1390 ε371 ε1268 Cyr A^{118} *K*^{1}; ∽ αληθως p. εστιν: Ta^{ar} Ephr 210 (add *et non ceteri*) sy^{p} aeth; add αληθως p. εστι: ***K*** with sah ε76 ε376 *q f* δ contra Ta^{ned} Fuld with ***H***^{rell} δ5f ε93 ε337 *I*^{a} Ferr δ30 ε1216 ε1091 ε129 etc. *I*$^{\pi}$ ε351 ε377 δ4 etc. ε1246 δ469 ε1443 Cyr A^{3} C N lat (exc. *q f*) sy^{sc} pal Orig. Epiph. Chrys $^{1}/_{1}$.

fol. 48v

wale wanen dese es · Eñ alse xp̄c comt nimen en
sal weten wanen hi si · / Doe sprac ih̄c al oppenbare *Joh. 7, 28*

fol. 49r.

aldaer hi leerde in den temple eñ seide aldus · Eñ mi
kendi[a] eñ wanen ic ben dat wetti[b] · nochtan en comic
van myns selues haluen nit · Mar hi es ghewarech
A. 109 die mi ghesendt heft din ghi nit ne kent · / Mar ic *Joh. 7, 29*
kennene · want van hem benic eñ hi heft mi ghe
sendt · / eñ seidic dat ics nin kende so waric en loege *Joh. 8, 55*

a) *inter l.* wandi kennen — b) *inter l.* waendi weten

---

whence he is; and when Christ comes no one / shall know whence he is. Then Jesus spoke openly /

fol. 49r

where he taught in the temple, and said thus: And / ye know me[a], and ye know[b] whence I am: yet I come / not on my own account, but He is true / who has sent me, [He] whom ye know not. But I / [5] know Him, for I am from Him and He has sent me. / And if I said that I knew not of Him,

a) ye believe that ye know — b) ye believe that ye know

---

31 Joh. vii. 27 *ende* (contra SH^{ned} *mar*), *et* l. *autem*: sy^{sc}, om *e* δ2.
sal weten, *sciet* l. *scit* (contra SH^{ned}): Ta^{ar} sah boh *a*; *we shall not know*: sy$^{p\ 10}$.

32 Joh. vii. 28 *sprac al oppenbare*, (contra SH^{ned}) for *εκραξεν*; Ta^{ar} sy: *lifted up his voice.*

fol. 49r

1 Joh. vii. 28 *aldaer hi leerde in den temple* (for SH^{ned} *in den tempel lerende*), ∽ *in templo* p. *docens* (contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ): *a f* Vg sy^{sp} δ5 ε350 pal Cyr; om *docens et*: *ff$_2$*. — ∽ Ιησους a. *εν*: δ2 δ6 δ5 ε93 *I$^{\kappa}$* δ505 ε350 ε129 ε110 *I$^{\pi}$* pal Cyr A^4 *e b l* sy; ∽ p. *ιερω*: ε5 *q*; om ε1033.

2 *nochtan* contra *ende* of SH^{ned} with rell. — *comic* contra SH^{ned} *ic ben . . . comen*, *veni* with rell.

4 Joh. vii. 29 *mar* = SH^{ned}, add δε p. *εγω*: Ta^{ar} sy aeth *b c d f ff$_2$ r E Q* sah$^{36,\ 102}$ boh δ5 *I$^{\kappa}$* ε93 pal sy^{hs} ε1091f ε1094 ε253 ε121 etc. ε129ff *I$^{\pi}$* ε377 δ4 etc. ε178 A^3 Cyr^{ier} Cyr^{al} with δ2 δ48 ε371 contra Fuld Zach ε207 rell.

6 add ad fin. from Joh. viii. 55 *ende seidic . . . ghi syt* (cp. infra ch. 178 where it occurs in the proper context) with Fuld Zach ε1211 ε1005 (add *και οιδα αυτον οτι παρ αυτου ειμι κακεινος με απεστειλεν*, with a marginal note *εις το ρωμαικον ευαγγελιον τουτο ευρον*) *X* (add with ε1005 *et scio eum quia ab ipso sum et ipse me misit*); add p. *ego scio eum ende seide ic dat ic syns nit en wiste so waric gelyc u logenaren mar ic weet hem*: SH^{ned} with *E Q C T B-F H^c K M-T O W Z* Vg$^{\varsigma}$ *corr vat* aur* (all *et* l. *sed* exc. *H^c M-T W* Vg$^{\varsigma}$ Vg^{edd}) Old-Germ Wycl. — ∽ *en loegenere* a. *ghelyc* (contra SH^{ned}): Wycl = viii. 55 (also contra SH^{ned}) adding *logenere* a. *syt*. This is the order in viii. 55 in sy sah Wycl.

fol. 49r

nere ghelyc dat ghi syt · / Doe iħc dit hadde ghespro Joh. 7, 30
ken so haddēne de yoeden gherne ghehouden · mar ni
men en dede de hant an hem · want sine vre en was[a]
nochtoe nit comen[b] · / Nochtan so gheloeden vele liede Joh. 7, 31
uten ghemeinen volke ane hem · eñ spraken onderlinge
aldus · xp̄c alse hi comt sal hi meer mirakelleker wer
F.106 C.144 ke werken dan dese werkt? LUCAS || Doe quam een Lk. 12, 13
van din volke tote iħm eñ sprac aldus · meester seghe
minen bruder dat hi come te deilingen iegen mi van on
sen gherfnesse · / eñ iħc antwerdde deghenen weder al Lk. 12, 14

a) *in mg.* ioh' math' mr̄ luc̄ — b) *inter l.* ioh'

I should be a liar / even as ye are. When Jesus had spoken thus / the Jews would fain have held him, but no / one laid hand on him, for his hour was / **10** not yet come. Nevertheless many folks / from among the common people believed in him, and spoke among themselves / thus: Will Christ, C. 144 when he comes, work more miraculous / deeds than this one does? || Then one / of the people came to Jesus and said thus: Master, tell / **15** my brother to come and divide our / inheritance with me. And Jesus answered

---

7 Joh. vii. 30 add *doe iesus dit hadde ghesproken* contra SH^{ned} *doe*; δε l. ουν: Ta^{ar} sy ∂2.

8 *haddene* . . . *ghehouden* for εζητουν . . . πιασαι; SH^{ned} *sochtene te begripene*. — add *de yoeden* contra SH^{ned} rell exc. Cyr 4^{450}; add in x. 39 L^{ned} sy$^{s(c)}$ ∂505 *c* Old-Germ Pep Harm 72^{12}; add και εξηλθεν εκ της χειρος αυτων p. πιασαι (x. 39): ε050 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε77 ε1020 ε1341 arm. — *mar*, αλλα l. και: boh^{Q} contra SH^{ned} rell.

9 *de hant*, sing. contra τας χειρας of sy lat (exc *d r*) ε014 boh *I*$^{\pi}$ ε93 ε190f ε1094 ε129f ε1110 *I*$^{\pi}$ ∂398 ε243 ε541f A^{4} C^{24} ε87.

10 Joh. vii. 31 *so gheloefden*, ∽ επιστευσαν a. εκ: ∂5 ∂2 sah boh; SH^{ned} *van der schare vele*, ∽ πολλοι δε εκ του οχλου: Ta^{ar} sy *q* ∂ **K** ∂2 ∂5 ∂6 ε76 ε376.

13 *dan dese werkt*; H^{ned} *dan dese sijn*, add τουτων p. σημειων: Ta^{ar} (H^{ned}) sy^{cp} ε76 ε376 ε168 ε1211 ∂30 etc ε294 ε1020 ε70 **K**. — *werkt*, *facit* l. *fecit* (xiv. 12): SH^{ned} lat (exc *b f l** *q* (*faecit*) *aur* Σ 𝔍) ∂2* ∂5 ε050 Ferr (exc ε1211) Ta^{ar} sy (?). Lk. xii. 13 *doe quam ende sprac* = SH^{ned} for ειπεν δε; *et*: sy^{sc} aeth.

14 *tote iesum* = SH^{ned} for *ei*, *m* ad init. excerpt.; *domino nostro*: Ta^{ar}, διδασκοντος του ιησου: Lect^{c}.

15 *onsen*, SH^{ned} *dat*, cp. sah *between us* l. *with me*; om μετ εμου: ε1131.

16 Lk. xii. 14 *ende*, *et* l. δε: SH^{ned} Old-Germ Pep Harm 40^{26} arm aeth; *qui*: *a*. — add *iesus*: SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} aeth *m ff*$_{2}$ ε1279 ε22 Pep Harm 40^{26}. — *antw. weder aldus*; SH^{ned} *antworde hem ende sprac* for ειπεν αυτω with Pep Harm 40^{27}.

fol. 49r

dus · Mensche wie heft mi ghemakt richtre eñ deilre ouer v? / Doe sprac hi noch woert totin volke · hudt v eñ syt v van alre ghiregheit · want in den ghebruke ne van erderscher rykheit noch in vele hebbene van Lk. 12, 15

---

him thus: / Man, who has made me judge and divider / over you? Then he spoke still further to the people: Take heed / and beware of all covetousness: for neither in the enjoyment / [20] of earthly riches nor in much

---

17 *richtre ende deilre* for κριτην η μεριστην = SH^{ned}. No trace in Ta^{ned} of O. Test. influence from Exod. ii. 14, cp. Acts vii. 27, 35 αρχοντα και δικαστην; δικαστην l. κριτην: ε014 δ6 δ76 boh ε050f ε93f ε1211 ε1386 (∽ μερ. η δικ.) Lect^{c} (∽) ***K***; δικαστην l. μεριστην: δ505; αρχοντα και δικαστην: ε207; add αρχοντα η a. κριτ.: ε1132; om κριτην και: sah^{9} ed Horner; om η μεριστην: Marc^{tert} sy^{sc} *a*^{vid} *c d* δ5 ε168 ε207 with δ48 Par lat 6^{4} capit Old-Germ exc Tepl^{c}; — *et* l. *aut* (= Exod.): Ta^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy^{p} (contra sy^{h}) sah^{rell} aeth ε207 Tepl^{c} Pep Harm.

18 Lk. xii. 15 *doe . . . woert* for ειπεν δε; SH^{ned} *ende hi sprac*, *et* l. δε: sy arm, *(dixit)que*: Vg; om *dixitque ad illis*: *c*. — *totin volke* l. *eis* = SH^{ned}; *turbis* l. *eis*: sy^{sc}; *discipulis suis*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Pep Harm 40^{28}. — *hudt v ende syt v*, ∽ *cavete et videte* (contra SH^{ned}); om *videte et*: Ta^{ar} sy sah = Ta^{ned} in Mt. xvi. 6 where sy *a b c ff$_2$* omit, and cp. Mc. viii. 15 where om ορατε: δ5 ε050 ε93 *I*$^{\pi}$ (exc. ε203f) *k a* sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{1}, and om βλεπετε: ε76 ε193 *b q r i ff$_2$*; cp. and contr. Ephr., Comm. Ephes. iv. 24: *videte cavete ne sol occidat . . .*; Ta^{ar} *take heed within yourselves.*

19 *alre* = SH^{ned}, add πασης, *omni*: lat (Zach 331A expressly: *et non ait, cavete ab avaritia, sed omni adjunxit quia . . .*) sy Clem. Al. with ***H*** (exc ε76) δ5 ε050 ε286 *I*$^{\pi}$ Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1098 (not ε253) ε121 etc. ε91 *I*$^{\pi}$ ε207ff δ4 etc. ε4 ε22 ε178fff ε1353 ε1386-ε1443 A^{3} Bas. — add *in den ghebrukene . . . rykheit* (contra SH^{ned}), a fine bit of Hebrew parallelism, rare in harmony expansions.

21 *vergankleken*, cp. (in ch. 149) Lk. xvi. 11, and Ephr. 163 (A Further Study, p. 33) and Zach 331A the opening words of Comm. on Lk. xii. 15 *non in solo pane vivit homo sed in verbo Dei, nec tempora vitae divitiarum multitudine protenduntur*; Pep Harm *no plente may holde þe lyf of þe riche man.* — *in vele hebbene van vergankleken dingen* for *in abundantia cuiusquam*, εν τω περισσευειν τινι, cp. sy^{c} *in the superfluity of much wealth*, ܒܡܘܬܪܐ ܕܥܘܬܪܐ ܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ, om ܣܓܝ̈ܐܐ: sy^{sp}; ∽ των υπαρχοντων p. περισσευειν and om εκ and αυτω (αυτου) = SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy (contra sy^{h}), *c* (conflating): *non in obaudiencia substanciae alicui est vita sua ex his quae possidet*; Clem Al Strom IV vi. 34 ουκ εν τω περισσευειν τινι τα υπαρχοντα εστιν η ζωη αυτου; cp. sah: *if the possessions of a man abound, he is not about to find life in them,* and contr. boh: *life is not consisting for a man out of the abundance that he hath.*

vergankleken dingen en es des menschen leuen nit · / Dit confirmeerde hi met eere ghelikenessen eñ seide *Lk. 12, 16*
al dus · En rike man was op enen tijt dis coren dat wale gherakt was op den velde · Doe sprac deghe *Lk. 12, 17*
ne iegen hem seluen in sire peinsingen aldus · wat magic don dat ic nit schuren gnoch en hebbe mijn koren in te leggene? / Dit salic don · Ic sal breken mine *Lk. 12, 18*

---

possessing of / transitory things is man's life. / He confirmed this with a parable and said / thus: There was once upon a time a wealthy man whose grain / had thriven well upon the field. And he said / to himself in his meditations thus: What / can I do since I have not barns enough / to store my grain in? This will I do: I will demolish my / old barns and will

---

21 *des menschen leuen* for τινι η ζωη αυτου cp. sy^sc *life to the sons of men*; Ta^ar sy^p *life* only (contra sy^h adding αυτου); aeth *causeth a man to live*; cp. Rath., *Migne*, P. L., cxxxvi col. 159 *non in abundantia cuiusquam vita hominis est super terram.*

22 Lk. xii. 16 *Dit confirm.... ghelik.* for SH^ned *ende (hi) seide hem een gelik.*, cp. ch. 146 fin. — *eere*; Ta^ar sy^sc pal: *this.* — SH^ned *ende*, και l. δε: sy Old-Germ^edd post Pep Harm 40^30; add και a. παραβ.: *m ℑ* X_2 $Γ^{π}$ (exc ε1131) ε050 ε207 ε1226 ε1353 ε249 A^147, ουν: ε129 A^3, om boh^(3) arm. — SH^ned om *dicens*: Ta^ar sy pal boh.

23 *aldus* om προς αυτους; ∽ προς αυτους a. παραβ.: Ta^ar sy ε376 δ5 ε1443. — *en rike man was* = SH^ned cp. sy ܓܒܪܐ ܚܕ ܥܬܝܪܐ. ad init. in apposition to what follows. — *coren dat wale gherakt was op den velde* = SH^ned (*in sinen acker*) for ευφορησεν η χωρα; *d* in both places *regio*; *possessio*: *e m b q ff*$_2$ *i l* capit *D E-P g Q aur* (om Par lat 6^4 also capit) SH^ned *sinen acker*, sy ܐܪܥܗ.

24, 25 Lk. xii. 17 *sprac ... in sire peinsingen* = SH^ned (*gedochte*), cp. Lk. vii. 39, 40 in ch. 186. add *schuren*, cp. sah: *place of gathering.*

27 *in te leggene* (contra SH^ned *in gadren*) for *congregem*; cp. Pep Harm 141^4 *leggen hys corne altogedre*; *c*: *recondam*; *e*: *congeram*; sy Ephr Aphr ܐܟܢܘܫ, *gather for storage*, also sy^s Ephr Aphr in vs. 19 for κειμενα, where sy^cp have ܡܥܨܪܝ.

Lk. xii. 18 *dit sal ic don* = SH^ned (H^ned *wat* l. *dit*), om και ειπεν: sy^sc pal ε350 ε1443; om *hoc faciam*: sy^c pal^b c; sy^s *but it behoves me that I (should pull down).* — *breken ... ende meerre* (SH^ned *groter*) *maken* = SH^ned, Old-Germ *merer* (edd post *grösser*); Pep Harm *more*; Ta^ar sy: *I will build and enlarge* (ܐܘܪܒ) *them*; lat. (exc *a f*) δ5 (ποιησω) *majora faciam* for μειζονας οικοδομησω; add *eas* or *ea*: *e* (*illas*) *m d q* δ5 Old-Germ.

fol. 49r

oude schuren eñ sal meerre maken · eñ darin salic ghedren al dat coren dat mi ghewassen es · / eñ sal mi *Lk. 12, 19* seluen troesten al dus · Nu hefstu uele goeds meer dan du mochts verteren in vele yaren · Nu restt di eñ ett eñ drinc eñ wes te ghemake · / alse deghene *Lk. 12, 20*

---

make larger ones, and therein will I / gather all the grain that I have grown. And I will / console myself thus: Now thou hast many more goods / than thou couldst spend in many years. Now rest / thyself and eat and drink and be at ease. As he

---

28 add *oude*, a graphic touch absent from SH^{ned}. — *darin sal ic*, ∽ εκει συναξω: lat P^{45} (ut vid) δ5 ε207.

29 *al dat coren* (add *dat coren* contra SH^{ned}) *dat mi ghewassen es*, conflating τον σιτον and τα γενηματα μου; τον σιτον l. τα γενηματα: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal P^{45} ***H*** (exc δ2* δ6 δ48 ε76) sah boh arm aeth *I*$^{\aleph}$ Ferr ε207 A^{3} A^{147} Pep Harm 41^{4}; *omnes fructus meos* (cp. vs. 17): *e m a c d*; sy^{sc} ܚܠܠܝ̈, as in vs. 16, 17 and omitting παντα with δ2. — add μου p. γενηματα: Ta^{ar} ***K*** with δ2 δ6 δ48 ε76 contra δ1 ε6 ε56 ε1016ff *I*$^{\aleph}$ ε1444 ε207 δ398 arm. — om και τα αγαθα μου contra SH^{ned}: Old-Lat (exc *f*) sy^{sc} Ambr with δ2* δ5 δ467 ε1031 ε517 ε596; add *all*: arm Pep Harm: *mala* l. *bona*: *ff*$_{2}$* Zach Wn.

Lk. xii. 19 *sal mi seluen troesten* for SH^{ned} *seggen mire zielen*; sy is of course the same for both *mihi* and *animae meae*, cp. vs. 17 ܡܟܢܫ ܥܠܠܬܗ and vs. 19 ܐܡܪ ܠܢܦܫܗ, sy^{c} (Ephr) Aphr: *and he saith to his soul.*

30, 31 *nu*, om *anima* [*mea*] (contra SH^{ned}): sy^{sc} Old-Lat Clem Al $^{2}/_{2}$ boh^{4}, ∽ a. *requiesce* Aphr I 903 Ephr, Letter to Publius, (see Burkitt, Ev. da Meph. II 133); add *ecce*: sy^{sc} Aphr pal. For *nu* = *ecce* in L^{ned} cp. Joh. iii. 26 in ch. 143. — om *posita*: SH^{ned} Old-Lat (exc *f q*) *X*^{c} μ with δ5 10^{pe} (Tisch) Leo; *are laid up for thee* for εχεις κειμενα: sy^{sc}; add σοι p. κειμενα: sah boh Clem Al $^{1}/_{2}$: αποκειμενα: Clem Al $^{2}/_{2}$ Orig Bas ε121 *I*$^{\pi}$ ε1443. — add *meer dan du mochts verteren*, cp. Zach 331B Beda in Luc: *congregabo, inquit, quae nata sunt plus solito mihi.* — om *in plurimos annos*: *e a b c d* δ5 Leo, *ff*$_{2}$ ∽ p. *epulare*. — om *requiesce comede bibe*: Old-Lat (exc *f q*) δ5 Leo; om *requiesce*: A^{20} Clem Al; ∽ p. *bibe* Ephr; om *et bibe* Aphr; all four words extant in P^{45}. — add *nu*, no other text adds here.

32 add *ende*$^{1, 2, 3}$ = SH^{ned} Ta$^{ar\ cod\ B}$ Aphr I 904 Ephr sy^{sc} μ Pep Harm; add *et*^{2}: *D Dim*, add *et*^{3}: *f g gat E* δ505 arm aeth Orig.

Lk. xii. 20 *alse deghene . . . seide aldus* for SH^{ned} *doe sprac God te hem* cp. Ephr l. c: *while yet his word in his mouth was sweet to him, the bitter Voice was received in the bosom of his ear.*

fol. 49v

ne dat peinsde so quam ene stemme van gods haluen die hem toe sprac eñ seide aldus · onsaleghe doere op desen nacht so sal dine zile ghescheeden werden van dinen lic hame · / eñ dat tu gheghedert hefs win sal dat bliuen? al dus est metten ghenen die alteenen ghedert eñ op *Lk. 12, 21*

---

fol. 49v

thought thus, there came a voice on God's behalf / which spoke to him and said thus: Wretched fool, in this / night thy soul shall be parted from thy body; / and that which thou hast gathered, to whom shall it go? / [5] Thus it fares with him who hoards and lays up / [treasure], and who is

---

fol. 49v

2 *onsaleghe doere*, S^{ned} *du sot*, H^{ned} *der gecke* for αφρων, *stulte* (αφρον l. αφρων cp. Von Soden, P^{45} hiat); sy ܚܣܝܪ ܪܥܝܢܐ, sy^{h} ܫܛܝܐ, but Aphr Ephr ܕܠܐ ܠܒܐ, cp. copt ⲡⲁⲑⲏⲧ (lit *heartless*), pal ܫܒܘܫܐ, cp. and contr. Mt. v. 22 μωρε, *fatue*, sy^{sc} pal ܫܛܝܐ, sy^{ph} ܠܠܐ. — add *ecce* a. *hac nocte*: Aphr Ephr sy^{c}.

3 *sal ghescheeden werden* for απαιτουσιν; pass Ta^{ar} *e c* Cypr $^{3}/_{3}$ Aug $^{2}/_{3}$ Hier $^{6}/_{9}$ *C T* capit *C Thom* Old-Germ^{codd} Zach txt (Wn) and Comm 331C; *auferetur e m*^{codd} Aug $^{1}/_{3}$ Hier $^{4}/_{9}$ Zach Comm Old-Germ^{codd}; *expostulatur: c* Cypr $^{2}/_{3}$ Aug $^{1}/_{3}$ *expetam* $^{1}/_{3}$; SH^{ned} *sullen die duvle nemen* for *repetunt a te*, Clem Al $^{1}/_{2}$ παραλαμβανουσι, Old-Germ^{edd} *vordernt*; fut *expostulabunt*: Iren; *reposcent*: Tert; *repetent: E E-P*^{1} *W X*^{1} sah boh; for SH^{ned} *die duvle* etc cp. Old-Fr. *les dyables req'rront t'ame de toy*; Pep Harm 41^{7} *schullen fendes fecheren þi soule in to helle*; add *angeli: D.* — om απο σου: Marc^{tert} Cypr $^{3}/_{3}$ (exc. B $^{1}/_{3}$) *c* Aug $^{1}/_{3}$ sah^{89} Clem Al.

4 *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et* l. δε: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Pep Harm 41^{8}; *ergo: e a c d i l* aeth Cypr $^{3}/_{2}$ Clem Al $^{2}/_{2}$ with δ5 συν; om sy^{sc} sah$^{exc\ 91}$ Ephr Aphr I 904 (*id quod*). — *gheghedert* = SH^{ned} boh for *(prae)parasti*. — *win*, dat. *cui* contra *cuius* of lat (exc *i*) δ5 Marc^{tert} Cypr $^{3}/_{3}$ (exc. B $^{1}/_{3}$) Clem Al $^{1}/_{2}$ Iren.

5 Lk. xii. 21 The verse is omitted in *a b d* δ5 (contra P^{45} rell); nor do Ephr l. c. or Cypr $^{3}/_{3}$ or Tert adv. Marc. iv. 28 fin use it; sy^{s} prefaces the verse with *and afterwards he said*. — *alteenen ghedert ende oplegt* for θησαυριζων; SH^{ned} *rycheit gadert* (H^{ned} *versament*); for *oplegt* cp. Mt. vi. 19 (q. v.), Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} here and $sy^{(s)c}$ Mt.: ܣܐܡ ܣܝܡܬܐ, lat here *thesaurizat*, in Mt. *k* Cyp *condere the(n)s.*; in Lk. xii. 24 Marc^{tert} *nec in apothecas condunt* (from Mt.) for *congregant* or *colligunt*. — L^{ned} omits *sibi* contra SH^{ned}, om εαυτω: ε1225, εν εαυτω: ε014 ε56 ε1211 ε1054 ε350 ε398 ε70 ε1443 ε86.

fol. 49v

legt · eñ die in ghode nit rike en es MARCUS MATH' · LUC

F. 107 C. 145 ‖ Dar na so ghinc ihc vten temple · eñ alse hi quam

op den weghe so quam een eñ uil vor hem op sine *Mt. 19, 16 Mc. 10, 17 Lk. 18, 18*

knin eñ sprac aldus · ghoede meester wat goede wer

C. 145 not rich in God. ‖ After that Jesus went out of the temple; and when he came / upon the road, one came and fell before him on his / knees and

---

6 *in ghode* = SH^{ned}, *in deo* l. *in deum*, ܒܐܠܗܐ Ta^{ar} Aphr $^{2}/_{2}$ sy sy^{h} pal arm aeth sah boh *f ff$_2$ q B H* Par lat 6^{4} capit Old-Germ Old-French (*en dieu cest a dire selon dieu*) Pep Harm Wycl Tynd.

Here in Ta$^{ar\ lat\ ned}$ Aphr Ephr follow Mt. xix. 16 par, Lk. xvi. 14, 15 introducing 16—31, the parable of Dives and Lazarus, thus proving conclusively that the Diatessaron grouped together the parables and incident of the three rich men, cp. Ps-Orig in Mt.: *It is written in a certain Gospel, which is called according to the Hebrews, The* s e c o n d *of the rich men said to him, Master, what good thing can I do and live?* (cp. Ephr 168^{17}): Pep Harm however goes on (§ 42) with Lk. xii, and the incident and parable of the young Ruler and of Dives occur in their places in the unbroken block (beginning § 64) of Lk. xiii. 22—xix. 27.

7 *Darna . . . temple* = SH^{ned}, harmony link between Joh. vii. 14 and Mc. x. 17; Ta$^{ar\ lat}$ ignore the situation.

8 Mc. x. 17 *so quam*, om *προσδραμων*: *k c*; SH^{ned} *doe vorliepene*, Fuld *procurrens* from Mc.; *procurrens*, *προδραμων* l. *προσδραμων*: lat (exc *k c d*).
een, sine addit. (= Mt. Mc.) Fuld Ta^{ned}, om *αρχων* in Lk.: Marc^{tert} Old-Lat, *ανθρωπος* l. *αρχων*: ε1443; Ta^{ar} using Mc. adds *iuvenis ex principibus*, add *νεανισκος* in Mt. (cp. xix. 20): δ3^{c} ε1054 ε1091f ε1260 ε121 etc. (exc ε1043) ε1443 sy^{c}; in Lk. *ex principibus* l. *princeps* (*αρχων*) sy (^{c}add *phariseorum*, cp. Ephr 171$^{21, 22, 35}$) ε207 ε1386; add in Mc. *ιδου τις πλουσιος* (? context supplement) ε050f ε93f ε1337f ε203 Ferr ε121 etc., om *ιδου*: ε72 ε449 ε1279 ε377 δ4 etc. ε1083* δ398 ε1354 ε1386f arm georg^{2} sy$^{h\ mg}$; cp. capit *J* in Mt. Lk. *de adolescente divite*, Par lat 6^{4} capit Mt. Lk. *de divite interrogante*, cp. Aphr I 927 *et diviti illi qui accessit ad Dom.*; Pep Harm 68^{4} *so com þere a prince þat was riche and ȝonge*; add *ecce* only: *c*.

9 *ende sprac* = SH^{ned} = Mt.; in Mc. *dicebat* l. *(inter)rogabat*: georg^{2} (*petebat et dicebat*) Clem Al (*λεγων*), add *λεγων* in Mc. (= Lk.): Old-Lat. *corr vat^{mg} C T L* al^{9} (not Fuld) Vg$^{5\ 6}$ δ5 ε014 ε050 ε93f ε1337f Ferr ε1386 sy$^{(c)}$ sah georg^{2} Old-Germ. — *ghoede meester* = SH^{ned} Just Iren Ephr, Fuld as from Mt., Ta^{ar} as from Mc.; add *αγαθε* in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): sy georg^{2} sah pal lat (exc *a ff$_1$*) Old-Hebr ***K*** with δ3 δ48 ε76 contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε93 boh *I** (exc ε346f) ε190f ε551 ε381 Orig $^{1}/_{2}$ Ps-Orig; om in Mc. georg^{1} see infra. — *wat goede werke*, add *goede* (contra SH^{ned} Ta^{ar} Aphr I. 928) = Mt., and cp. line 12, no text adds in Lk. Mc. exc georg^{1} *eleemosynam*, georg^{2} *opus*, georg in Mt. *eleemosynae quid bonum*; om *αγαθον* in Mt.: sy^{c} pal^{b} sah *ff$_2$* ε18 ε1443 Chrys Cyr.

fol. 49^{v}

ke sal ic werken dar ic ane moghe verdienen dat eeuleke leuen? / Eñ den ghenen antwerdde ihc aldus · wat vragstu mi van goede? Nimen[a] en es goet dan allene[b] een got · mar weltu ten eeuleken leuen *Mt. 19, 17 Mc. 10, 18 Lk. 18, 19*

a) *inter l.* math' lucas — b) *inter l.* math' marc'

---

spoke thus: Good master, what good works / [10] shall I work by which I may earn / eternal life? And Jesus answered him thus: / What askest thou me about good? No one is good / but one alone, God. But if thou willt

---

10 *dar ic ane moghe verdienen* (contra SH^{ned} *dat ic hebbe* for σχω, *habeam*) = ? *consequar*: *e* in Mt. Lk., and *k* in Mc. (and *e* in Mt. xix. 29 and *k* in Mc. x. 30; but *k* in Mt. v. 5 *haereditabunt* and *e* in Lk. x. 25 *haereditabo*); in Mt. κληρονομησω (= Mc. Lk.): sy^{sc} arm aeth pal ε168 Orig $^{1}/_{1}$ Iren^{lat} sy$^{h\ mg}$ sah^{82} boh Old-Hebr with δ2 δ48f ε1016 ε207 ε190 ε1442; sah^{rell} *take*; Ephr 168 *ut vivam* and cp. response p. 171 *hoc facies et vives*, taken from Lk. x. 25, and cp. Ps-Orig supra.

11 <u>Mc. x. 18</u> add ιησους in Mt.: sy^{c} georg^{2} *a b c ff$_{2}$ h r* δ48 ε337 ε72 ε270 ε329 δ260 ε247 ε177 ε55.

12 *wat ... goede* = Mt. = SH^{ned} (though omitting *goede* in previous verse); add in Lk. *and why dost thou ask me about the good* (*One*) p. *why callest thou me good*: sy^{c}; λεγεις αγαθον in Mt. l. ερωτας π.τ.α.: Just Iren ***K*** with δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 sah sy$^{p\ h}$ *q f* contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε050 ε014 *I*$^{\pi}$ (exc ε346f) ε178 pal sy^{sc} georg sy$^{h\ mg}$ Orig Eus; om ε70.
nimen en es ... got (om *een* capit); this is Mc. Lk. contra Mt. εις εστιν ο αγαθος, cp. and contrast L^{mg} MATH' LUKAS; ουδεις ... θεος in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): SH^{ned} Just Ephr Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *m g h q f* ***K*** with δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 sah contra ***H***^{rell} δ5ff *I*$^{\pi}$ (exc ε346f) ε178 pal lat^{rell}; add θεος p. αγαθος: Novat pal^{b} *b c ff$_{1\ 2}$ l* Vg sy^{c}; georg^{1} *una est eleemosyna*; georg^{2} *unus est bonus deus solum* (om B); in A nova lectio manu post. suppleta est *quare me dicis bonum? nemo bonus est nisi solus deus*; Old-Hebr: *there is none good but one, there is a good and that is God*; add *pater*: Ephr 169, 173 (Ephr is the only Diatessaron witness for this addition; his context here, as often in the Comm., is anti-Marcionite) Just Iren Clem Al (Paed. I. viii. 74 ουδεις αγαθος ει μη ο πατηρ; Strom. V. x. 63 εις αγαθος ο πατηρ) Orig Ps-Clem Naass Marcos *e*, add in Mc.: Orig arm; add in Lk.: Marc^{tert} Orig *d* arm; add *meus qui est in coelis*: Ephr 169, 173 (om *meus*) Iren Just Ps-Clem Naass Marcos.

13 add *allene*, *solus* a. *unus* contra SH^{ned}; no text adds in Mt. (exc georg^{2A}) Lk., add Ephr 169, 173 (*tantum*); add in Mc.: *b d ff$_{2}$* δ5; l. *unus*: Just Clem Al Iren$^{lat\ arm\ (capit)\ iv.\ 1}$ *c* georg Old-Germ^{codd} Zach (Wn) Rab. de vita M. M. (comm.). — Ta^{ar} adds here *praecepta tu scis* from Mc. — add *eeuleken* contra SH^{ned}; add *aeternam*: Ephr 168 arm with ε76^{c} *b h* Ambr Old-Germ^{edd} Old-Hebr Pep Harm.

fol. 49ᵛ

comen so hout de ghebode · / Doe vragde deghene wel *Mt. 19, 18a*
A. 110 ke ghebode? Eñ ihc antwerdde hem al dus · Du[a] en sout *Mt. 19, 18b Mc. 10, 19 Lk. 18, 20*
nit manslacht don · du[b] en sout nit kefschen · du en
sout nit stelen · du en sout nit en gheen ualsch ghe
tughe dragen · / eere dinen vader eñ dire moeder · eñ *Mt. 19, 19*

a) *inter l.* lucas — b) *inter l.* math'

---

come to eternal life, / keep the commandments. Then he asked: What / [15] commandments? And Jesus answered him thus: Thou shall / not commit manslaughter, thou shalt not commit adultery, thou / shalt not steal, thou shalt not bear false / witness, honor thy father and thy mother,

---

14 Mt. xix. 17 *comen, venire* contra SH^{ned} *ingaen; venire*: sy^{s} (ܬܐܬܐ l. ܠܡܐܬܐ) Old-Lat (exc ff_1) Cypr *Q R* Old-Germ δ5 ε253 Ambr Lucif.

Mt. xix. 18 add *doe* = SH^{ned}; add *et*: georg^{2B} Old-Hebr Cypr^{M*}, add ο δε: $I^{\kappa a}$ ε1016 Orig, *deghene* and om *hem* contra SH^{ned} *hi te Jhesum, ille* l. *illi*: Cypr (contra *e*) *Dim* μ; in Lk. *d*; add *ille*: *f* (with *ei*) *Q*; add *adulescens*: Ta^{ar}.

15 add *ghebode* p. *welke* (cp. l. 21): Ta^{ar} georg$^{2\,(A\ in\ ras)}$; add *syn si*: H^{ned}, add *sunt*: *R*. — add *hem*, om SH^{ned} Fuld, add *illi*: Ta^{ar} sy arm georg (om *iesus*: georg^{1}) sah boh *e* (also in Lk.) Cypr *c* ff_2 *(ei) h J (ei) X** ε551 ε1341 ε1386; add in Lk. ο δε ειπεν ποιας; ειπεν δε ο ιης. p. οιδας: δ5 *e d*; add *ait quae* only *a*; add *et ait illi Iesus* a. *mandata*: *c* r_2 μ Dim Marc^{epiph}.

The order of the commandments is that of Mt.: VI. VII. VIII. IX. V. = LXX A F (∽ V a. VI) = SH^{ned} Fuld Clem Al Strom II. vii. 32 Protr. x. 108; Ta^{ar} uses Mc. in the order: VII. VIII. VI. IX. V. = LXX B (∽ V) with sy^{p} ε551 and ε192 in Lk.; Ta^{ar} includes *ne fraudem feceris* from Mc. between IX. and V.; in Mt. ∽ VII. VI.: Iren Orig; in Mc. ∽ VII. VI.: lat (exc *k c*) Old-Germ georg arm aeth sy^{h} ***K*** δ371 Clem Al contra ***H***^{rell} ε93 ε1096 ε121 etc sy$^{s(c)}$ *c*; in Lk. ∽ VII. VI Graeci^{pler} Clem Al Strom VII. xi. 60 = Deut. V. 17, 18, Rom. xiii. 9; ∽ VI. VII: Marc^{tert} Epiph^{dial} lat (exc *e* [om VI] *d f*) Tert sy ε1132f; Ta$^{lat\ ned}$ do not add μη αποστερησης from Mc.; om in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)\,p\,8*}$ georg arm Clem Al δ1* δ6 ε76 ε014 ε133 ε168 ε337 ε1337 I^{π} (exc ε203f) δ505* ε1289 ε211 ε449 ε18 ε207 etc. $I^{\kappa a}$ (exc δ4) $I^{\kappa c}$ (exc ε1206) ε1083* δ260 ε370f ε1442 Lect^{c} *L*. No harmony text adds μη πορν.; add p. μοιχ. in Mc.: δ5 (contra *d*) ε1468 *k c*; a. μοιχ. in Mt.: *a*; p. κλεψ. in Mc.: ε70 georg^{2B}; for other variants see Von Soden.

18 Mt. xix. 19 *dinen ... dire*, add *tuum, tuam* in Mt.: sy georg^{2} pal *a b* ff_2 *R* Vg^{edd} sah δ371 δ30 ε1413 ε1178 ε129 ε1222f ε77 etc. ε541; add in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ georg *a b c r* r_2 *f D L R* δ2* δ3 ε014 ε050 ε93 ε1054 ε1211 ε211 ε309 ε1279 ε551 I^{π} (exc ε17) ε370f ε1354 ε1386 ε1443 ε86 Lect^{c}; add in Lk.: sy *a b c E Q* μ Dim Orig Ad ***K***; SH^{ned} om both = Mt.: Graeci^{rell} Vg^{pler}; Fuld adds *tuum* only (= Mc. Lk.) with *k f r C T* al 8; for Greek evidence see Von Soden.

fol. 49ʳ

minne dinen euenkersten ghelyc di seluen · / Doe ant Mt. 19, 20 Mc. 10, 20 Lk. 18, 21
werdde hem die yonghelinc eñ sprac aldus alle dese
ghebode hebbic gehouden van minen kinschen daghē
wat[a] ghebrekt mi noch? / Doe[b] sach ihc lieflec op Mc. 10, 21 Mt. 19, 21 Lk. 18, 22
hem eñ seide aldus · Eene dinc ghebrekt di · weltu
volmakt syn so ghanc eñ verkoep dat tu hefs eñ

a) *inter l.* math' — b) *inter l.* marc'

---

and / love thy fellow-Christian as thyself. Then / [20] the youth answered him and spoke thus: I have kept all these / commandments from the days of my childhood: / what do I lack yet? Then Jesus looked upon him lovingly, / and said thus: One thing thou lackest: if thou wishest / to be

---

21 Mt. xix. 20 add *ghebode* contra SH^{ned}, cp. l. 15. — *ghehouden*, *εφυλαξα(-μην)* with the great majority of witnesses contra *εποιησα* in Mc.: *I*^{n} (exc ε203f) ε1337f ε93 sy$^{s(c)}$ georg arm Ephr 125, 171 Aphr I. 928 Iren (expr.) Ps-Orig Clem Al Q. D. S. 8 (contra ibid 4). — add *εκ νεοτητος μου* in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): Ta^{ar} Orig Old-Lat (exc *ff*$_1$ *g*$_{1,2}$ *l μ aur Dim*) Fuld *E E-P*^{mg} *R T W* Vg$^{edd\ exc\ \S}$ *corr vat** sy arm georg aeth sah bo **K** contra δ1 δ2* ε56 ε600 ε050f *I*$^{\pi}$ (exc ε346f) *ff*$_1$ *g*$_{1,2}$ Cypr Iren Vg^{rell}.

22 *noch*, *ετι*; SH^{ned} om with ε1222 Aphr I. 928 georg^2 in Mt.; om *τι ετι υστερω* in Mt.: sy^{s}; add *τι ετι υστερω* in Mc.: ε014 ε050 ε93f ε203 Ferr ε1413 ε72 ε1279 *I*$^{\pi}$ (exc ε17) *I*$^{\kappa}$ (exc δ4) ε1354 ε1385ff *a c* sy^{h*} arm georg^2 (om *ετι*).
Mc. x. 21 *sach . . . lieflec op hem* contra SH^{ned} *sagene an ende mindene* (one of the 'test' Diatessaron variants, see Primitive Text p. 15) = Ephr (quater) 171—173 Aphr sy$^{s(c)}$ Pep Harm *bihelde hym amyablelich*; SH^{ned} = *intuitus est et dilexit*: sy^{p} Ta^{ar} georg Old-Fr. Wycl; om *dilexit (et)*: *e D L X** Zach Wn. Index ε376; *osculatus est* l. *dilexit*: *b q*.

23 *eene dinc ghebrekt di*. This is Mc. Lk.; om *ετι* in Lk.: Marc^{tert} sy^{p}; *στι* l. *ετι* in Lk.: δ2* sah ε133 ε1206 ε75 ε86 ε88; add *ετι* in Mc.: δ2 al^{10} sah boh.
Fuld Ta^{ned} Aphr (Clem Al) go on with Mt.; Ta^{ar} ∽ *si vis perfectum esse unum tibi deest*, all labeled Mt.; no text however adds in Mt. *unum tibi deest* (georg^2 add *tantum* p. *perfectus*); add in Mc. *ει θελεις . . . ειναι* a. *εν σοι υστερει* (i. e. Ta^{ar} order) Clem Al ε014 ε050 ε93f ε1468 ε203 Ferr δ30 etc. ε287 ε1216 ε3015 ε1413 ε72 ε1279 *I*$^{\pi}$ (ε17 om *τελ.. ειναι*) ε351 (only *ει θελεις* p. *υπαγε*) *I*$^{\kappa}$ (exc δ4) ε1354 ε1385ff Lect^{c} sah georg^2 sy^{h*}; om *εν σοι υστερει*: ε1337 georg^{2A}.

24 Mt. xix. 21 *ghanc ende*, add *et* in Mt.: *e* Cypr georg Old-Germ; add in Mc.: *D*. — *dat*, *quae*: *g*$_1$ *l aur*; in Lk.: *e d g*; SH^{ned} *so wat*, *quaecumque*; add *omnia* in Mt. (= Lk.): L^{ned} capit Ta^{ar} Ephr 125 Aphr *e b c f ff*$_2$ *g*$_2$ *q* Cypr (exc codd L W in Test. iii. 3[1]) Iren *gat E E-P*^{mg} *L Q W Dim* Vg$^{S\Phi}$ Old-Germ Didasc. Ap. sy^{s} pal sah Old-Hebr; add in Mc.: sy. — *tu hefs*, *(quae) habes*, in Mt. for *τα υπαρχοντα σου* (cp. Mc. Lk. *παντα οσα εχεις*): *g*$_1$ *l aur* Vg sy^{s} Aphr Didasc. Ap.; *quae possides*: *f ff*$_1$; *bona tua*: Cypr. (Test. iii. 3[1] L W) *a n* (om *tua*) georg^1 (georg^2 *fructum tuum*); *omnia tua*: Cypr *e b q c g*$_2$; *omnia bona tua*: *ff*$_2$; *omnia bona quae habes*: *R Wurz J μ*; Ephr: *all thy possessions that thou hast*; Pep Harm 68[15] *alle his godes*.

fol. 49ᵛ

gheft den armen · eñ com eñ volgh mi · so soutu
vinden enen schat in hemelrike · / alse dat die yonghe *Mt. 19, 22 Mc. 10, 22 Lk. 18, 23*
linc hoerde so ghinc hi enwege al bedruft · want
hi was harde rike eñ hadde vele possessien · / Doe[a] *Mt. 19, 23 Mc. 10, 23 Lk. 18, 24*
sach ihc al omme eñ sprac te sinen yongren aldus

a) inter l. mar

---

perfect, go and sell that which thou hast and / 25 give it to the poor, and come and follow me: so shalt thou / find a treasure in the kingdom of heaven. When the youth / heard that, he went away all grieved; for / he was very rich and had many possessions. Then / Jesus looked all

---

25 *gheft*; contra διαδος in Mc. (from Lk.): *k a* Ferr (exc. ε1211) Clem Al. — ∽ *ende com . . . mi* a. *so soutu vinden* (contra SH^{ned}): Studia Sinaitica X fol. 86^{a} Pep Harm 68^{16} *Dim* Philastr.; om *et habebis . . . caelo*: sy^{s} (in Mt.) Aphr.

26 *vinden* l. *hebben* of SH^{ned}; *receive*: georg^{1}, *lay for thee*: sah; *thou shalt get for thee*: boh. — om. αρας τον σταυρον, with Fuld contra Aphr Ta^{ar}, om. in Mc.: ***H*** (exc ε371) δ5 ε050 ε93 ε1083* lat (exc *a q*) georg^{2} Clem Al; ∽ a. δευρο: (Ta^{ar}) sy$^{s(c)}$ arm aeth georg^{1} *I*$^{\pi}$ ε1337f ε014 ε168 (om δευρο) Ferr ε243 ε87; add in Mt.: Ta^{ar} sy^{c} Athan.
<u>Mt. xix. 22</u> add *dat* (= Lk. ταυτα) for SH^{ned} *dese wort*; om τον λογον: δ2 ε26 ε56 Chrys; *hoc* l. τον λογον: *e h f* aeth georg^{2} Pep Harm 68^{18}, add with SH^{ned} τουτον p. τον λογον: Ta^{ar} sy georg^{1} sah *a n b c ff$_1$ Q R* (*haec verba*) δ1 ε600 51^{ev} ε1443; add τουτω in Mc.: sy$^{(c)}$ georg^{2} Old-Lat *L* with δ5 ε050 ε93 Ferr; om *in verbo*: *D*; in Lk. αυτα l. ταυτα: ε1226, om *e* δ371 boh. — *die yonghelinc*; add εκεινος in Mt.: sy pal^{c}; om *adolescens*: *e*; *homo ille* l. *adol.*: Aphr.

27 *al bedruft* = SH^{ned} *tristis*; Pep Harm *al sorouȝful and mournende*; georg *maestus*; sy^{s} adds in Lk. *valde*, Old-Germ^{edd} *hart*.

28 *was harde rike* (Lk.) *ende hadde vele possessien* (Mt. Mc.) = SH^{ned} (om *harde*) Fuld; Ta^{ar} uses Lk. only; Clem Al ην γαρ εχων χρηματα πολλα και αγρους; add *et agros* in Mc. with Clem Al: *k b*; χρηματα l. κτηματα in Mc.: δ5 ε249 (in Mt. δ1 Chrys); *pecunias*: *a(-m) b d*; *poss. et pec.*: *ff$_2$*; *divitias*: *k f*; *richesses*: Pep Harm; cp. Aphr *rich in possessions* (ܢܟܣ̈ܐ) *exceedingly*; georg in Mt. *fuit dives valde*, and cp. Clem Al Lk. xvi. 19.

29 <u>Mc. x. 23</u> *doe sach Jhesus al omme*. This is Mc.; Ta^{ar} pref. Lk. xviii. 24^{a} (cp. sy^{s} in Mt. add ܟܕ ܟܪܝܐ) adding περιλυπον γενομενον with sy lat ε014 δ6 ε76f ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} δ254 ε183 δ457 ε207 pal Old-Germ.

fol. 49v

30 hoe[a] pinlec saelt denghenen syn die rykheit hebben te comene in hemelrike · / Eñ noch seggic v · datt licht' es enen kemel te crupene dor dat gat van eere na *Mt. 19, 24 Mc. 10, 25 Lk. 18, 25*

a) *inter l.* mr̄ luc̄

fol. 50r

elden dan eenen riken te comene in hemelrike · MATH' · MR̄

---

30 round and spoke to his disciples thus: / 30 How hard shall it be for those who have riches / to come into the kingdom of heaven. And I say to you also that it is easier / for a camel to creep through the hole of a needle, /

fol. 50r

C. 146 than for a rich man to come into the kingdom of heaven. || When his

---

30 *saelt . . . syn . . . te comene* = SH^{ned}, i. e. *difficile erit intrare* l. *difficile introibunt* (cp. Mc. x. 24) in Mt. sy *Q R*, in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ *D*; in Lk.: sy r_2 *D* *μ Dim* ∂ (*intrabunt vel intrare*). — Ta^{ar} Fuld SH^{ned} continue with Mt. xix. 23, Fuld SH^{ned} following on with Mt. only, Ta^{ar} Mt. xix. 24, Mc. x. 24 (with Ephr 172, 170 txt and comm, Pep Harm), 26, 27. For Diat. influence cp. ∽ vs. 25, 24 in Mc. x: *a b* ff_2 ∂5 ε456. Fuld Ta^{ned} thus omit the verse and the clause about trusting in riches, which modify the hard saying; om in Mc. x. 24 τους πεποιθοτας επι (τοις) χρημασιν: *k c* (add *divitem*) ε014 (add πλουσιον = *c* and cp. *a*) ∂1 ∂2 ∂6* ε76 sah boh^{codd} aeth; *a*: *qui pecunias habent vel confidentes in eis*; e contra *confidentes* l. *qui habent* in vs. 23: sy$^{s(c)}$ Aphr Ephr 170. L^{ned} also omits repetition involved in adding Mt. xix. 23 see infra.

31 *hemelrike* = Mt.; ουρανων l. θεου in Lk.: ε72 I^{κ} (exc ∂4 al 4) ε1354.

Mt. xix. 24 *ende noch* in spite of the omission of xix. 23; add και παλιν l. παλιν δε: Ta^{ar} *c g h* Vg ε600 georg^2; om *et iterum*: r_2; om παλιν in Mc. x. 24: ε014 ε1222f ε1096 ∂4, cp. Aphr *and Jesus said . . . and again he said.* — *lichter* = *facilius*, ευκοπωτερον (as in Lk. v. 33 par. ch. 68); in Mc. ταχειον: ∂5 contra *d*: *facilius*; Clem Al $^2/_3$ θαττον, $^1/_3$ ραον; cp. Aphr cod B ܦܫܝܩ, *facilius*; cod A ܩܠܝܠ ܦܫܝܩ *facilius celerius*.

32 *crupene* = S^{ned}; *gaen*: H^{ned}. There is no direct trace in the Diat. tradition of the reading καμιλον or the scholion το σχοινιον της μηχανης or το παχυ σχοινιον, see Tisch. i. l. In the sy-lat tradition there is *b* (*camillum*) in Mt., sy^h translit. in Mc. Lk. and georg in Mt. Mc., georg^1 *mensurae funi*, georg^2 (A* in Mt.) *machinae funi*. A few cursives read καμιλον, esp. in Lk., including ε1386 and ε1211.

fol. 50r

1 *te comene*, SH^{ned} *in te gaen*, add εισελθειν in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): sy^p (arm) georg sah boh lat (exc ff_1 *E*) ∂5ff ε1211 ***K*** with ∂1 ∂3 ε76 ∂371 contra ***H***^{rell} I^{π} ε93 ε1349 ε207 ε96 sy$^{sc\ p38}$ pal ff_1 *E* Clem Al. Orig Eus Chrys; om εισελθειν in Mc.: sy$^{s(c)}$ *a* ff_2 ∂5 ε014 ε376f; om in Lk.: *e a* ff_2 *i* r_2 sy^{sp} ∂6 ε376. — *hemelrike*, των ουρανων l. του θεου = SH^{ned}, in Mt.: lat sy^{sc} ε26 ∂48 ε1211 I^{π} ε207 ∂260 ε96 Orig $^1/_2$ Eus Chrys Old-Hebr; in Mc: sy$^{s(c)}$ ε376 Clem Al.

fol. 50r

C. 146 LUCAS · ‖ Alse dat hoerden sine yongren so wonderde *Mt.* 19, 25 *Mc.* 10, 26 *Lk.* 18, 26
hen harde sere eñ spraken aldus · wie sal dan mogē
behouden bliuen? / Doe sach ihc op hen eñ antwerd *Mt.* 19, 26 *Mc.* 10, 27 *Lk.* 18, 27
de hen weder aldus · Den menschen es dit ommo-
A. III genlec · mar gode syn alle dinc mogenlec · / Doe sprac *Mt.* 19, 27 *Mc.* 10, 28 *Lk.* 18, 28
peter eñ seide aldus[a] · wi hebben al ghelaten eñ syn
di gheuolgt · wat sele wys tebat hebben? / Doe ant *Mt.* 19, 28a *Mc.* 10, 29a *Lk.* 18, 29a

a) *in mg.* Ecce nos reliq̄m om̄

---

disciples heard that, they were very much astonished / and spoke thus: Who then can / be saved? Then Jesus looked upon them and answered / [5] them thus: This is impossible for men; / but all things are possible to God. Then / Peter spoke and said thus: We have left all and have / followed thee; in what way shall we be the better for it? Then / Jesus answered

---

2 Mt. xix. 25 *alse*; SH^{ned} *doe*, om δε: *c ff$_1$ E Dim* (μ) δ2*, add *again* sy^{c} as if following on Mc. x. 24^{a}; Ta^{ar} has *qui audiebant* (cp. Mt. Lk.) and *magis* for ܝܬܝܪܐܝܬ, *περισσως*; no text in Mc. adds *παλιν*. — *sine* = SH^{ned}, add *αυτου* p. *μαθηται*: sy^{c} *ff$_1$ I$^{\pi}$* **K** with δ3* ε1016 δ371 not Old-Germ or Old-Hebr. — Ta$^{lat\ ned}$ do not add a. *valde* in Mt. *et timebant* of Ta$^{ar\ A}$ sy^{c} (in ras.) *e (metuebant) a n b c d (-uerunt) ff$_2$ g$_2$ r E-P L Q R μ Dim Wurz J corp oxon* δ5 (*και εφοβηθησαν*).

4 Mt. xix. 26 *doe* = SH^{ned}, om δε: sy pal^{c}. — add *op hen* = SH^{ned} (*sachse ... an*), add *illos* (cp. Mc.); Ta^{ar} sy. — *antwerdde hen weder*; SH^{ned} *sprac*; in Mc. *αποκριθεις* l. *εμβλεψας*: ε050f ε93; ∽ *αυτοις ειπεν* in Mt.: sah pal; om *αυτοις*: ε050 Zach Wn; in Mc. ∽ *αυτοις* p. *λεγει*: ε050f ε93 ε95 ε1442, add sy$^{(c)}$ ε173 ε1121 (*αυτω*), om *αυτοις*: ε337.

5 *dit* with SH^{ned} = Mt.; add *τουτο* in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm georg^{2} aeth sah *b c* (ad init.) *H* (sup. lin.) *Θ* δ3^{c} δ5ff ε168 Ferr δ30 etc. ε1279 ε551 *I$^{\pi}$* (exc ε17) ε1354 ε1416 ε1443, om in Mt. georg^{2}.

6,7 Mt. xix. 27 *sprac* l. *αποκριθεις* of SH^{ned} rell. — om *αυτω* = Lk. (exc sy) contra SH^{ned} rell; om *αυτω* in Mt.: *c r* sy^{p}. — *wi*, om *ecce* contra L$^{ned\ mg}$ *ecce nos rel. omnia*, SH^{ned} *sich* rell.; om *ιδου* in Mt.: sy^{s} (contra Ephr 67 and sy^{cp}) om *ιδου ημεις* in Mc.: ε014. — *al* SH^{ned} *alle dinc*. Ta^{ar} uses Lk. xviii. 28 but reads *παντα* l. *τα ιδια* with sy^{ph*} georg Vg δ2* ε376 ε014 ε700 **K** contra δ1 δ2^{c} ε56 ε1016 sah boh δ5 ε050 ε207 *b ff$_2$ i r r$_2$* sy$^{h\ mg}$; add *omnia*: *I$^{\pi}$* Ferr *e a c l q* sy^{sc} sah^{73} arm.

8 *(wy)s te bat, the better for it*, capit *te lone hebben*, SH^{ned} *daromme* for *αρα*, *ergo*; om *ergo*: *L* georg^{2}, om *nos* georg^{2B}; add *τι . . . ημιν* in Mc.: Ta^{ar} δ2 *b Q gat*: in Lk.: δ2^{c} ε1386 A^{3} *r$_2$ l*. For the Dutch rendering esp. L^{ned} capit cp. Zach 335 B: *fecimus quod iussisti. Quid ergo nobis dabis praemium*, Pep Harm 68^{29} *what schal be oure mede þat habbeþ forsaken al þing*; ∽ *quid ergo erit nobis* a. *ecce*: *r$_2$*; add *τι αρα εσται ημιν* in Mc.: δ2 *b Q gat*.

Mt. xix. 28 *antwerdde* l. *ειπεν* = SH^{ned} (cp. Mc.).

fol. 50r

werdde hem ihc · ouer[b] waer[c] seggic v · dat ghi die mi gheuolgt syt in der opherstannessen alse des menschen sone sal sitten op den trone van sire mogentheit so seldi sitten op tuelef trone eñ ordeelen de tuelef gheslegten van isrl' · / ouer[d] waer so *Mt. 19, 28b* *Mt. 19, 29* *Mc. 10, 29b* *Lk. 18, 29b, 30*

b) inter l. math — *c) inter l.* amen — *d) inter l.* am̄

---

him: Verily I say unto you, that ye who / [10] have followed me, in the resurrection, when / the Son of man shall sit upon the throne of his / power, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones and judge / the twelve tribes of Israel.

---

10 *opherstannesen* contra SH^{ned} *wedergeborte; resurrectione* l. *regeneratione: e m c f* cp. Zach 335 B *in prima resurrectione regeneratur anima per fidem, in secunda regenerabitur caro per incorruptionem; generatione: E-P^{mg} L Q R ff$_2$ g$_2$ r r$_2$ gat Dim μ*; add *ista* or *hac: ff$_2$ r$_2$ E-P^{mg} Q R Dim* Vigil, georg$^{2A^* B}$ *adventu* l. (*secundo illo*) *natu.*

11, 12 *trone ... trone,* with *e* sah boh: *thronum, -o, -os: e* sah boh contra SH^{ned} lat^{rell} sy^{s}: *stoele ... stoele ..., sede ... sedes; throno ... sedes: ff$_2$* sy^{cp} Aphr I 663 Ta^{ar} see F. C. Burkitt, Ev. da. Meph. II 275 note i. l.; Old-Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$ *gesesse ... stoelen*; Zach: *sede ... sedes* (txt); in comm. *sedes* $^{7}/_{9}$, *thronus* once each of *Deus* and *apostoli*; in Lk. xxii. 30 *sedes:* sy *a b q d l.* (In Mt. v. 34 *sedes: m d h* with Zach Comm. 133A and with sy Aphr; *thronus: k* lat^{rell} sah Old-Germ Ta^{ned}; Mt. xxv. 31 *thronus*: sy$^{(sc)}$ Aphr Cypr sah boh; Ta^{ned} *stoel,* rell *sedes,* Old-Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$ *gesesse.*

mogentheit = SH^{ned} lat: *majestatis* for δοξης l. *gloriae* (exc *k* [*claritatis*] *d ff$_1$*); Aphr I. 66 cod A ܫܘܒܚܐ, sy ܬܫܒܘܚܬܗ; cp. Mt. xvi. 27, xxv. 31, chs. 125, 204 q. v.

so seldi = SH^{ned} for *et vos*; om *και αυτοι* Aphr (quoting Mt. xix. 28^{b} only or Lk. xxii. 30) Miss. Cisterc. (1529) ^{ter}; *υμεις* l. *αυτοι*: lat sy ***K*** Cyr with δ1 δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 δ254 ε183 ε1211 ε207 Ambr Gaud Orig^{bis}. — *ende ordeelen* for *iudicantes*: Ta^{ar} Aphr sy sah$^{exc\ 50}$ boh^{codd}; in Lk.: Ta^{ar} Aphr sy sah boh arm.

All harmonies om Lk. xxii. 30^{b}; Ta^{ar} alone uses Lk. xxii. 27—30^{a} after Joh. xiii. 30 in ch. XLIV.

13 Fuld begins with *amen dico v.* from Mc. x. 29^{a}, then Mt. xix. 29 to *aut agros,* then Lk. xviii. 29 *propter regnum cael.* (!), Mt. xix. 29 *et nomen meum,* Mc. x. 29 *et propter ev.,* Mt. xix. 29 *centuplum accipiet,* Mc. x. 30 *nunc in hoc tempore ... in futuro,* Mt. xix. 29 *vitam aet. possidabunt* (sic). Ta^{ar} uses Mc. x. 29 from *amen dico* to *evang. meum,* Lk. xviii. 30 *et non recipiet ... aeternam,* adding Mc. x. 30, 31 *nunc in tempore ... primi* without any insertion of *accipiet* or *haereditabit.* Ta^{ned} alone omits Mc. x. 30, cp. *k c* δ2* Q. L^{ned} uses Mt. only with the exception of *ende om de evang.* from Mc., and perhaps *hir.* S^{ned} also adds *nu in desen tyt* and omits κληρον. with Mc. Lk.

Mt. xix. 29 Ta$^{lat\ ned}$ repeat *over waer so seggic v, amen dico vobis* as if about, with Ta^{ar}, to use Mc. x. 29 and Lk. in double negative form, but continue with Mt. xix. 29.

fol. 50ʳ

seggic v so wie so laett hus ochte bruder · ochte sustere · ochte vader ochte moeder ochte wyf · och te kinder ochte lant om minen wille eñ om de ewangelie^e^ het sal hem hir hondertfout uergouden

e) inter l. marcus

Verily / I say unto you, Whosoever leaves house or brother or / sister or father or mother or wife or / children or land, for my sake and for [the sake of] / the gospel, it shall be repaid to him here an hundred fold, / and

---

14,15 *so wie* = SH^{ned} *quicumque* l. *omnis qui*, *πας οστις*, sy ܟܠ ܐܢܫ ܕ equivalent of both. — *hus*, ∽ *οικιας* p. *αφηκεν* (= Mc. Lk.) Fuld sy georg lat sah **K** contra δ2^{c} δ3^{a} ε5 ε1016 boh δ254 ε183 ε96 Orig Cyr Chrys; *οικιαν* l. *-ς* (Mc. Lk.): L^{ned} Fuld lat (exc *e q*) georg δ48 ε050f ε93 ε337 ε1333 ε1413 ε253 ε551 δ4 etc (exc ε73) ε1083 ε381 ε1442 *K*^{r}; om: SH^{ned} δ2^{a} ε1416 Orig $^{1}/_{1}$ (Von Soden p. 1012); in Mc.: *b d* δ5 georg^{2B}, add p. *agros* in Mt.: *H*^{mg} *Θ J O*; add *aut parentes* from Lk.: Fuld Zach; add *or kinsfolk* in Ta^{ar} between *children* and *lands*; *γονεις* in Mt. l. *πατ. η μητ.* (= Lk.) δ254 ε168 *e* Iren Orig Pep Harm 68^{33} *her kyndred and her frendes* between *moder* and *goodes*. Cypr quotes four times, once (Test. III. 3, 16) from Lk. expressly *domum parentes fratres uxorem filios* with *e* lat sy arm aeth ε014 δ6 ε76 **K**, in the other 3 places same order, exc add *aut agros* (—*um*) p. *domum* also quoting Lk.; Iren: *agros domos parentes filios*, with *quicumque . . . propter me centuplum* from Mt., adding *in hoc saeculo* (l. *tempore*) . . . *et in futuro* from Mc. Lk.; ∽ *agros* p. *domos* ad init in Mt.: *e* ε1091 ε1260; om *uxorem* in Mt. (= Mc.): δ1 δ5 δ254 ε183 ε1353 pal *e m a n b ff*$_{2}$ *r*$_{2}$ sy Orig, cp. Iren.; om in Lk. only δ371; add *uxorem* in Mc.: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} georg^{2} **K** contra δ1 δ2 ε76 sah boh δ5ff ε93 δ457 ε470 lat sy$^{s(c)}$ georg^{1} Clem Al., Q. D. S. 4: *ος αν* (Mt.) *αφη τα ιδια και γον. και αδελφ. και χρηματα*; in 29^{b} *αγρους χρημ. οικιας αδελφ.*; Bernard suggests that *τα ιδια* may stand for *οικιαν*, cp. Ephr 177 (Mt. xx. 15) *in domo mea* for ܒܕܝܠܝ, but considering 29^{b} it looks more like an epitome for *οικιαν αγρους* cp. Pep Harm *goodes*. In Strom IV. iv. 15 *ος αν καταλιπ. πατ. η μητ. η αδελφ. η τα εξης.*

16 *om minen wille* = Mc. with Ta^{ar}, SH^{ned} *dor minen name* = Mt. with Fuld; Fuld Zach Ta^{ar} pref. *propter regnum dei* (Fuld Zach *caelorum!*) from Lk., Ta^{ar} as if a part of Mc. x. 29.

17 *hir*, add *hic* in Mt.: *e*; SH^{ned} *nu in desen tijt* = Mc. with Fuld Ta^{ar} Iren and georg^{2B} in Mc.: *in hoc saeculo* without *nunc* = Lk.

Mc. x. 30 *hondertfout* = SH^{ned} Fuld; Ta^{ar} using Lk.: *many times as much*, but Ephr 83, quoting in another context, *septuplum*; in Lk. *septies tantum*: Old-Lat Cypr $^{4}/_{4}$ Aug $^{2}/_{3}$ Ambr δ5 sy$^{h\ mg\ cod.\ bears}$; in Mt. *πολλαπλασιονα* l. *εκατονταπλασιονα*: Orig Cyr δ1 ε56 sah ε190 ε1091 ε1260 pal; in Lk. *εκατ.* l. *πολλαπλ.*: sy^{sc} δ371 ε1386. Ephrem, in this casual quotation in another context,

fol. 50^{r}

werden eñ in dandre werelt sal hi dat eeuleke
leuen besitten · / Alse dit^{a} hoerden de scriben die gḫ *Lk. 16, 14*
ghiregh waren so bespotten si ihm · / eñ ihc sprac hen *Lk. 16, 15*

a) *inter l.* luc̄

---

in the other world he shall possess eternal / life. When the scribes, who were / [20] covetous, heard this, they derided Jesus. And Jesus spoke to them /

---

is the only direct evidence for *septies* in the Diat., but sy$^{h\ mg}$ is probably derived here from "illo Syriaco antiquo" (see Caesarean Text of Mark, p. 394) so that its support of Ephr side by side with the whole Old-Lat tradition with Cypr Ambr Aug is significant (see Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph., II, 194f). On the other hand it is curious that Hieron. is unaware of the reading; see Ad Jovinianum 2$^{19, 26}$ quoted by Tisch. ad Lk. xviii. 30 cp infra p. 367. — *vergouden werden* for SH^{ned} *nemen, accipiet.* L^{ned} omits Mc. x. 30^{a}, as do SH^{ned} exc *nu in desen tyt* cp *in hoc saeculo* also added by Iren. Ta^{ned} seems to represent here original Diat.; for either Diat. or tendenz influence cp om in Mc. *domos agros: k c Q* ð2* (*c Q* ð2* also om *cum persecutionibus*), cp. also *a b d ff*$_2$ ð5 *M Q* (add ad fin. vs.) adding: *qui autem reliquerit* a. *domum.* N.B. stichometry esp. in *b* and *d* (*b* as contrasted with *a* which has *hoc* in a line to itself). It would seem that *a* b* ff*$_2$* omitted *domos* to *persecutionibus* with *c Q* ð2*, *d** omitted *domos* to *agros* with *k*, and in adding the corrector inserted *qui autem reliquerit* to obviate the intensive difficulties of the saying. Note in *Q* the addition of *et* a. *in futuro*, superfluous and omitted in *a b ff*$_2$ ð5 *d* but required where *dom.* to *pers.* is left out, and note also the lacuna of 2 or 3 letters (? = *et*) a. *in saeculo* in *a*. Pep Harm 68^{34f} *an hundreþ so mychel hij schullen resceyven in þat oþere werlt*; georg^{2} in Mc. om *nunc*, and *illo* l. *hoc* (*tempore*). Zach has Fuld txt with allegorizing comment.

18, 19 *in dandre werelt . . . besitten*, SH^{ned} *toecomender w.* and om *sal hi . . . besitten*; for L^{ned} *dandre w.* cp. Pep Harm *þat oþere w.*; add *in futuro saec.* in Mt. (= Mc. Lk.): *e* (om *saec.*) Iren (= *e*) sy^{sc}. Zach Wn in text inserts M and R before *in fut.* — *besitten*, add in Mc. *accipiet: a b d ff*$_2$ *l* ð5, add κληρονομησει, *consequetur: k* sy$^{s(c)}$ (not georg) ε1279 ε1386, add κληρον. in Lk.: Old-Lat (exc *q*) with *e* (*consequetur*, contra Cypr $^4/_4$ om.) *D E-P Q R* sy^{sc} arm ε050 *Γ*^{v}.

19 <u>Lk. xvi. 14</u> *alse . . . so*, SH^{ned} *doe . . . doe; cum audirent* l. *audiebant et*: sy$^{(c)}$ arm aeth; *audientes: E*; om *autem*: SH^{ned} arm boh^{2}, sy$^{s(c)}$ *and it came to pass when the Phar. heard.* — *dit*, om *omnia* = SH^{ned} *d i* ð5 ε337 ε1216 ε1091 ε551 ε1132f ε1493 pal sah^{59*} aeth Orig; om also *haec*: pal. — *de scriben* = SH^{ned}, *pharisaei*: rell.

20 *ghireg waren* = S^{ned}; H^{ned}: *hemselven gherecht hielden* (= Lk. xviii. 9); *ghireg* = lat^{pler} *avari* for φιλαργυροι; *amatores pec.: a D; cupidi: d, cupidissimi: e* Cypr Tert; *cupidissimi et amat. pec.: r.* — *iesum* = SH^{ned} contra αυτον: rell (exc Cypr om).

fol. 50r

toe eñ seide aldus · ghi syt die v ghereght makt vor den mensche · Mar got kent vwe herten · want dat den menschen groet dunkt dats ene onwerdegheit vor gode · / Dar na so konfirmeerde hi dit met ere ghe

F. 108 C. 147 likenessen eñ seide al dus · LUCAS · ‖ In enen tide was *Lk. 16, 19*

en mensche die rike was eñ die met purpre eñ

---

and said thus: Ye are those who make yourselves righteous / before man; but God knows your hearts: for / that which seems great to men is an indignity / before God. After that he confirmed this with a / parable

C. 147 and said thus: ‖ Once upon a time there was / a man who was rich and

---

20 Lk. xvi. 15 *ende*, SH^{ned} *doe*; om sy$^{s(c)}$ sah, δε: sy^{p}. — add *iesus* = SH^{ned} sy^{p} ε050 Ta^{ar} (adding also: *knowing what was in their hearts*).

23 *groet* = SH^{ned} for υψηλον, *altum*. — *onwerdegheit* for βδελυγμα, *abominatio*; SH^{ned} *onwarheit*. — *den menschen ... vor gode* for εν ανθρ... ενωπιον τ. θ. = Vg: *hominibus ... ante deum*; SH^{ned} *vor ... vor*; sy$^{(c)}$ ܩܕܡ ܒܢܝ ܐܢܫܐ ... ܩܕܡ ܐܠܗܐ; Ta^{ar} *apud ... coram*; Cypr. *in conspectu* bis; *e*: *in consp... ante*; sah boh: *in men ... before God*; e contra *D* E E-P M-T Y gat*: *apud (deum)* l. *ante*.

24 All harmonies exc. Pep Harm om Lk. xvi. 16—18 and go on with "the third" rich man. No link or introduction in Textus Rec. to the parable; L^{ned} *dar na so konfirmeerde hi dit met ere ghelikenessen ende seide aldus*, cp. Lk. xiii. 6 ch. 140, Lk. xii. 16 ch. 144, SH^{ned} *ende hi seide een gelikenesse*; ε72^{mg} and evangelistaria (cp. Tisch. i. l.) praemittunt: ειπεν ο κυριος την παραβολην ταυτην; Pep Harm 64^{14} *and tolde hem ensaumple*; δ5: ειπεν δε και ετεραν παραβ. Does ετεραν refer to Lk. xvi. 1 or to Lk. xii. 16; cp. Aphr I 904 *and again he showed another example* after using Lk. xii. 16—21; Ta^{ar} *et coepit dicere*; Fuld *iterum dixit*, cp. xvi. 1 where Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Old-Germ^{codd} add παραβολην.

25 Lk. xvi. 19 *in enen tide*, om SH^{ned}; om δε (cp Lk. xv. 11) *e a q r₂* Vg (exc *D*) sy$^{s(c)}$ arm aeth ε76 ε376 δ5 ε050 ε1289 ε1353 A^{2} boh$^{(2)}$.

26 *en mensche die rike was ende die* for ανθρωπος τις ην πλουσιος; sy$^{s(c)}$ *a certain man that was rich, was ...*; SH^{ned}: *het was een rike mensche die*, *homo quidam erat dives et*: Fuld Ta^{ar} sy^{p} lat Gk; for this idiom cp. Ta^{ar} sy pal in vs. 20. — add ονοματι Νινευη sah schol. (εν τισιν αντιγραφοις), *Finees* Priscill. ix, see Burkitt, J. T. S. xxviii. p. 325.

fol. 50r

met bokrane ghecleedt was eñ die alle daghe hilt
grote maeltide / al daer so was oc en arm man die Lk. 16, 20
lazarus hit die lach vor dis ryks mans dore al
A. 112 vol van waklen / eñ begherde tetene van den brok Lk. 16, 21
ken die uilen van dis ryks mans taflen eñ
niman en ghauer hem Mar die honde quam̃

---

clothed with purple and / buckram, and who every day held / great banquets. There was also a poor man who / was called Lazarus, who lay in front of that rich man's door all / [30] full of sores and longed to eat of the the pieces / that fell off the rich man's table and / no one gave him thereof. But the dogs came

---

27 *met bokrane* for *bysso*, βυσσον, S^{ned} *bocrale*, H^{ned} *bissen*; Zach 337C *byssum genus est lini candidissimi et mollissimi quod Graeci papaten* (Wn *papaΘEN*) *vocant*; Ta^{ar} *silk*, Wycl. *whiȝt silk*, Reims *silk* only; Old-Germ$^{codd\ edd\ pri}$ *peisse* or *peise*, $^{edd\ post}$ *bisz*, sy$^{s(c)}$ ܠܒܫ ܒܘܨܐ. — *ende hilt grote maeltide* for *epulabatur splendide*; SH^{ned} *ende at... sonderlinge spise*; Pep Harm 64^{16} *ete ilch day deliciouse metes*; om λαμπρως, *splendide*: sy$^{s(c)}$ *i*; *et epulabatur* for participle, ευφραινομενος: sy lat (exc *d* Zach 123A).

28 Lk. xvi. 20 *aldaer* SH^{ned} *ende doe*, *et* l. *autem*: sy arm aeth *l r* Vg Old-Germ. — add *oc* with SH^{ned} contra rell. — *en arm man* contra SH^{ned} *bedelare* for πτωχος; *pauper*: *e* (*egens*) *a d i l r* (-*culus*) sy$^{(c)}$ (ܡܣܟܢܐ); Old-French xiii *povres*; *mendicus*: *m b c f ff$_2$ q* Vg; Old-Germ$^{edd\ pri}$ *armer*; $^{codd\ edd\ post}$ *betler*; Jean de Vigny *mendicant*; Pep Harm *mesel*. — add *was*, ην, add *die*, *qui* p. *lazarus*: Ta^{ar} (*et* l. *qui*) sy$^{(c)}$ (*et*) pal (*et*) ***K*** lat (exc *e a d*) with ε014 ε76f sah contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε288 ε129 ε207 ε192 ε1353 A^{3} *e a d* Clem Al Ad.

29 *lach*, *iacebat* for εβεβλητο, sy$^{(c)}$ Aphr ܪܡܐ ܗܘܐ, Ta^{ar} *e*: *projectus erat*, *d*: *missus erat*. — *vor dis ryks mans dore* contra SH^{ned} *vor sine dore*; *divitis* l. *eius*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *a* Clem Al Old-French Old-Germ^{edd}.

30 *vol van waklen*, om sy$^{s(c)}$ Aphr, also Old-French but adds before *the dogs came*. Lk. xvi. 21 *ende begherde* for participle *cupiens*; *et cupiebat*: *a*; *and he was longing* sy$^{s(c)}$ (ܡܬܪܓܪܓ ܗܘܐ) sy^{p} (ܡܬܐܒ ܗܘܐ) Ta^{ar} sah^{codd} boh^{codd} aeth A^{3} (επεθυμει). — *tetene* for *saturari*, SH^{ned} *sat te werdene*; *implere ventrem suum* from Lk. xv. 16: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ arm boh Aphr I 903. — *den brokken* = SH^{ned}, add των ψιχιων: ***I K*** contra δ1 δ2* ε56 *l** sah$^{exc\ 114}$ boh sy$^{s(c)}$ Aphr Old-Lat (exc *a f g*) pal Clem Al Ad.

31 *dis* = SH^{ned}; ? add *illius*: sy$^{(c)}$ Aphr.

32 add *ende niman en ghaver hem* (Lk. xv. 16) = SH^{ned}: Aphr I 903 (cp. I 96^{9}) Zach text and comm (*Bede*) (not Fuld) Venet. Marc 4975 *m l gig T K W* Vg^{edd} Ferr ε1279 pal^{a} δ603^{mg} ε596 Old-Germ Old-Fr. Pep Harm 64^{20} Wycl. N. B. αλλα και seems to depend on some such addition. For a similar kind of gloss see Pep Harm i. l.: *but token þe houndes and bayted hym from þe gate. And þe houndes* etc. — *mar*, om *et*: SH^{ned} *D* Pep Harm Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$ and cp. Zach 347 C D *nec a se canes removere poterat*.

fol. 50ᵛ

quamen eñ lakden sine wakle / Dar na so gheschide dat Lk. 16, 22
die arm man starf eñ die ingle quamen eñ uurden sine zile in abrahams schoet Dar na starf die rike mā eñ sine zile wart gheuurt [a] in der hellen / Eñ alse hi Lk. 16, 23
was in die din tormente so hif hi op sine oghen eñ sach abrahame uan verren eñ lazarum sitten in sinē

a) *inter l.* text' eñ hi wart gegrauen in der hellen

---

fol. 50ᵛ

and licked his sores. Thereafter it happened that / the poor man died, and the angels came and carried / his soul into Abraham's bosom. Afterwards the rich man died, / and his soul was carried into hell [a]. And when he / [5] was in torment he lifted up his eyes, and / saw Abraham from afar and

a) and he was buried in hell

---

fol. 50ᵛ

1 <u>Lk. xvi. 22</u> *darna*, SH^ned *ende*, add και: ε376; και l. δε; Ta^ar sy^s(c) arm^codd aeth (*and then*, om εγενετο) Old-Germ^edd post; om δ505 ε368 boh^(2) arm Old-French.

2 *die* (*arm man*), add *illum* p. *inopem:* sy^(c) Aphr *e* Aug ε1493, cp. infra *dives ille;* add *Lazarus* a. *mendicus:* *m b q ff₂ i l;* add p. *mend.:* *Q.* — *arm man*, SH^ned *bedelare*, see above fol. 50ʳ l. 28 except Old-Germ here *betler* without variant, *inopem:* *e* (+ *illum*) Aug: Ephr. *miser et pauper.* — *ende die ingle . . . sine zile*, contra *wart gevoert van den inglen* SH^ned pler; *and the angels carried him:* sy^(c) Aphr Ephr 173; *they take him away by the angels* (sic): sah; *and [his] soul was taken and borne wiþ angels and leide in . . .* Pep Harm 64²³ (Note the characteristic Diat. addition *taken and*, repeated in l. 25.

3 om και a. ο πλουσιος = SH^ned Pep Harm *b μ* sy^s(c) ε1211. — *die rike man*, add *ille* p. *dives:* Aphr sy^s(c) *e*, cp. Cypr Ep. 59³ *unde et dives ille peccator.*

4 <u>Lk. xvi. 22, 23</u> *ende sine zile . . . hellen*, cp. Pep Harm *and his soule was taken and borne with fendes in to helle;* SH^ned (L^ned mg) *ende wart begraven in de helle ende; sepultus est in inferno et:* *m* (*-um*) *J* Old-Germ^edd post; *sepultus est apud inferos et de (in) inferno:* *a i;* *sepultus est in infern. (e)levans autem:* Fuld *e c g* (*g₁ -num*) *l r* Vg^pler Aug ½ Old-Germ^codd ed pri Old-French; add *and was cast into Sheol* p. εταφη: pal^a cp. Aphr *and the end of him was in Sheol and . . .*

<u>Lk. xvi. 23</u> om και¹ (combining εν τω αδη with the preceding clause): δ2^a boh^B 26 *ff₂ h q gat C T D Q B M Z μ Dim Durm* (see Oxf. Vg. i. l.: "asyndeton in Joh. tolerabile in Luca vix ferendum videtur", but is the probable origin of the Latin (and pal) readings; sy^s(c) ܘܐܬܩܒܪ ܘܪܒܐ ܒܫܝܘܠ ܐܪܝܡ ܥܝܢܘܗܝ, pal^a ܘܐܬܩܒܪ ܘܡܬܠ ܘܗܪ ܗܘ ܒܟܠܗ ܥܬܝܠ, cp. Aphr I 907 ܘܐܬܩܒܪ ܘܪܒܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܫܘܠܡܐ and then follows vs. 22^a, e contra και εταφη και εντααδη: Ta^ar sy^p Gk^rell sah with *b d f δ;* ουν l. δε p. επαρας: Marc^epiph, ὡς *cum esset in torm* a. *elevans:* SH^ned sy^p, om pal ε1349.

6 *sach* = SH^ned, *videbat* sy^s(c) *c* Fuld *A Y C T D Q B H J X μ Dim;* *vidit:* sy^p

fol. 50ᵛ

schoet · / Doe rip hi op abrahame eñ seide aldus va *Lk. 16, 24*
der abraham ontfarm di myns eñ sende lazarum hir te mi eñ ghebied hem dat hi nette dat uterste van sinen vingre in en water eñ daer mede uerkuele mine tonghe want ic sere ghetorment ben in derre
valmmen · / Doe antwerdde hem abraham aldus Sone *Lk. 16, 25*

Lazarus sitting in his / bosom. Then he called to Abraham and said thus: / Father Abraham, have pity upon me and send Lazarus here / to me, and command him to wet the tip of / [10] his finger in water and to cool therewith / my tongue; for I am sorely tormented in this / flame. Then

---

sah *b f i q* ∂ *aur* $Vg^{rell\ edd}$; *videt: e m a d ff₂ l r M* with Gk ορᾳ. — *sitten*, om SH^{ned}, add *requiescentem: e m b c d q r* Tert Marc IV 34 De anim. 57 ∂5 ∂050 arm Orig Aug ½ $Old\text{-}Germ^{codd}$ *(siczen)*, cp Zach 338C *fideles super se in requie a longe conspiciunt*, 440A *Abr. sinus significat coelorum requiem in qua recumbent venientes ab oriente...*, and Ephr 175 *sinus Abr. erat locus quietis eius* (? ܥܘܒܗ).

7 <u>Lk. xvi. 24</u> *Doe*, SH^{ned} *ende* c. rell. — add *op abrahame* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *rip*, add *voce magna:* Aphr sy^p (ܪܡܐ) Ta^{ar} *m, exclamans* l. *clamans: e m a b d f* ∂5 (ενΦ.) ε207 (εκΦ.), *rip ende: e m (dicens)* Ta^{ar} $sy^{(c)}$ Aphr pal aeth. — *vader, pater*, om *mi* contra Aphr Ephr 173, 5bis expressly, $sy^{(c)}$ sy^h (not pal nor Ta^{ar} here) sah boh.

8,9 add *hir te mi* contra SH^{ned}, add μοι p. πεμψον: ε337.

9 add *ende ghebied hem* contra SH^{ned}, add *he may come and help me:* Aphr cp Ephr, Ep. ad Publium (quoted by Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 135) ^{quater}; Cypr Ep. 59^3 *qui de Lazaro imploret auxilium;* Aphr *thou dost beseech him and he doth not help thee; et* (*inting.*) l. *ut: m.* — *uterste*, SH^{ned} *ende, extremum:* lat^{pler}; *summum: e m f*, $sy^{(c)}$ ܪܝܫ; *extremam partem: l; ausserste teil:* Old-Germ.

10 *ende, et* contra Old-Latin *ut.* — add *darmede* contra SH^{ned}. — add ܠܝ *(cool) for me:* $sy^{(c)}$ Aphr.

11 add *sere* = SH^{ned}, cp Aphr *from the burning for I am in a strait exceedingly* (ܐܠܝܨ ܐܢܐ ܛܒ). — *ghetorment, crucior; uror: e* Ta^{ar} (pref. *ecce*); *adfligor in ustione ignis huius: d.*

12 <u>Lk. xvi. 25</u> *doe* = SH^{ned}; *et* for δε: lat (exc *e a*) arm aeth Old-Germ; om $sy^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar} sah $boh^{(3)}$ ∂260. — *antwerdde*, SH^{ned} rell: *seide.* — add *hem* = SH^{ned}, add αυτω: Ta^{ar} $sy^{(c)}$ arm aeth lat (exc *e d*) pal ∂371 ε1211 I^{β} (exc ε1178) ε207 $ε1206^c$ ε77 ε1020f ε1443 $sah^{f'}$ $boh^{(4)}$ sy^h Old-Germ. — *sone*, om *mi* contra Aphr Ephr (expressly) $sy^{(c)}$ sy^h pal Ta^{ar} sah boh.

fol. 50r

laet di ghedinken dat tu hads dine ghenugte in dinen leuene eñ lazarus armoede eñ onghenugte Daer omme so es hi nu in troste eñ in ghenugten eñ du best in tormente / eñ bouen aldit so es ene *Lk. 16, 26*

Abraham answered him thus: Son, / remember that thou hadst thy pleasant things in / thy life, and Lazarus poverty and unpleasant things. / [15] Therefore he is now in comfort and in pleasures, / and thou art in torment. And,

---

13 *hads*, SH^ned *ontfinges* for *απελαβες*, *recepisti* (*e m* Aug *perc-*). — *dine*, add *σου*, Aphr Ephr 175 (om Ep. ad Publ) Ta^ar sy^(c) pal Gk sah boh; om *σου*: lat (exc *d* δ) ε1246 ε55 Dial. Orig Old-Germ^codd edd pri. — *ghenugte* for *bona*, SH^ned *goede*, cp Ephr 175 l. 16 in comm. *dives d e l i c i i s demollitus erat.* — *ende* sine additione = SH^ned, om *ομοιως*, *similiter*: Aphr Ephr 175 Ep. ad Publ (adding ܡܢ ܩܕܡ, *beforehand*) sy^p *e* Cypr (exc cod M) ε329.

14 *armoede ende onghenugte* for *mala*, SH^ned *dat quade*, cp Ep. ad Publ. *his evil things and his afflictions*, Ephr 175 *cruciatus suos* l. *mala*, and in comm. 175^18 *Lazarus miser et pauper* and L^ned infra *in trost ende in ghenugten*; add *sua* p. *mala*: Aphr Ephr sy^(c) pal boh^(?).

15 *daer omme so es hi nu*, SH^ned *ende nu es hi*, *et* l. *autem*: sy^(c) Ephr, om Cypr; *οδε* l. *ωδε*: lat (ambiguous *hic*) Old-Germ^(exc codd) *nu er hir*, Aphr Ephr Dial; add *ecce* p. *autem*: Ta^ar sy^p; Aphr: ܝܘܡܢܐ, *to-day* l. ܗܪܟܐ ܗܫܐ, *now here.* — *in troste* = SH^ned; add *ende in ghenugten* for *παρακαλειται*, *consolatur*; Ta^ar sy^(c) pal^c: ܡܬܒܝܐܣ; for the probable Diat. reading *he is besought* for *he is comforted*, see Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II 135, 6, cp Aphr *to-day thou dost beseech of him and he doth not help thee*; Ephr Ep. Publ. *thou dost beseech of him to help thee as he had besought of thee to help him*; Cypr Test. III 61 (contra *e m*) *hic rogatur, tu autem doles.* For this rendering of *παρακαλειται*, cp Lk. vi. 24 sy^s(c) Aphr *e*, Lk. ii. 25 *e*, Mt. v. 4 Aphr I. 90, Lk. iii. 18 sy^s(c), where in the first two the difference in sy is ܒܥܐ and ܒܝܐ, in the last two the word actually used is ܐܬܒܝܐܣ.

16 *ende*, *et* l. *vero*: SH^ned sy^(c) Old-Germ^edd post. — *in tormente*, SH^ned *in pinen*, for *cruciaris*, Cypr *doles*, *e*: *ureris*, *d*: *adfligeris* (cp supra the renderings of *οδυνωμαι* in vs. 24).

16, 17 Lk. xvi. 26 *bouen* = SH^ned, *super* (*επι*) l. *in* (*εν*): *e m a d* sah (*after*) arm Dial *K* with δ6 ε76f δ371 contra *H*^rell lat^rell with Fuld ε1246; ܒܝܢ: sy^(c) aeth; *add to all these things that*: Ta^ar; om Old-Germ^edd pri. — *so es ... tuschen ons ende v*, ∞ *chaos ... est* a. *inter*: sy^(c) pal Old-Germ^edd post (^rell *ist gefestent zwischen uns und euch ein ...*); Aphr *because a great ditch is between us and you.* *afgronde* = SH^ned (H^ned om *grote*) for *χασμα*; Old-Germ^codd *unterscheidung*, ^edd pri *vestenheit*, ^edd post *irrsal*, Aphr Ephr pal sy^h ܦܚܬܐ contra sy^(c) ܗܘܬܐ;

fol. 50v

grote af gronde tuschen ons eñ v so dat deghene
die van henen willen tu comen dis nin conen ghe
don noch deghene die van daer haere tons willen
comen dis oc nin connen volcomen[a] · / So biddic di dā *Lk. 16, 27*
vader dat tune sends in myns uader hus / want ic *Lk. 16, 28*
hebbe daer noch uiue brudre dat hise warne dat
si nin comen in de stat van desen tomente · / Doe ant *Lk. 16, 29*

a) *in mg.* Dits also teuerstane dat na der doet so moet igewelken sonder herwādelinge bliuen dat hi verdint heft in sine liue

---

above all this, there is a / great abyss between us and you, so that they / who want to come hence to you cannot do that, / neither can they who thence want to come hither to us / [29] accomplish that[a]. Then I pray thee, / father, that thou sendest him into my father's house, for I / have there yet five brothers, that he warn them, lest / they come into the place of

a) meaning that after death every one must remain without change what he has deserved [to be?] in his life.

---

a: *hiatus terrae*, *M*: *chasma*, *e ff₂ d*: *chaus*, latt^{rell}: *chaos* (exc *Y*: *chasmagnum*) see Oxf. Vg. i. l. Zach Comm 339A *chaos vel chaus ut veteres codices habent*; sah translit. χασμα, boh ϣικ, *pit* (verb = *dig deep*). — om *firmatum* (contra SH^{ned} *gemaect*) with *e m* Aphr. — *ons ende v* = S^{ned}; *di ende ons*: H^{ned}, ∽ υμων . . . ημων: Dial *e m b* ε014 δ6 δ371 ε050 (υμων . . . υμων) ε1094 ε121 *I*$^{\pi}$ ε207 ε178 ε1453.

18 *van henen*, ενθεν, contra om ενθεν: *e m c d* δ5 ε014 Aphr.

comen . . . comen for διαβηναι . . . διαπερασαι, om S^{ned}, om^2 H^{ned}, sy ܢܥܒܪܘܢ; διαπερασαι l. διαπερωσιν: lat δ5 ε207.

19 add *haere*, *huc*: *f*; *huc*, ωδε l. προς υμας: Dial lat δ5 Old-Germ; om *haere tons*: SH^{ned}; ∽ ημας . . . υμας: δ371 ε1226 Aphr.

20 *dis oc nin connen volcomen*, cp sah add *should they be able*.

Lk. xvi. 27 om ειπεν δε, contra SH^{ned}; om δε: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$, *et* for δε: Vg; add αυτω: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal *m a i*. — *so . . . dan*, SH^{ned} *daromme*; om *ergo*: *e f l r* Zach Wn ε014 ε376 pal boh.

21 *vader*; add *mi* p. *pater*: sy$^{(c)}$ Ta^{ar} Aphr Ephr sy^{h} sah boh; add Αβρααμ: ε376 δ5 *I*$^{\pi}$ A^{3} pal aeth *M-T* Aug.

22 Lk. xvi. 28 add *daer noch*, add *noch* only: SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd} Old-French with boh^{2} (? = ετι l. εκει); add εκει: Dial, cp εχουσιν εκει in vs. 29 infra. Ta^{ned} has no trace of the Diat. reading *let him go* l. οπως . . . αυτοις: Ta^{ar}, l. οπως: Aphr sy^{p}, nor adds with Aphr Ta^{ar}: *(ipsi) peccent et*; om αυτου: Aphr Old-Lat.

23 *in de stat van desen to[r]mente* (contra SH^{ned}: *in desen stat der pinen*) ταυτης l. τουτου: ε376 Old-Germ^{codd}, om τουτου: ε77 ε95 ε1443.

fol. 50v

werdde hem noch abraham · Si hebben moysese eñ de
propheten hoerren die · / eñ deghene sprac noch voert Lk. 16, 30
Neen vader abraham mar comt imen die doet heft
ghewest eñ sprekt hen toe so selen si penitencie don
/ Eñ abraham antwerdde den ghenen aldus · En ho Lk. 16, 31
rense nit moysese eñ depropheten so en selensi nit
gheloeuen dat imen moghe hen gheggen die op
F.109 A.102 C.148 herstaen es van der doet LUCAS ‖ Dar na so sprac Lk. 16, 1

this torment. Then / Abraham answered him again: They have Moses and the / [25] prophets, let them hear them. And he spoke yet further: / Nay, father Abraham, but if one comes who has been dead / and speaks to them, thy will do penance. / And Abraham answered him thus: If they hear / not Moses and the prophets, they will not / [30] believe what some
C. 148 one may say to them who / is arisen from death. ‖ After that Jesus spoke /

24 Lk. xvi. 29 add *hem* = SH^{aed}, add *αυτω*: Ta^{ar} ***I K*** ε014 δ6 ε376 contra ***H***^{rell} *d* sy$^{s(c)}$ arm Ephr. — Ta^{ned} does not add *εκει* p. *εχουσιν* with Tert^{marc} Ephr 173^{8} (not Epiph Dial or Schol) Aug $^{2}/_{2}$.

26 Lk. xvi. 30 add *mi* p. *pater*: Aphr Ephr Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ sy^{h} sah boh.
comt imen for *πορευθη*, contra *αναστη* l. *πορ. προς αυτους*: δ2 (+ *προς αυτους*) ε376 Old-Lat (exc *e m*), add *αναστη και* a. *πορ.*: δ505 *m*. — *ende sprekt hen toe* cp add *persuadebit eis et* a. *poen. ag* (cp vs. 31): *m T*, l. *poen. ag.*: Old-Lat exc *e m a*.

28 Lk. xvi. 31 *ende*, SH^{ned} *mar*, om *δε*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ Aphr. — add *abraham* (contra SH^{ned}): Aphr Ta^{ar} sy^{p} pal^{a} aeth *m* Old-Germ^{codd} Old-French ε1229 (om *αυτω*). *gheloeven* = SH^{ned} *πιστευσουσιν* l. *πεισθησονται*: Aphr Ephr Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal^{b} arm aeth lat (with *m* Fuld, not *e r*) Iren^{lat} Aug with δ5 ε014 ε207; *ακουσωσιν αυτου*: sah pal^{a} *r* Dial Schol 46; add *ei* p. *credent*: Ta^{ar} sy$^{(c)}$ pal^{b} *m c l i* Old-Germ^{codd} *B H Θ^{c} O R^{c}* Iren^{lat} Aug $^{1}/_{2}$ Zach comm 340B (Bede), not Fuld or Zach txt; pal^{c} om vs. 31.

30 *dat imen moghe hen gh[es]eggen*; SH^{ned} *iof* (sic) *iemen van den doden up verstonde*; cp. Old-French *si aucun des mors ressuscitait ils ne croiroient chose qu'il dist.*

31 *opherstaen*; contra *πορευθη* l. *αναστη*: sy$^{s(c)}$ *a d* (add) *ff$_{2}$ i l r* (add) ε1226 ε1210 Iren IV. ii. 3 (*resurgens ad illos eat*) sah^{114} (add); *απελθη* = Dial *a b q c* with δ5 (add) ε014, not *m*; add *προς αυτους*: Old-Lat (exc *e*) δ5 Iren^{lat}. — *van den doet* contra SH^{ned} *van den doden*, cp. ch. 126 fin.

Lk. xvi. 1 *Darna ... seide* for *ελεγεν δε και*; sy^{sc} ܘܐܡܪ ܗܘܐ ܬܘܒ; add *parabolam*: Ta^{ar} (though immediately following Lk. xv with its parables) sy^{p} Old-Germ^{codd} (tepl*) ε376 (p. *μαθ.*), cp δ5 *d* Lk. xvi. 19 *ειπεν δε και ετεραν παρ.*; om *και*: Ta^{ar} *e b d f l r r$_{2}$ gat D E-P K V W μ Durm* sy^{p} sah arm with ε337 ε288 δ505 ε1279 ε551 ε1226 ε329 ε178f ε1353 ε1386 ε1493 ε75 al. — pal omits Lk. xvi. 1–9.

fol. 50ᵛ

ilic te sinen yongren eñ seide aldus · in enen tide

fol. 51ʳ

was en rike man[a] die hadde enen meyere[b] Eñ die meije
re wart berucht[c]. vor sinen here dat hi syn goet qua
lec hadde bekirt[d] / Doe ontboet[e] di here sinen meyere eñ *Lk. 16, 2*
sprac ạḷḍụṣ hem ane eñ seide aldus waromme ver
nemic dese ontrowe van di? ghef mi rekeninge[f] van
dire meyerien want du ne machst nit langer meyer
syn[g] / Doe sprac die meyer iegen hem seluen eñ seide al *Lk. 16, 3*

a) *inter l.* onse here — b) *inter l.* igewelec mensche — c) *inter l.* van syns selues c̃scientien — d) *inter l.* sinen tyt qualec hadde bestadt — e) *inter l.* dit ontbeidden dats den mensche ene vrese in syn hert senden van sire verdumenesse — f) *inter l.* al de wile dat tus macht hefs so besich hoe du schuldecht best te leuene — g) *inter l.* du mots scire steruen

---

to his disciples and said thus: There was once

fol. 51ʳ

a rich man[a], who had a steward[b]. And the steward / was accused[c] before his master that he had mismanaged[d] / his goods. Then the master summoned[e] his steward and / spoke to him and said thus: Why / [5] do I hear this faithlessness of thee? give me account[f] of / thy stewardship, for thou mayest no longer be steward[g]. / Then the steward spoke to himself and

a) our Lord — b) everyman — c) by his own conscience — d) had badly employed his time — e) This summons signifies the fear of damnation that is sent into the heart of man — f) as long as thon art able consider how thou oughtst to live — g) thou must soon die

---

32 *sinen* = SH^{ned}, add *αυτου* p. *μαθ.*: Ta^{ar} sy lat (exc *e d*) ε014 ε76f δ6 sah ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 δ505 ε1260 ε1279 ε22 ε1246 *e* sy^{h}.

fol. 51ʳ

1 <u>Lk. xvi. 1</u> *die*, *ος* contra sy: *et.* — *meyere* for *οικονομον* = S^{ned} Old-Germ; H^{ned} *rentmeyster*.

2 *vor* (for Gk *αυτω*) = SH^{ned} sy^{sc} (ܠܘܬܗ) boh (sah om); lat *apud illum*, Old-Germ: *bei ihm*; Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ܠܗ (= Gk).

3 <u>Lk. xvi. 2</u> *di here* (contra SH^{ned} *hi*); add *dominus eius*: Ta^{ar} sy *a* (*c*) *r*. *ontboet* (for *Φωνησας αυτον*) contra SH^{ned} *riepene*, *vocavit illum*, cp. *vocavit ad se*: *b q*, *accersitus est*: *c*. — *sinen meyere*, *villicum suum* l. *eum* (contra SH^{ned}): boh^{ℵ}, om *αυτου* δ5 δ505.

5 *dese ontrowe* for *τουτο* (contra SH^{ned} which om also *τουτο*). — add *mi*, *mihi*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah boh$^{(2)}$ ε207.

6 *meyer seyn*; add *mihi*: Ta^{ar} sy aeth. — *langer* (contra S^{ned} *te hant nemmeer*) = H^{ned}, cp *a*: add *amplius*, *d*: *adhuc*.

7 <u>Lk. xvi. 3</u> *die*, add *εκεινος*: Ta^{ar} sy *e* ε207. — *iegen*, SH^{ned} *in* for *intra*.

fol. 51r

dus wat magic don want mi myn here mine meye rie nemen welt? in can nit grauen eñ s ic schame mi te biddene · / Ic hebbe mi bepenst wat ic don sal dat *Lk. 16, 4*
mj myns heren schulderen selen ontfaen in hare her berghen alsic van mire meyeryen sal werden ghe daen · / Doe ontboet hi alle syns heren schulderen vor *Lk. 16, 5*
hem · eñ vragde den irsten hoe vele bestv minen he re schuldech? / Eñ deghene antwerdde hondert amen o *Lk. 16, 6*
lien Doe sprac die meyer toten ghenen · nem hir

---

said thus: / What can I do? for my lord will take my steward- / ship from me. I cannot dig and I am ashamed / [10] to beg. I have bethought myself of what I shall do, that / my lord's debtors may receive me in their houses / when I shall be discharged of my stewardship. / Then he summoned all his lord's debtors before / him, and asked the first: How much dost thou owe my lord? / [15] And he answered: One hundred measures of / oil. Then the steward said to him: Take here / thy bill, and sit down

---

8 *mine* (contra SH^{ned}), add *meam: a, meam* l. *a me d* δ5 arm; *με της οικονομιας* l. *την ... εμου*: ε1091 ε1098f I^{K} (exc δ4 ε1206) sah; *την οικον. με*: ε1089*, om *a me*: *e*.
9 *nemen welt* (contra SH^{ned} *neimt*), *auferet* l. *aufert*: Fuld *a b c ff$_2$ i A Y C T E-P G H Θ Q V corp oxon*. — add *ende* (contra SH^{ned}) add *και*: Ta^{ar} sy aeth sah boh δ1. — ∽ *grauen* p. *in can nit*, ∽ *te biddene* p. *ic schame mi* = SH^{ned}.
10 <u>Lk. xvi. 4</u> *ic hebbe mi bepenst* for *εγνων* (contra SH^{ned} *ic weet wel*), *cogitavi: e c f i l r μ* (*-ito*); *cognovi: a l q ff$_1$*; *scio*: Fuld Vg (= SH^{ned}); om *E gat*.
11 add *myns heren schulderen* contra SH^{ned}.
12 *mire* contra SH^{ned} (with rell) *der*.
13 <u>Lk. xvi. 5</u> *alle* l. SH^{ned} *met sonderheit*, Old-Germ^{edd} *allen*, ^{codd} *eim ieglichen*, for *ενα εκαστον, singulis; unum cuique: a d*; sy^{sc} boh^{D_2}: *one* (? correct sy^{sc} to ܠܚܕ ܚܕ = sy$^{p\ 11, 23, 26}$; ܚܕ ܚܕ without ܠ: sy$^{p\ rell}$; it seems required by ܡܚܝܒܢܐ following in vs. 5^{b}; cp sy^{h} ܚܕ ܚܕ ܠܟܠܗ. — *ontboet ... ende*, SH^{ned} *riep* = Ta^{ar} sy *e*; lat^{rell} *convocant* (*d*: *advocans*) with Gk *προσκαλεσαμενος*; sy^{c} *he sent he called*, cp. vs. 2.
14 *vragde* l. *sprac*: this is a frequent variant in L^{ned} but cp here add *ερωτω* p. *πρωτω*: ε371.
15 <u>Lk. xvi. 6</u> *antwerdde* l. *seide* of SH^{ned} for Gk *ειπεν*; add *αυτω* p. *ειπεν*: Ta^{ar} sy δ2 ε133 boh^{N} Old-Germ^{edd}. — *amen* = S^{ned}, *maten*: H^{ned}, but Old-Germ *krug* for *cados*: *e f l* Vg, δ5* δ371 ε351 (δ5^{c} ε351 *καβους*) ε1211 (*κατους*), *vatos*: *a*, *vathos*: *b*, *vasos*: *c*, *batis*: *ff$_2$*, *siclos* = *d*; sy ܡܕܘܬܝܢ, *firkins*; *βαδους* or *βατους* Gk^{rell}.
16 *die meyer*, SH^{ned} rell: *he*. — *toten ghenen* (SH^{ned} *te hem*); om *αυτω*: I^{π} ε014 *e* boh.

fol. 51^{r}

dine lettren eñ sete neder vollec eñ scryf viftegh · /
doe vragde hi den andren · eñ du hoe vele bestv schul Lk. 16, 7
dech? eñ deghene antwerdde hondert mudde taruen
doe sprac die meyere toten ghenen Nem
A. 103 hir dine letteren eñ scryf taghtentech / alse Lk. 16, 8

---

quickly and write fifty. / Then he asked the other: And thou, how much owest thou? / And he answered: One hundred bushels of wheat. / [20] Then the steward said to him: Take / here thy bill and write eighty. When / the

---

17 *dine lettren, literas tuas*: *b c d (t. litt.) ff$_2$ r r$_2$ gat μ D*, Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} ܟܬܒܝܟ, sah boh ⲡⲉⲕⲥϩⲁⲓ, *thy writing* (boh plural), *chirographum*: *e l*, *cautionem*: *a* Fuld Vg; S^{ned} *berescap* H^{ned} *ghereytscap*; Old-Germ *warnung* or *rechnung*, but *brieff* in vs. 7; *τα γραμματα*: δ1 δ2 δ3 ε56 δ5 *I*^{π} al^{4} boh Orig Gaud, *το γραμμα*: ε014 δ48 ε76f δ371 sah ***K***, *το γραμματειον* ε129 A^{3} Chrys, *cautionem vel literam vel liniam*: δ; om sy^{s} (here and vs. 7: *and he sat down quickly and wrote* l. *he saith ... write*).
ende sete neder ... ende = H^{ned}, *et sede ... et*: Ta^{ar} (sy^{s}) *e d f* Old-Germ^{codd} Zach Wn txt (341B), *et sedens*: *a r$_2$*, *et sede cito scribe*: sy^{cp} *b q ff$_2$* Fuld Vg; om *et sede* (cp vs. 7): S^{ned} δ5 36^{ev} boh^{H} Orig. — *vollec*; SH^{ned} *scryf gereet*, *ϗ γραψον ταχεως*: Ta^{ar} δ1 ε1454 ε1386 *e* sy^{hr} arm aeth sah^{90}; om *ταχεως*: H^{ned} δ5 ε1216 ε1289 ε291 ε1321 boh$^{ℵ H}$ sy^{hr} *c d* Orig.
18 Lk. xvi. 7 *doe* SH^{ned} *darna* for *επειτα*, *deinde*; *et* l. *deinde*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} aeth; *autem* l. *deinde*: *e*; add *et*: sy^{sc}; *again*: arm. — *den andren* = SH^{ned} Old-Germ for *ετερω*, *e*: *altero*, lat^{rell} *alio* or *alii*, add *τω* a. *ετερω*: δ5 (ε207) ε1353, *τω δευτερω* ε207, cp Mt. xxi. 30. — *ende du*, om SH^{ned} Old-Germ; *και συ* l. *συ δε*: ε1279.
19 *schuldech*; p. *οφειλεις* add *τω κυριω μου* (vs. 5). Ta^{ar} sy^{cp} ε168 ε1225 *a c r* Old-Germ^{codd}; add *αυτω*: sy^{s}. — *ende deghene* = SH^{ned} *(hi)* for *ο δε*: arm aeth; *qui (ait)* Vg, om: Ta^{ar} sy^{c} *b c ff$_2$ q μ* boh^{ℵ}. — *antwerdde*, *respondit* l. *ait* or *dixit*: SH^{ned} *μ*; *et ille respondit*: Hier Algas (teste Hoskier). — *mudde* = SH^{ned}; *kar*: Old-Germ, Gk: *κορους*; sy ܟܘܪܝܢ, lat *c(h)oros*, exc δ *mensuras*.
20 *doe*, *και*: ε014 δ6 ε76 boh^{ℵ} Gk^{pler} *E H*; *ο δε*: δ5; *δε* l. *και*: *δε* *I*^{c} (exc ε1211f) ε207 *a*; om ***H***^{rell} ε93 δ505 ε121 ε1279 ε1353 ε1386 al lat (exc *a E H*) sy^{cp} arm aeth boh; add *et* a. *illi*: *a b q l*.
21 *letteren* = SH^{ned}, lat *litteras* (exc *a O*^{c} *cautionem*), δ: *literam*, Old-Germ: *brieff*; *τα γραμματα*: ***H***^{rell} (exc ε014 ε76 δ371) δ5 *I*^{φa} (exc ε1131) *I*^{π} ε22 Orig, *το γραμμα*: ***K***, *το γραμματειον*: ε129 A^{3}.
Lk. xvi. 8 add *alse dat (die here) vernam* contra SH^{ned} *ende di here ... di here*, Ta^{ar} sy^{p} ܡܪܢ (!), aeth *the Lord*.

fol. 51ʳ

dat die here vernam so prysde hi[a] din quaden meyere van din dat hi wyslec hadde ghedaen hir ane mach men uerstaen dat der werelt kinder wiser syn[b] in harre gracien dan de kinder gods[c] · / Eñ hir omme seggicv · makt nu urint uan der quader rykheit die Lk. 16,9

a) *in mg.* nit van dire ontrowen die hi dede mar van dire vorsimedheit die hi besgde — b) *inter l.* ernstechteger om hare erdersche gewin — c) *inter l.* omdat eeuleke

---

lord heard of this he praised[a] that bad steward, / because he had done wisely. Hereby / may one understand that the children of the world are wiser / [25] in their generation than the children of god[c]. And for this

a) not for the faithlessness that he committed but for the providence that he practised — b) more persevering for their earthly profit — c) for their eternal (profit)

---

22 *din quaden meyere* l. SH^{ned} *den m. der quaetheyt, villicum iniquitatis, e: iniustitiae* (but *de dispensatore prodigo:* capit *C T B Θ J O X* Par lat 10438 Oxf Vg p. 296 and cp Zach 340D, 342D), cp vs. 9.

23 *hadde ghedaen, fecisset* or *fecerit:* lat^{pler} contra SH^{ned} *dede, fecit: e c d ff$_2$ r μ*; Gk: *εποιησεν*; sy ܥܒܕ.

23,24 *hir ane mach men verstaen dat,* SH^{ned} *want, quia; et* l. *quia:* sy^{s}, *enim:* Ta^{ar} sy^{cp}; *dixit autem ad discipulos suos:* Old-Lat *(e: discentes) E* (om *quia*^{2}) *M Q gat Dim μ Mm,* add also *dico vobis: a r D; διο λεγω υμιν:* δ5 *propter quod dico vobis: d;* Pep Harm 64^{2} *'For þe folk of þe werlde seide Jesus beþ wiser ...'*

24 *der (werelt),* SH^{ned} rell *deser,* cp and contrast the usual habit of Ta^{ned} Old-Lat sy to add *this (world)* where Gk omits.

25 ∽ *in harre ... dan,* ∽ *in generatione sua* a. *filiis*: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} Old-Germ Tynd etc; ∽ *Φρονιμωτεροι* a. *οι*: δ2 sy^{s} sah Old-Germ. — *harre* = SH^{ned} *sua; in hac gener.* l. *in gener. sua:* Old-Lat *gig M-T μ* Cypr Ambr (∽ *hac* p. *gener.: a M-T; saeculo isto: e)*; add *hac*: sy ε1386; *ταυτην* l. *την*^{2}: δ2*. — *gracien* = *g(ene)racien,* SH^{ned} *geslachte; in vita sua: E E-P*^{mg} *gat.* — *gods* l. *des lichts* of SH^{ned} rell.

Lk. xvi. 9 add *hiromme* solus.

26 No special rendering in Ta^{ned} of *εγω, ego*; pref. ܐܦ, *also*: sy$^{s\,p\,(exc\,26)}$ (om *et* sy$^{p\,(4)}$) sah boh aeth. — *nu* for *v,* om S^{ned}. — *der quader rykheit, iniquo mamona, του αδικου μαμωνα* (vs. 11): *a d* δ5 Orig Ambr Chrys Zach Comm 342A, contra SH^{ned} *goede der quaetheit, του μαμ. της αδικιας* with rell., cp Didasc Ap. Ver. xxxviii *qui non credidit deo sed iniquo mamona.*

di contra SH^{ned} *dat si, qui* l. *ut.*

fol. 51r

v ontfaen in hare eewleke herberghen alse ghi van
C. 149 ertrike scheeden selt · ‖ Die ghetrowe es in den cleinen *Lk. 16, 10*
hi es oc getrowe in den groten · eñ die onghetrowe es
in den cleinen hi es oc ongetrowe in den groten · /
Eñ ochte gi dan dese vergankleke rikheiden nit *Lk. 16, 11*

---

reason / I say unto you: Make now a friend of the wealth of the wicked who / [will] receive you in their eternal habitation when ye / shall depart
C. 149 from the earth. ‖ He who is faithful in little things / is also faithful in great things; and he who is unfaithful / [30] in little things is also unfaithful in great things. / And if ye do not dispense these transitory riches / honestly,

---

27 *hare* contra SH^{ned} *die*, add *sua* Ephr 156 Aphr Ta^{ar} sy aeth *b* Ambr ε33 ε1416 Theodoret Cyr contra Clem Al $^{2}/_{2}$.
ghi (van ertrike scheeden) selt, εκλιπητε: δ2^{ca} ε014 δ48 ε76 δ371 ε1131 ε133 ε168 ε600 *K* lat (exc *e a d l**) sy^{h*} Iren^{lat} Clem Al $^{1}/_{2}$ (Q. D. S. 13) Orig^{lat} Bas Chrys contra SH^{ned} *als u gebricht*, εκλιπη: δ1 δ2$^{* ch}$ δ3 δ6 ε56 ε376 δ5 ε050 *I*$^{\varphi\ rell}$ δ505 ε1279f *I*$^{\pi}$ δ4 ε73 ε255 A^{3} *e (-erint) a d l** Ta^{ar} Aphr sy sy$^{h\ mg}$ arm sah boh Clem Al $^{1}/_{2}$ (Q. D. S. 31) Aug Zach Comm 342C Old-Germ (*euch gebreste*); *van ertrike scheeden sult* cp Iren IV. xxx. 3 *fugati fueritis*, Iren^{arm} '*change*' in mediaeval arm '*pass away by death*', see Sanday and Turner, N. T. Iren, p. 266, Old-French: *quant vo'mourrez*.

28, 30 Lk. xvi. 10 *den cleinen*[1] contra SH^{ned} *den minsten*, *pauco* or *modico* l. *mimimo*, ολιγω l. ελαχιστω: ε134 Aug *parvo* $^{1}/_{2}$, Zach 343C (Wn in ras.), sy ܩܠܝܠ (idiomatic!) Ta^{ar} arm georg, *modico*: *e f d* (contra δ5 ελαχ.) Par Lat 6^{4} capit, sah boh; *den cleinen*[2] in vs. 10^{b}, SH^{ned} *een lettel*, *modico*, ολιγω: Ta^{ar} sy arm georg δ5 *I*$^{\varphi}$ lat (exc *a*) Old-Germ$^{ed\ P}$ (*kleinen*) ^{rell} *lutzten* or *wenig*.

29, 30 *den groten*[1]: L^{ned} capit sah boh Aug $^{2}/_{2}$ (*magno*) Zach 342D (comm *praebeamus parva ut recipiamus magna*) cp. L$^{ned\ mg}$ ch. 202 Mt. xxv. 22, 23; Gk. πολλω, *multo*: *e a d f*, but *maius*: *b e ff₂ q r E gat*, *maior*: Vg; Old-Germ *merem*, SH^{ned} *den meesten*; Ta^{ar} sy ܣܓܝ. — *den groten*[2]; *magno*: *a* (cp. Clem Iren infra) sah boh Old-Germ$^{ed\ A}$ *grossen* contra$^{edd\ post}$ *grössern*, $^{codd\ edd\ pri}$ *merern*, *multo*: *e d f*, *maius*: *b c ff₂ q r E gat*, *maiori* Vg. — *onghetrowe* ^{bis} for αδικος = SH^{ned} Old-Germ$^{edd\ pri}$ *untreu* l. *ungenge*, *f*: *infidelis*, lat^{rell}: *iniquus* or *iniustus* (*e* Cypr Aug), sah translit. ⲁⲇⲓⲕⲟⲥ, boh *taketh by violence*, sy ܥܘܠܐ.

31 Lk. xvi. 11 only; add *ende* = SH^{ned}; SH^{ned} om *dan*, *ergo*; om ουν: sy^{c*} (sy^{c} inserts ܗܟܝ instead) sah^{91} aeth ε346f, SH^{ned} ∽ vs. 12, 11, om ουκ (vs. 11)⌒ουκ (vs. 12): δ371, om vs. 12 *b* boh^{N}. — *dese vergankleke rikheden* = SH^{ned} (*der wandeliker...*) for τω αδικω μαμωνα, but sy ܡܡܘܢܐ ܕܥܘܠܐ, *the mammon of wickedness* with sah^{91} aeth, lat *iniquo* or *iniusto mamona*, but Old-Germ^{codd} *den reichtum der ungangkeit*. For *vergankleke* l. *quade* cp. Venezia Marc 4975 *en le cose temporale*, Ephr 163 *Emite vobis, ait, o filii Adami per haec transitoria quae non sunt vestra, id quod vestrum est, quod non transit.*

fol. 51^{r}

wale en dispenseert wie sal v deeulele rikheit ghe

fol. 51^{v}

uen? / eñ ochte gi in din dat v nin besteet onghetrowe *Lk. 16, 12*

A. 105 syt wie sal v gheuen dat we es? / Eñ oc seggic v dat *Lk. 12, 47*

die knecht die syns heren wille nit weet eñ daer na

---

who shall give you the eternal riches?

fol. 51^{v}

And if ye are unfaithful in that which does not belong to you, / who shall give you that which is yours? And I also say unto you that / the servant

---

32 *nit wale en dispenseert* for SH^{ned} rell *niet getrouwe syt geweest, πιστοι εγενεσθε fideles fuistis* (Tert. *fideles exstitistis*). — *deeuleke* (*-le*) cp. Ephr l. c. contra SH^{ned} *dat gewarich, αληθινον, verum;* sah: *that which is the thing itself; vestrum* l. *verum* (vs. 12): *a (vobiscum) q aur corr vat** Fuld (contra Zach) *D E Q B*^{c} *K** *X** *Z**, Cypr$^{codd\ FG}$; om *verum est*: *W*; H^{ned} conflates: *wie sal u des ghetrouwen dat waerechtigh is, wie sal u des ghetrouwen dat u is.* — add *rikheit* contra SH^{ned}, cp. *the riches of righteousness:* aeth. — *gheven* (cp. vs. 12) *δωσει* l. *πιστευσει*: *a b E* ε1390, *reddet: r D* contra SH^{ned} rell *(des) getrouwen*, cp. and contr. in vs. 12 *credet* l. *dabit a;* cp Clem Al *ει το μικρον ουκ ετηρησατε μεγα τις υμιν δωσει*; Iren: *si in modico fidelis non fuistis quod magnum est quis dabit vobis.*

fol. 51^{v}

1 Lk. xvi. 12 *in din dat v nin besteet*, SH^{ned} *in den vremden, in alieno*, cp sy ܒܕܠܐ ܕܝܠܟܘܢ contra pal sy^{h} ܒܢܘܟܪܝܐ.

2 *syt* contra SH^{ned}; sy^{c} *ye are not faithful; ευρεθητε* l. *εγενεσθε*: Ta^{ar} Marc^{tert} sy^{sp}, cp Lk. xix. 17 Ta^{ar} sy and 1 Cor. iv. 2 but not Mt. xxv. 21, 23 or Hebr. iii. 2. — [*u*]*we es;* contra *ημετερον*: δ1 ε56 ε351 Orig *corr vat; meum:* Marc^{tert} *e i l* ε207.

Lk. xii. 47—50 follow here also in Fuld; Ta^{ar} continues with Mt. xviii. 23—35, Lk. xvii. 3, 4, Mt. xviii. 15—22 and then Lk. xii. 47—50 with *ille enim* l. *ille autem*, om *autem:* sy^{sc} and arm; there is no reference to Lk. xii. 47—50 in Pep Harm and pal omits from vs. 41.

Lk. xii. 47 *ende oc seggic v dat* = SH^{ned} (om *oc* and *dat*); no link in Fuld. *weet* for *cognovit*, cp *d: scivit.*

3 *daer na* (om SH^{ned}) i. e. *αυτο* l. *το θελημα αυτου*, add *αυτο* p. *ποιησας*: Orig Cyr.; add *ei* p. *praeparavit:* Ta^{ar} sy (? ex indole versionis); add *(will) of his Lord:* ε376 boh^{N} Zach Wn.

nit ne vʀerkt die sal vele slage ontfaen / Mar die kne Lk. 12, 48
cht die syns heren wille nit ne weet eñ werkt bu
ten sinen wille die sal min slaghe ontfaen · want din
men uele beuolen heft men sal hem uele eischen · eñ
din men min beuolen heft men sal hem min eischen · /
MATHEUS · LUCAS Eñ wetti nit dat ic en uir hebbe brac Lk. 12, 49

---

who knows his lord's will and / does not work in accordance with it, shall receive many blows. But the servant / [5] who knows not his lord's will and works / against his will, shall receive fewer blows: for / much shall be required from him to whom much has been entrusted; and / less shall be required from him to whom less has been entrusted. / And know ye not that I have

---

4 *nit ne werkt*, SH^{ned} *niet en doet*, om ετοιμασας η: Marc^{tert} P^{45} δ5 δ505 *d E* Iren Orig Ad Ambr Cyr Chrys Bas, om η ποιησας: Ta^{ar} sy Bedjan II. 64^{15} Old-Lat (*a* hiat) Cypr ε014 ε56 *I*$^{\iota a}$ ε1033 ε257 ε368 Venez. Marc. 4975. ∽ ποιησας . . . ετοιμασας: ε1444* ε1443.

5 Lk. xii. 48 *nit ne weet* for *non cognovit; nescivit: e, non sciens: b, nesciens: c, ignoravit: d*; sy in both verses ܝܕܥ.

5.6 *buten sinen wille* = SH^{ned} for *digna plagis*, cp add *contra voluntatem domini sui* p. *fecit: Q μ*.

6 *want* = SH^{ned}, *enim* l. *autem:* sy, *and:* aeth, om δ2* boh. — *din* = SH^{ned}, i. e. om παντι: Just (Ap. i. 17) Clem Al (Strom II. xxiii. 147).

7 *bevolen*^{1} = SH^{ned}, *commendare* l. *dare*. — *men bevolen heeft . . . men sal eischen*, usual Mnl. for passive, but cp *dederunt* l. *datum est:* δ5 *d* sah, *quaerent* l. *quaeretur: e* (contra Cypr) *d ff$_2$ l* δ5 sah boh aeth. — *uele . . . uele* = SH^{ned} pler, πολυ . . . πολυ; πλειον . . . πλειον: Just Apol i. 17 (ω πλειον εδωκεν ο θεος πλειον και απαιτησηθεται απ' αυτου) Clem Al, Strom II. xxiii. 147 (ω πλειον εδοθη αυτος και πλειον απαιτηθησεται) sah (contra boh); cp Cypr, De unit. eccl. 28 and *l: cui plus dignitatis adscribitur, plus de illo exigetur servitutis*; *amplius* or *plus* l. *multum*^{2}: *e d* δ5; cp Ad Jov. supra p. 353.

8 *min . . . min* = SH^{ned} Old-Germ^{codd} with sy$^{h\ mg}$ ܩܠܝܠ . . . ܩܠܝܠ (a reading probably *ex illo Syriaco antiquo* because sy^h rendering of ελαττον would be ܩܠܝܠ ܒܨܝܪ, cp Lk. vii. 47); *multum . . . multum* l. πολυ . . . περισσοτερον: Ta^{ar} sah Cypr cp Just Clem Al supra; *satis . . . plus: d*. — *men min beuolen heft for* παρεθεντο (-ετο: ε376 ε192 Zach Wn).

9 Lk. xii. 49 *Ende wetti nit dat* = SH^{ned} (om *ende*), add *nescitis quia: e b ff$_2$ g l* Fuld Zach Comm 344C (contra txt) ε129 A^3; add *enim*: sy^{sc}. — *hebbe brachtt* = SH^{ned} for ηλθον βαλειν.

10 *in ertrike*: εις l. επι: Marc^{tert} P^{45} δ5 ε76 *K* sy (ܒ contra sy$^{h\ mg}$ ܥܠ) lat (*in terram*) contra *H*^{rell} ε050f *I*^{a} *I*$^\iota$ *I*$^\pi$ *I*$^\kappa$ δ30 ε90 ε1279 ε207 ε1132 ε1353f A^3 al

fol. 51r

chtt in ertrike · eñ wat willic el dan datt bernen? / Ic hebbe noch touerlidene en doepsele[a] · eñ hoe sere sal *Lk. 12, 50* ic gheturbeert moten syn eert ouer leden sal werden · / dar na so sprac hi noch ene ghelikenesse eñ seide aldus

F.110 A.112 C.150 ‖ Ghelijc es hemelrike[b] enen hushere de MATHEUS *Mt. 20, 1*

a) *inter l.* mine passie — b) *inter l.* de heilege kerke

brought a fire / upon earth? and what else do I desire than that it burn? / I have yet to undergo a baptism[a], and how sorely shall / I have to be troubled before it shall be undergone. / After that he spoke yet a parable

C. 150 and said thus: ‖ The kingdom of heaven[b] is like a householder who /

a) my passion — b) the holy Church

Orig Meth Eus Ath Bas. — *wat willic el dan* = *nisi* l. *si*: *c l δ aur* Vg (exc *D E-P R Q J M O Y Z*) Ambr Hier; *nisi ut*: Fuld Zach *Θ T V W* edd; SH^{ned} *ic wille dat*, om *quid*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p}; *ut* l. *si* Ta^{ar} *f* Ambr. — *berne(n)* = SH^{ned} Old-Germ sy (ܬܒܥܪ) sah^{PS} *burn*; Zach: *ardeat* comm. i. l. and wherever it is quoted elsewhere 67B 528A 554D; om *iam* = Fuld Zach lat (exc *d* Ambr) Old-Germ sah (contra boh).

11 Lk. xii. 50 *ic hebbe* = SH^{ned}, om δε (as in vs. 49): Ephr Fuld ε56 ε168 δ30 ε1386 *c q ff_2 i l*. — add *noch* = SH^{ned}; add *aliud* a. *baptisma*: Iren I. xxi. 2, Cypr Ep 73^{22}, de rebapt 14. — *touerlidene, to pass through*, SH^{ned} *te lidene, to suffer* for *baptizari*; *baptismo* l. *-ma* or *-mum*: corr vat^{mg} Vg^{edd} Zach. — *ende hoe sere* = SH^{ned}, sy^{sc} ܟܡܐ, *how much*; om *quomodo*, add *multum*: Ta^{ar} sy^{p} Iren (q. v. infra), Zach comm 344D *coarctor multum*, om *quomodo*: $sah^{9\,3}$ (ed Horner).

12 *gheturbeert* contra SH^{ned} *bedrouft*, *turbor* l. *coarctor*: Fuld (not Zach) *e b q ff_2 i l r*, a good example of L^{ned} preserving by transliteration an Old-Lat Diat. word; *arguor*: *d*; *angor*: Zach 345A *quidam codices habent angor*, and so quoted 544B; sah^{9} *I am waiting* (ed. Horner), sah^{rell} *constrained; how I hasten*: arm, cp *et valde p r o f e r o ad illud* Iren. — *sal werden* fut = SH^{ned}, rell present. — *eert ouerleden sal werden*, SH^{ned} *tote ict overlide* for *perficiatur* (*d r_2*: *consummetur*) sy^{sc} ܫܠܡܬ, *exstinctus est* for ܡܫܬܠܡܐ, *perfectus est*.

13 *darna . . . aldus*, no link in SH^{ned} Fuld; in Ta^{ar} Mt. xx. 1—16 follows Lk. xvi. 31 also without link, in Pep Harm § 74 it follows Mt. xix. 30.

14 Mt. xx. 1 *Ghelijc es*, i. e. om γαρ (the natural link of Mt. xx. 1 with Mt. xix. 30): Ta^{ar} sy^{s} *e b c $ff_{1,2}$ g E L Q R C J X^{*} Z^{*}* boh ε351 ε1453 ε370f ε382 Orig 1/2; δε l. γαρ: $sy^{c\,h}$. — *enen hushere*, contra SH^{ned} Old-Germ: *enen mensche enen vader des gesindes*, om *homini*, i. e. L^{ned} renders Gk οικοδεσποτης, not the Lat *pater familias*, so also vs. 15; in x. 25 *here*, so also SH^{ned}, xiii. 27 *here*, xiii. 52 *hushere*, Mc. xiv. 14.

here dis dat hus ist, SH^{ned} *here van den hus*, where Gk in Lk. is οικοδεσπ. της οικιας.

fol. 51^{c}

ut ghinc des margens te prymtide huren werkliede
die werken souden in synen wyngart · / Eñ alse hi *Mt. 20, 2*
sine vorwarde hadde ghemakt hem hen dat si hem
dinen souden omme enen daghelikschen penninc
so send dehise in sinen wyngart / eñ alset quam *Mt. 20, 3*
te tercitide so ghinc hi nog ut eñ vant
A. 113 andre staende op de markt al ledech / eñ den ghenẽ *Mt. 20, 4*
sprac hi toe eñ seide ghaet eñ werkt in minen wyn
gart eñ ic sal v gheuen dat redene es eñ deghene

---

15 went out early in the morning to hire laborers / who should work in his vineyard. And when he / had made his contracts with them that they / should serve him for a daily penny, / he sent them into his vineyard. And when it came / 20 to the third hour, he went out again and found / others standing in the market all idle, and he / spoke to these and said: Go and labor in my vine/yard, and I shall give you that which is reasonable. And

---

15 *des margens* add *te prymtide* contra SH^{ned} for *αμα πρωϊ, primo mane*, sy ܒܨܦܪܐ, *at dawn*.

16 add *die werken souden* contra SH^{ned}; *to tend* for *into*: Old-Hebr.

17 Mt. xx. 2 *ende, et* l. *autem*: SH^{ned} *e* sy^{sc} ε76* **K** contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε050 ε93f *I*^{κa} Ferr (exc ε1211) ε121 ε207 al lat^{rell} sy^{p} pal. — *met* (ms. *hem*) *hen* l. *μετα των εργατων* = S^{ned} (H^{ned} om) sy^{s}; the idiom in sy^{c} is ܩܝܡܗܘܢ ܥܡ ܦܥ̈ܠܐ, om sy^{s} ܥܡ ܦܥ̈ܠܐ; add *dat si hem dinen souden*, om SH^{ned}; cp *m*: *ut singulis denariis diurnis operarentur*.

19,20 Mt. xx. 3 *alset quam te tercitide*, cp vs. 6; SH^{ned} *omme tierche tijt*; *at the third hour*: sy sah boh Old-Hebr.; Ta^{ar} *in three hours*; add *nog*, add *anderwerven* SH^{ned}, add *iterum*: *n*; add *also* sah.
ghinc . . . ende for *egressus, εξελθων*: Ta^{ar} sy pal *e* (*exivit et*; cp. lat exc *e q* in vs. 16). — *vant, ευρεν* l. *ειδεν* (vs. 6, but also Mt. ii. 11, Lk. xxiv. 24 q. v.) = SH^{ned} *a n b c d ff$_2$ r r$_2$* δ5 ε183* δ30etc ε1226 Orig $^1/_2$ Juv.

22 Mt. xx. 4 add *ende werkt* (cp Mt. xxi. 28, and *e h f ff$_1$* in vs. 7) add *werken* p. *wyngart* H^{ned}, om S^{ned}, cp. addition in L^{ned} in Mt. xxi. 29 q. v. — om *et vos* with SH^{ned} boh$^{(8)}$. — *minen*, add *meam*: Old-Lat (not sy but) arm georg sah boh δ2 δ3 δ48 ε050f ε93f ε94f Ferr δ362 ε1098 ε253 ε1435 ε18 ε351 ε377 *I*^{κ} (exc ε71 ε329) ε1246 ε1442f al Orig *E-P L Q R C T M-T* al^{5} edd (not cod. caraf.) Old-Hebr.

23 ∽ *ic sal v gheuen* a. *dat* contra SH^{ned} rell. — *redene* l. *recht, iustum* of SH^{ned} rell; *quod fuerit mercedis nomine*: *e*; *of what ye are worthy*: sah; *quod dignum erit*: georg^{1}.

23, 24 *ende deghene . . . wyngart* for *ende si gingen wech* of SH^{ned} rell; om sy^{s} ε286 ε413 ε1441.

daden also eñ ghingen in den wyngart · / Dar na so Mt. 20, 5
ghinc hi vt te sexte tide eñ te noentide uan den
daghe eñ dede also ghelike die hi vant gaen te
sinen wyngarde wert · / Eñ alst quam ter ellefter[a] Mt. 20, 6
uren van den daghe so ghinc hi noch ut eñ vant
andre staende eñ denghenen sprac hi toe eñ seide
wat stadi hir al den dach ledech? / eñ si antwerdden Mt. 20, 7
om dat ons nimen en heft ghehurt eñ den ghe
nen sparc hi toe aldus · ghaet in minen wyngart

a) inter l. te vespertide

---

they / did so, and went into the vineyard. After that / **25** he went out at the sixth hour and at the ninth hour of the / day, and likewise made those whom he found go towards / his vineyard. And when it came to the eleventh / hour[a] of the day, he went out again and found / others standing; and he spoke to them and said: / **30** Why stand ye here all the day idle? And they answered: / Because no one has hired us. And he spoke to / them thus: Go into my vineyard.

a) at vesper time

---

24 Mt. xx. 5 *darna* = SH^{ned} for παλιν δε; add *also:* Ta^{ar}.

25 *te sexte tide* = SH^{ned} for περι εκτην ωραν, *circa sextam ... horam; hora sexta:* Ta^{ar} sy sah boh georg Old-Hebr. — add *uan den daghe,* om SH^{ned}.

26 *dede also ghelike die hi vant gaen te sinen wyngarde wert* (om *die ... wert* SH^{ned}) for εποιησεν ωσαυτως; add *et misit eos:* Ta^{ar}.

27 Mt. xx. 6 add *alst quam* (cp vs. 3) om SH^{ned}. — *ter (ellefter uren), at (the el. hour)* l. περι: sy sah boh georg (not Ta^{ar}).

28 *uren,* add. ωραν: *e c q f ff$_2$ r$_2$ R* sy georg sah boh δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371 ***K*** contra ***H***^{rell} δ6 ε050 lat^{rell} Orig Cyr Old-Germ^{codd}. — add *van den daghe* with SH^{ned}. — add *noch:* sah$^{(?)}$. — *vant* with rell. exc sy^{s} (!) *R**: *vidit.*

29 *staende* = SH^{ned}, om αργους: ***H*** (exc δ3* ε76 δ371) δ5 ε050 ε133 ε93 ε600 lat (exc *h q f r$_2$*) sy^{sc} georg sah boh aeth Orig Arm Old-Hebr.

30 add *hir, hic* with SH^{ned} rell exc sy^{cp} Ta^{ar} Ephr om.
Mt. xx. 7 *ende si antwerdden* = SH^{ned} for λεγουσιν αυτω, om *ei: L.*

31 *omdat,* om SH^{ned}; om *quia:* Ephr. 176 sy^{sc} georg pal^{e} Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$ Old-Hebr. — add *ende* = SH^{ned}.

32 *ghaet,* om *et vos* contra SH^{ned} *ooc.* — add *operamini: e h f ff$_1$* cp L^{ned} supra l. 22 vs. 3. — *minen,* add μου p. αμπ. (vs. 4): δ3^{c} ε26 δ371 δ5 ε600 ε93 ε109 ε226 ε173 ε1098 ε1266 ε253 ε1435 ε18 δ4 ε73 ε370 ε1442f al sy^{s} georg sah aeth Old-Lat (exc *m c ff$_1$ q*) *E E-P L Q R T B Θ O W X* Vg$^{edd\ (e_x^c\ \mathfrak{H})}$ Old-French Old-Germ Old-Hebr Cyr. — om και ο εαν η δικαιον λημψεσθε = SH^{ned} Ephr Comm 176 (*nec de mercede cum eo tractabant* contra Ta^{ar}) sy^{s} georg (exc$^{2B\ corr}$) sah boh Old-Lat (exc *h f q*) Vg (exc *T*) ***H*** (exc δ3 δ48 ε76 δ371) δ5 ε050 *I*$^{\pi a}$ Orig; δωσω l. λημψεσθε: ε260 (add υμιν) sy^{c} pal^{a}, and cp L^{ned} ll. 7, 8 fol. 52^{r} infra.

fol. 52r

Eñ alse het quam des auonds so sprac die here tote si *Mt. 20, 8*
nen drossate · doch comen die werkliede eñ ghef hen
haren loen eñ beghin an de leste eñ also ghanc voert
toten irsten / Eñ alse deghene voer quamen die ter el *Mt. 20, 9*
lefter vren van den daghe waren comen so namen
si te penninghe · / Dar na so quamen de irste eñ wa *Mt. 20, 10*
enden dat men hen meer soude hebben gegheuen eñ

---

fol. 52r

And when evening came the lord spoke to his / steward: Make the laborers come, and give them / their hire, and begin at the last and so go on / to the first. And when those appeared who / had come at the eleventh hour of the day, they received / each a penny. After that the first came and /

---

fol. 52r

1 **Mt. xx. 8** *ende, et* l. *autem:* sy^{c} arm aeth georg^{2} (om georg^{1}). — *die here* = SH^{ned}, om *vineae:* sy^{s}, also Ta^{ned} in xxi. 40, and sah^{40} in Mc. xii. 9.

2 *drossate*, S^{ned} *procurate*, H^{ned} Old-Germ *schaffeneer* for *ἐπίτροπος*, *procurator.* — *doch comen* for *roup, voca* of SH^{ned} rell.

3 *haren loen*, add *suam:* SH^{ned} Old-Germ with *h f* Ta^{ar} sy pal georg^{1} sah boh. — *ende beghin* = SH^{ned} Old-Germ (om *ende*) Ta^{ar} sy (sy^{s} *and he began*) georg (om *et*) pal. — *ende also ghanc voert*, om SH^{ned}, Ta^{ar} *and continue until the first*, cp sy$^{p\ (exc\ 15)}$ ܘܠܩܕܡܝܐ (om ܘ sy^{sc}).

4 **Mt. xx. 9** *ende* = SH^{ned}, *καὶ* l. *οὖν* (cp vs. 10): Ta^{ar} sy^{sp} boh aeth ***K*** contra lat δ48 δ5 ε050 Ferr (ε1211* add) sah^{18}; *δὲ* l. *οὖν:* δ1 sy^{c} pal sah^{rell} r_2 *E Q*, om arm georg^{2}.

4.5 *die . . . waren comen*, lat *qui circa undec. horam venerant* for *οἱ περὶ τὴν ἑνδεκάτην ὥραν*; *those of the eleventh hour:* Ta^{ar} sy sah; om *b*.

6 **Mt. xx. 10** *dar na . . so;* SH^{ned} *mar die*, *δὲ* l. *καὶ:* Ta^{ar} lat (exc *a b d*) ***K*** contra δ1 δ3 ε23 δ48 δ5 ε050 Ferr ε370 sy sah *e d* Chrys, om *b*. — *de irste*; add *et* a. *primi:* Old-Lat (exc *e d q*) Vg (exc *R W*) ε17 ε351 ε1390; *e d:* (*et*) *cum venissent* for *venientes*. — *quamen de irste ende waenden;* SH^{ned} *die eerst quamen dat sagen, doe hoepten si;* H^{ned} *die iersten saghen dat* etc., Old-French *quant ceux qui etoient premierement venus en la vigne virent ce ils jugerent . . .* For this characteristic expansion see L^{ned} infra l. 8.

7 *men . . . gegheuen* = SH^{ned} for *λήψονται*, *accepturi essent*, cp sy^{sc} *that to them he would give more* (ܕܠܗܘܢ ܝܬܝܪ ܢܬܠ) contra sy^{p}, and cp sy^{c} in vs. 7. — *ende* = SH^{ned} Gk Old-Lat (exc *e q* om); Vg *autem* (exc *L R* om).

fol. 52^{r}

hen was oc gegheuen te penninghe / eñ alse si sagē Mt. 20, 11
dat men hen nemmeer en ghaf dan den andren so
bekroenden si hen uan din hushere / eñ spraken al Mt. 20, 12
dus Dese leste en hebben mar eene ure uan den
daghe ghewarchtt eñ du hefst se ons ghelyk
ghemakt die debordene hebben ghedregen van dē
daghe eñ van der hitten? / Doe antwerdde die here Mt. 20, 13
den eenen van hen eñ seide aldus vrint ine doe
di en gheen onrech · En makestu dine vorwar
de iegen mi nit om enen penninc? / Nem dat dine Mt. 20, 14
es eñ ghanc dire straten · Ic wille desen lesten

---

imagined that they should have been given more; and to / them also a penny each was given. And when they saw / that they were not given more than the others, / [10] they complained to the householder and spoke thus: / These last have worked only one hour of the / day, and thou hast made them equal to us, / who have borne the burden of the / day and of the heat. Then the lord answered / [15] one of them and said thus: Friend, I do / thee no wrong: didst thou not make thy contract / with me for a penny? Take what is thine / and go thy way; I will give to these last / as

---

8 *hen was oc gegheuen* as above for SH^{ned} *si namen*, ελαβον, but here sy^{sc} have *they took*, ܢܣܒܘ.

Mt. xx. 11 *ende*, *et* l. *autem*: sy^{cp} georg^{1} lat (exc *e q*).

8, 9 *ende alse si sagen . . . andren*, here SH^{ned} have only *namen si*, but cp pal$^{a\,b}$ *and when they also received every man a zus.* — *alse si sagen* = sy^{sc} add ܘܟܕ ܚܙܘ, and cp SH^{ned} Old-French supra l. 6 and Ta^{ned} sy^{sc} in Joh. xx. 10.

10 *bekroenden si*, SH^{ned} *namen se murmurerende.*

12 *ghewarchtt*, (S^{ned} *gepijnt*, H^{ned} *ghearbeitt*), *laboraverunt* l. *fecerunt*, εποιησαν: *ff*$_{1}$, sy ܦܠܚܘ (*laboraverunt*); georg^{2}: *manserunt.*

14 *hitten* add *der sonnen*: H^{ned}; *its heat*: sy^{p} (Ta^{ar}) pal; ∽ *aestum . . . pondus*: Ta^{ar}.

Mt. xx. 13 *Doe* = SH^{ned}, δε: rell, om arm. — *die here* l. *hi* of SH^{ned} rell.

15, 16 *doe . . . onrech* for αδικω, *injuriam facio*; sy^{c}: *do not injure me*; georg^{1}: *non decipio te.*

16 *makestu . . . iegen mi* for *convenisti mecum*, συνεφωνησας μοι; συνεφωνησα σοι: sy^{s} georg sah$^{(5)}$ ed Horner boh aeth Old-Germ ε351 with ε26 δ48 ε56 α18;

18 *convenit mihi et tibi*: *e.*

Mt. xx. 14 add *dire straten*, *to thine house* boh^{M} cp the note on Joh. v. 8 supra fol. 38^{r} l. 18 (p. 239). — *ic wille* om δε; *and* l. *but*: sy^{c} arm; add *if*: sy^{sc} georg^{1} arm; add εγω: δι sah georg^{2} Ta^{ar}; om δε: δι boh^{B} aeth.

fol. 52^r

also uele gheuen alse di · / En magic nit don dat *Mt.* 20, 1
ic wille? waromme werdstu gherghert van din dat ic goet ben? / al dus selen leste werden *Mt.* 20, 16
dirste eñ dirste de leste want uele es dergher re die gheroepen syn mar lettel es der gherre die ut uerkoren syn[a] / Dese ghelikenesse ontbinden de scrifturen van den heilegen eñ de glosen in ere maniren aldus Die te prymetide in den wyngrat werken gaen dat syn die in harre kinscheit hen te gode bekiren · De tercityt dats de tyt van der yogt · De sexte tyt dats de tyt van der manlek heit alse de mensche volwassen es De noentyt dats de tyt van den af nemene van ouderdome De ellefte vre dats de leste tyt van des menschen

a) *in mg.* Expō.

---

much as to thee. And may I not do what / [20] I will? Why art thou angered because / I am good? Thus the last shall become / the first, and the first the last: for many there are of / those that are called, but few there are of those / that are chosen. / — [25] The writings of the saints and the glosses explain this parable in this / manner: Those who at the first hour go to work in the vineyard / are they who in their childhood / are converted to God. The third hour is the time of / youth. The sixth hour is the time of manhood, / [30] when a man is grown up. The ninth hour / is the time of the decline of old age. / The eleventh hour is the final time of man's

---

19 *also uele*, om SH^{ned}, cp add *και a. τουτω*: lat (exc *e* r_2) ε346f δ30 ε55.

19, 20 Mt. xx. 15 *en magic nit*, om *η*: SH^{ned} sy^{sc} pal arm boh aeth δ1 ε26 ε56 δ5 ε050 ε133 r_2. — om *εν τοις εμοις*: SH^{ned} *b q* ff_2 *l* Vg (exc *E Q R O**); *dare mea: Q R, de re mea: O**; ∽ *in meis* p. *mihi: E* with Ta^{ar} sy^c *f*; Ephr 177 *in my own house* (cp Clem Al, Mc. x, 29, *τα ιδια* for *οικιαν*, and the renderings of *εν τοις του πατρος μου* in Lk. ii. 49); *in mine own sight:* Old-Hebr.

20 *waromme werdstu gherghert* for *an oculus tuus nequam* (SH^{ned}). — *waromme*, cp Ephr 176 *oculus vester cur malus est* i. e. ܠܡܐ l. ܕܠܡܐ; sy^c ܐܘ ܕܠܡܐ *or perchance*; om ܕܠܡܐ sy^s.

21, 22 Mt. xx. 16 *leste dirste, dirste de leste* with Vg rell contra ∽ *πρωτ.... εσχ., εσχ....πρωτ.* (Mt. xiv. 30): ε168 δ30 ε1441 ε96 georg^2 pal sah ? Iren.

23 *mar*, but SH^{ned} *ende*, a good Semitism with Ta^{ar} sy (contra sy^h) georg^2 pal Aphr I. 345 Old-Germ^{edd} Old-Hebr (cp Mt. xxii. 14 where L^{ned} also reads *ende* with Ta^{ar} sy georg^2 pal Old-Germ^{edd} Old-Hebr, om Iren $^1/_4$ Tert).

fol. 52r

leuene In allen desen tiden so werden de gods werklie de ghemaent te werkene in den wyngrart dats met ter gratien gods ghestirt te werkene de werke uan harre salegheit eñ alle selen si eenen penninc ontfaen dats die eeulekheit des toe comens leuens Dese pen ninc werdt onderwilen eer gegheuen den lesten dā den irsten want die om desen penninc hebben ghar beitt in welker vren dat si hen bekiren te gode? si ontfaen den eeuleken loen so wanneer dat si van der re werelt scheeden · In ere andre maniren so ontben den de glosen dese tyde · De primetijt dat was de tyt van adame tote noe De tercityt van noe tot abra hame · de sexte tyt van abrahame tote moysese · De noentyt van moysese toten tide ih̄u xpī · De ellefte ure dats uan der gheborten ih̄u xpī toten inde van der werelt · alle dese werden gheloent met ten pen- ninghe eens eeulecs leuens · Desen penninc ontfinc eere deghene die ter rechter siden hinc ih̄u xpī din was gheantwerdt heden soutu met mi syn in den paradise dan dandre daden die vore in den wygart hadden gharbeitt desen penninc ontfaen eer die nu

---

fol. 52r

life. In all these times God's laborers / are admonished to labor in the vineyard, that is, / directed by the grace of God, to work the works of / their salvation; and they shall all receive a penny, / that is the eternity of the life to come. This penny / is sometimes given sooner to the last than / to the first; for those who have labored for this penny, / at whatever hour they were converted to God, / receive the eternal wage when they / depart from this world. The glosses explain / these times in a different manner: The first hour was the time / from Adam to Noah, the third hour from Noah to Abra/ham, the sixth from Abraham to Moses, the / ninth hour from Moses to the time of Jesus Christ, the eleventh / hour from the nativity of Jesus Christ to the end of / the world. All these are paid with the penny / of an eternal life. / He who hung on the right side of Jesus Christ / (the one who was given the reply: To day shalt thou be with me in / paradise) received this penny sooner than did the others who / had labored in the vineyard before him. Those who now / labor in the

fol. 52^{v}

arbeiten in den wyngart dan de patriarken eñ de p̱feten daden die dis verbeiden mosten · LUCAS ·

III C. 151 ‖ Dar na so gheuil dat en prinche van den phariseusen noedde ihm op enen saterdach tetene met hem · Eñ alse ihc in dis princhen hus conmen was so wachtten eñ spieden die yoden ochte hi it doen soude dar sine af berespen mochten · / Al dar so was Lk. 14, 1 Lk. 14, 2

C. 151 vineyard receive this penny sooner than did the patriarchs and the prophets, / who had to wait long for it. — ‖ After that it happened that a chief of the Pharisees / invited Jesus to eat with him on a Saturday. / And when Jesus was come into this chief's house, / the Jews were watching and spying whether he should do anything / for which they might rebuke him. There was / a

---

24 Lk. xiv. 1—15 follows here in all the harmonies exc Pep Harm; Ta^{ar} continues, as the context would suggest, with the parable of the marriage feast, Mt. xxii. 1—14, blended with Lk. xiv. 16—24, but Ta$^{lat\ ned}$ proceed with Lk. xvii. 11—19 with a link from Joh. vi. 4.

Lk. xiv. 1 *darna; ende* SH^{ned} rell exc δ505 om. — *so gheuil dat*, SH^{ned} *het geschiede*; om εγενετο: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}; Lect^{c} inc.: εισηλθεν ο Ιη̅σ̅. — *en princhе . . . comen was* (cp Lk. vii. 36) for SH^{ned} rell *Jhesus in ginc . . . dat hi (dar) ate broot ende*; add *iesus*: *f r W* Vg^{edd}; in SH^{ned} om εν τω a. ελθειν (i. e. *factum est ut* l. *cum*): Fuld *b c ff$_2$ i l* Ferr (exc ε1211 ε346) ε1493; εισελθειν l. ελθειν: lat sy ε376 δ5 ε050 ε168 Ferr (exc ε1211) ε1091f ε1279 ε207f ε1226 ε1443 ε1493 ε1349 al contra P^{45} rell.

25 add *met hem*, SH^{ned} *dar*, cp add *ibi* in vs. 7, 8: Ta^{ned} Ta^{ar} sy, and add a. *erant observantes* in vs. 1: *a*.

27 *wachtten*, H^{ned} *namen synre waer*; add *ende spieden die yoden ochte hi it doen soude dar sine af berespen mochten*; om SH^{ned}; add *to see what he would do*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc}, cp Pep Harm 61^{28} *and þe Jewes aspieden ȝif he heled any man upon þe sabat*, and see Primitive Text, p. 57ff, 70, cp also Lk. vi. 7 (ch. 87) L^{ned} only. — *dar sine af berespen mochten*, cp Mc. iii. 2, Mt. xii. 10; in ch. 87 Ta^{ned} uses Luke and paraphrases.

28 Lk. xiv. 2 *Al dar so was*, SH^{ned} *ende dar was*, for και ιδου . . . ην, om ιδου: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} sah boh^{M} aeth pal^{a} (ܘܗܐ l. ܘܐܝܬ).

fol. 52v

en mensche die sik was van den watre · / Doe sach Lk. 14, 3
iħc op die phariseuse eñ op die meestre van der wet · eñ vragde hen eñ sprac aldus · Mach men
A. 114 des saterdags it ghanssen? / Eñ si suegen · Doenā Lk. 14, 4

fol. 53r

iħc denghenen eñ ghansdene eñ liten gaen al ghesont / ·

---

man there who was sick of the dropsy. Then / 30 Jesus looked at the Pharisees and at the masters of the / law, and asked them and spoke thus: May one / heal anything on Saturday? And they were silent. Then

fol. 53r

Jesus took that man and healed him, and let him go all whole. / Then he

---

29 *en mensche*, ?om τις (Mt. Mc.) with Ta^{ar} sy^{s} *b q ff$_2$ i l I^{π} I^{a}* ε1211* ε1386. — *die sik was van den watre*, S^{ned} *watersiec*, H^{ned} Old-Germ *water suchtich*, lat sy (exc sy^{p}) sah transliterate Gk. — om *vor hem*, *ante illum* contra SH^{ned}, *apud ipsum: e*, *in conspectu: d*.

<u>Lk. xiv. 3</u> *doe; ende*, *et*: SH^{ned} rell exc Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} sah om.

30 *sach op . . . vragde hen*, SH^{ned} rell: *antwerde ende*, αποκριθεις, exc om *r$_2$* and *intuens* l. *respondens: T*, cp Mc. iii. 5 Lk. vi. 10; *antw. ende* for participle: Ta^{ar} sy. — *phar. . . meestre van der wet*, ∽ *phar . . . legis peritos* sah$^{120 f}$ *e a (b q) f r A Y E E-P X* (*b q* ∽ *dixit* ad fin).

31 *mach men*, SH^{ned} *eist georlooft*, i. e. om ει a. εξεστιν: ***H*** (exc ε014 ε76 ε376 sah) δ5 ε050 ε129 ε207ff al^{6} pal *f A Y* contra P^{45} rell.

32 *ghanssen*, om η ου (Mt. xii. 10): P^{45} ε014 δ6 ε76 ε1016 ε133 ε93 ε168 δ30 etc ***K*** sy^{sp} arm *a c ff$_2$ i l* Vg (exc *D E E-P^{mg} Q R*) Old-Germ.

<u>Lk. xiv. 4</u> *ende* = SH^{ned}, *et* l. *at* (δε): sy^{sc} arm aeth Old-Germ. — *doe*, SH^{ned} *mar*, δε: sah$^{90\ 129}$ (om sah^{rell}) lat^{pler} (*vero* or *autem*), και: Gk sy arm aeth boh *d* Old-Germ$^{edd\ post}$; *itaque: a*; Old-Germ^{codd} *den*, $^{edd\ pri}$ *wann*. — *nam . . . ende* = SH^{ned} *apprehendit et* for participle: Ta^{ar} sy *e*, add *manum illius: a*.

fol. 53r

1 *denghenen*, SH^{ned} (*name*)*ne*, add αυτου p. επιλαβομενος: Ta^{ar} sy arm pal boh *I^{π}* Ferr ε377 ε1443. add *hominem: f r$_2$ D (E) E-P^{mg} Q R M-T* gat μ (*Mm*), *E Mm: iohannes*; ∽ *eum* a. *sanavit*: Old-Lat (exc *a q f r$_2$*; *illum: c*) δ5 ε1132, om δ505. — *liten gaen* = H^{ned}, S^{ned}: *lietene*, i. e. add *eum* or *illum* p. *dimisit*: Ta^{ar} sy sah Old-Lat (exc *e a f r$_2$*). — add *al ghesont*; (cp *a: eum curatum dimisit*).

Doe sprac hi totin phariseusen eñ seide wie es van *Lk. 14, 5*
v allen die sinen esel ochte sinen osse nin trekt uten
putte daer hi in gheuallen \ es · op den saterdach? / Doe *Lk. 14, 6*
suegen si want si hem nit en consten ghantwerden · /

---

spoke to the Pharisees and said: Who is there among / you all that does not pull his ass or his ox out of the / pit into which he has fallen on the Saturday? Then / [5] they were silent, for they could not answer him. / Then

---

2 <u>Lk. xiv. 5</u> *Doe*, SH^{ned} rell: *ende*. — *sprac . . . ende seide* contra SH^{ned} *antworde hem ende seide*; om *αποκριθεις*: Ta^{ar} sy arm aeth sah boh Old-Lat (exc *f d aur*) P^{45} δ1 δ2^{c*} ε56 ε1016 δ371 δ5 ε337 *I*$^{\pi}$ δ505 ε1091 ε1098f ε377 *I*$^{\kappa}$ (exc δ4) ε178 ε1246 ε1353 contra SH^{ned} Fuld Vg δ2^{*c*} δ3 δ6 δ48 ε76 ε376 ε050 ε133 ε93f **K** pal. — *totin pharis.* contra SH^{ned} *hem*; om *ad illos*: *R T*.

2, 3 *wie es van v allen die* for *cuius . . . et*, *τινος . . . και*, cp Ta^{ar} sy: *which is there of you who . .*; *die sinen* cp syriac idiom (Ta^{ar} sy): ܕ[ܢܦܠ]ܒܪܗ with aeth, cp sah boh and contrast Old-Germ *welchs ewer esel oder ochs*. — *die . . . saterdach* = SH^{ned} for the Gk *ονος η βους κτε.*, cp Pep Harm 62^{4} *þat ne wolde nouȝth drawen up his ox oiþer his asse upon þe sabat, ȝif it were fallen in a foule dyche*.

3 *esel* = SH^{ned}, *ονος* l. *υιος*: δ2 δ3 δ6 δ48 ε56 ε376 ε1016 δ371 (ε050) *I*$^{\pi}$ Ferr ε1091 ε1098f ε129f ε207 ε77 ***I***$^{\kappa}$ (exc δ4) δ260 ε1246 ε1353 ε1416 ε1443 ε1493 A^{3} sy^{s} arm pal boh lat (exc *e q f*) contra Ta^{ar} (P^{45}) δ1 ε014 ε76 δ5 (ε050) ε133 ε93f ε351 δ4 **K** lect^{cs} Cyr sy$^{c\,p}$ *e q f*; *ονος υιος η βους*: ε050, cp P^{45} *η υιος η βους*; *υιος η βους η ονος*: ε350 sy^{c}; *∽ βους η ονος* (cp Lk. xiii. 15): sy^{s} aeth Old-Germ^{edd} Pep Harm; *∽ βους η υιος*: ε337; *προβατον* l. *ονος* (Mt. xii. 11) δ5, see Rendel Harris, Study of Cod. Bezae, p. 63. — *trekt ut(en putte)* for *αναςπασει*, *extrahet*; sy^{sc} has ܢܓܕ ܡܣܩ ܠܗ, sy^{p} ܐܚܕ ܘܡܩܝܡ ܠܗ i. e. sy transl. of *κρατησει και εγερει* in Mt. xii. 11, cp Ta^{ar} *lift him up*, *e f*: *levabit* l. *extrahet*. — *trekt*, present l. future = SH^{ned} sy; *cadit*: *(b) f ff$_{2}$ q i (l) D E Q C T* Old-Germ *(b l: cadens)*, *extrahit*: *e b ff$_{2}$ q l D^{s} E E-P Q O* Old-Germ; in Mt. *κρατει*: sy *d* δ5 Old-Germ; *εγειρει*: sy δ3 ε56 δ5 ε050 Ferr δ30 ε1442f Old-Germ; add Ta^{ar} *and draw water for him* (!) cp Lk. xiii. 15.

4, 5 <u>Lk. xiv. 6</u> *Doe suegen . . . consten*; SH^{ned} *ende si mochten*, *και ουκ ισχυσαν*.

5 *nit en consten ghantwerden* = SH^{ned}, *αποκριθηναι* l. *ανταποκρ.*: δ2 (δ5) *I*$^{\pi}$ (exc ε1131) ε1444 ε1178f ε1349 ε77 ε1341 ε192 ε515; *οι δε ουκ απεκριθησαν* l. *και ουκ ισχ. ανταποκρ.*: δ5 ε515; *illi autem* l. *και*: *e*.

hem, illi (om SH^{ned}), om *ad haec* (contra SH^{ned} *hiertoe*), i.e. *προς αυτον* l. *προς ταυτα*: *I*$^{\pi}$; add *αυτω* p. *ανταποκρ*: Ta^{ar} sy lat (exc *e l*) sah boh **K** with δ6 ε76 contra ***H***^{rell} δ5 ε1211 ε1222* ε207 ε61 ε192, add *αυτον*: ε1349 ε1317 ε1386. — *nit* = SH^{ned}, add *nihil*: *e*; Ta^{ar}: *answer him a word to*, sy: . . ܘܠܐ ܐܫܟܚܘ ܠܡܬܠ ܠܗ.

Doe sprac ihc toten ghenen die daer ghenoedt waren · *Lk. 14. 7*
want hi merkde ane hen dat si stonden na dat vor sittē
ter taflen · eñ seide aldus · / Alse du ghenoedt best teere *Lk. 14. 8*
brulocht en ghanc nit sitten in de vorste stat van der
taflen · dat men di nin segge es en ander daer ghe
noedt die hersamer es dan du best / stant op laet de *Lk. 14. 9*

Jesus spoke to those that were bidden there: / for he marked in them that they were set on precedence / at the table, and said thus: When thou art bidden to a / wedding, do not go and sit in the foremost place of the / [10] table, lest thou be told, Another has been bidden there, / who is more honorable than thou; stand up, let him / sit there; and then thou must

---

6 Lk. xiv. 7 *doe* = SH^ned^, δε pler, *et* sy arm; add *et* p. *autem* (Lk. v. 36) *a d ff*$_2$ *i r*$_{1,2}$ δ5 α178 Vg (exc *D E R T M-T* al[4]) — om *parabolam* (contra SH^ned^ *eene gelikenesse*): *b*; add *this (parable)*: sy^sc^. — add *daer* = SH^ned^, add *ibi* to *invitatis*: Ta^ar^ sy^p^.

7 *want hi merkde ane hen*, SH^ned^ *verstond* for επεχων, *intendens*, cp. sy^p^: ܚܙܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܕ . . . Ta^ar^ *because he saw them choose*; sy^sc^ aliter: *to those who were bidden and were choosing*. — *stonden na* (for εξελεγοντο, *eligerant* = SH^ned^ *uut vercoren*) cp Iren *adpetere (docuit discipulos suos primos discubitus non adpetere* III. xiv. 3), and Zach 349C *intendens quomodo de primis accubitus laborarent* (but continuing with *eligere*), arm: *were seekers after*; Old-Fr *q' couroient pour avoir les pr. sieges*. — *dat vorsitten ter taflen*, SH^ned^ *die erste stat*, sing. την πρωτοκλισιαν: δ4 ε77 A³ ε55* *e* (*primum locum* = SH^ned^) sy^sc^ ܪܝܫ ܣܡܟܐ, sy^p^ Ta^ar^ id. but pref ܒܪ̈ܝܫܬܐ ܕ *the places at the head of the tables*.

8 *aldus* (contra SH^ned^ *te hem*), om προς αυτους: *I*^π^ sah^59 114^ boh, om also λεγων: Ta^ar^ sy^p^ *e* δ371.

9 Lk. xiv. 8 *ghenoedt best* = SH^ned^ om υπο τινος: sy^sc^ arm lat (exc *b g f*) δ5 Clem Al Old-Germ; *cum invitatus quis fuerit*: *a c ff*$_2$ *i l r*; *cum invitati fueritis*: *e*; *whenever one should invite them*: sah. — *en ghanc nit sitten* (vs. 10) contra SH^ned^ *so es saltu nit sitten*; Ta^ar^ sy: *do not (thou shalt not) go (and) sit down*. — *in de vorste stat van der taflen*, SH^ned^ *in die eerste stat*; here sy^p^ has ܒܪܝܫ ܣܡܟܐ, and sy^sc^ ܒܡܘܬܒܐ ܩܕܡܝܐ.

10 *men di nin segge*, i.e. L^ned^ om *qui te et illum vocat* contra SH^ned^ rell and ∽ *honoratior* etc to vs. 9 p. *qui dicat tibi*; ∽ p. *qui vocat . . . illum*: aeth.

11 Lk. xiv. 9 *stant op*, one of L^ned^'s graphic touches, but cp Ta^ar^ sy^p^: *et erubescas dum surrexeris* (ܟܕ ܩܐܡ ܐܢܬ).

fol. 53r

sen daer sitten · eñ du dan mosts ọ met schanden
gaen sitten in dechterste van der taflen · / Mar alse Lk. 14, 10
du ghenoedt best ghanc sitten talre echterst · so sal
deghene comen die di heft ghenoedt eñ sal seggen
vrint ghanc opwert sitten so soutus hebben eere
vor alle deghene die daer syn · / want so wie so hem Lk. 14, 11
seluen verheft hi sal ghenedert . werden · eñ so wie[a]

a) *in mg.* luc̄ mr̄

---

go and sit with shame / at the hindmost [end] of the table. But when / thou art bidden, go and sit at the very hindmost [place]; then / [15] he who has bidden thee will come and will say, / Friend, go and sit further up: then thou shalt have honor / before all those who are there. For whosoever / exalts himself, he shall be abased; and whosoever / abases himself, he

---

12 *ende du dan mosts* = SH$^{sc}_{d}$ rell; om *τοτε*: *b q c i r* sy^{p}.

12. 13 *mosts .. gaen sitten*, SH^{ned} *werts .. besittende* for *incipies ... tenere; eris ... tenere, εση ... κατεχειν*: *e* δ5 (contra *d*: *incipiens ... tenere*); sy^{sc} *thou wilt sit down*; sy^{p} Ta^{ar} *when thou risest and takest.*

14 Lk. xiv. 10 *ghanc sitten* = SH^{ned} for *πορευθεις αναπεσε*, lat *vade recumbe*, om *πορευθεις, vade*: *e d* δ5 ε192 Clem Al. — *so sal*, SH^{ned} *ende alse*, for *ut cum, ινα οταν*; *et* l. *ut*: *B*; *und so*: Old-Germ; *that if*: sah.

15 *sal seggen*, om *tote di* contra SH^{ned}, om *tibi*: *a i l* ε207 ε1226.

16 *ghanc opwert sitten*, S^{ned} *ghanc hier bet upsitten*, H^{ned} *sit hier boven*, for *ascende superius*, Old-Lat (exc *e b*): *accede sup.*; sy *come up above and sit down.* — *so soutus* = SH^{ned} *(so saltu)* for *τοτε, και, et* l. *τοτε, tunc*: Ta^{ar} sy, add *και*: δ5 *d*; *hoc enim*: *e*.

17 add *alle* = SH^{ned}, add *παντων*: sy pal sah boh aeth *H*^{pler} ε050 *I*^{a} Ferr ε121 etc (exc ε1178) ε129f ε551 *I*^{π} ε207 δ4 ε1353 ε1443 A^{3} *r* contra Ta^{ar} Fuld lat (exc *r*) ε014 δ6 ε76 δ5 ε133 ε93f δ30 ε1279 ε90 ε351 ε1386 **K**. — *die daer syn* for *των συνανακειμενων σοι, simul discumbentium*, SH^{ned} *die daer sitten*, cp in vs. 8 Ta^{ar} sy^{s} *be there* for *be invited*; *ανακειμενων* l. *συνανακ.*: sy^{sc} (ܡܣܬܡܟܐ l. sy^{p} ܕܡܣܬܡܟܝܢ ܥܡܟ) ε337 ε1444 1289 ε253 ε1226 ε71 δ459 ε1493 *a l* (omitting *simul*); om *σοι*^{2}: sy^{sc} lat ε376 δ5 ε377 ε1493 Old-Germ.

17, 18 Lk. xiv. 11 *so wie ... ende so wie* = SH^{ned}, *omnis qui ... et qui*; om *omnis*: *e*; add *omnis* a. *qui*^{2}: Ta^{ar} sy Aphr, in Lk. xviii. 14 Ta^{ned} sy$^{c\,p}$, cp and contr. Mt. xxiii. 12 *οστις ... οστις, qui ... qui* Ta^{ned} (ch. 190) *die ... die*, sy^{s} ܟܠ ܕ ... ܟܠ ܕ, sy^{c} ܟܠ ܕ ... ܡܢ ܕ); *ο δε* l. *και ο* (Lk. xviii. 14): ε050 δ505 ε1250f ε1246 ε1353 ε1386 A^{3} sah^{f1}, om sah$^{90\,129}$.

fol. 53r

C. 152 so hem seluen nedert hi sal ghehogt werden · ‖ Doe[a] sprac ihc toten ghenen diene hadde ghenoedt eñ seide aldus · Alse du gheefs ene etentyt ochte des margens ochte des auons en noed nit dine vrint noch dine naste noch dine maghe noch dine gheburen die rike syn · want si di weder noeden mogen · eñ so ontfees tu hir dinen wederloen · / mar alse du ghefs eene etentyt so doch comen die Lk. 14, 12 Lk. 14, 13

a) *inter l.* lucas

C. 152 shall be exalted. ‖ Then / Jesus spoke to those who had bidden him, and / said thus: When thou givest a feast either in the / morning or in the evening, bid not thy friends / nor thy nearest [kin], nor thy relatives, nor thy / neighbors that are rich; for they may bid thee again, / 25 and thus thou receivest here thy recompense. But / when thou givest a feast, make

---

19 No trace in Ta[ned] (nor in Fuld or Ta[ar]) of the (? Tatianic, cp. Vogels, Bibl. Ztschr., 1914, p. 369—390) apocryphon found in the Old-Lat (exc *f q l*) sy[c] δ5 ε17 after Mt. xx. 28.

19, 20 Lk. xiv. 12 *Doe sprac Jhesus* = SH[ned] for ελεγεν δε; *et* l. *autem*: sy[sc] aeth Lect[c], om boh. — om και a. τω κεκληκοτι: *e* ε133 ε1216 ε1098f ε1089 δ470* ε1385 al Lect[e] *O R X* aeth boh.

21, 22 *ene etentyt ochte des margens ochte des auons* for αριστον η δειπνον; H[ned] *werscap* only; om αριστον η: sy[s].

23 *naste* for *fratres*, om L[ned] (capit) SH[ned] Aphr ε56 *I*[π] (exc ε1131 ε346[c]) ε1054f δ505 ε1094 ε207 ε1132 ε377 ε371 δ603 ε444 ε1214 ε297 A[124] sah[91] Iren; ∽ p. συγγ. σου: ε050; e contra add ܐܦ in sy[sc] *not even thy brothers*; om τους φιλους σου: ε600; om *cognatos tuos: e a d* δ5 ε351 Cypr.

24 *dine gheburen die rike syn* = SH[ned] Old-Germ[codd], add σου p. γειτονας: sy Aphr ε050 Ferr sah boh; add *neque* p. *vicinos*; Cypr Old-Lat δ5 *M-T* Vg[edd] ς θ arm; Iren V. xxxiii. 2 *divites neque amicos et vicinos et cogn.*, making *divites* apply to all mentioned, so also possibly sy[sc] and Ta[ned]. — *want* for *ne forte*; om *e*. — om και a. αυτοι; ∽ *et* a. *te*: sah[59] boh Old-Germ[codd]. *want si . . . mogen*, om SH[ned] probably left out in Bergsma by mistake.

25 add *hir* = S[ned], cp add *haec*: Ta[ar] sy[sp] Aphr.

26 Lk. xiv. 13 *etentyt* for *convivium*; *epulum*: *e* Cypr[codd opt]; sy[p] ܩܘܒܠܐ contra sy[sc] ܚܫܡܝܬܐ. *cena*; om Aphr, Cypr A *prandium aut cenam*, Old-Germ[codd] *wertschap oder ein abentessen.* — *doch comen*, SH[ned] *saltu bidden*, H[ned] *noeden* for καλει, *voca*; *invita*: *e a*.

fol. 53r

arm syn die cranc syn die manc syn eñ die blīt syn · / eñ dan soutu salegh syn · want si nin hebbē waermet dat syt di verghelden moghen · Dan saelt di vergouden werden in de opherstannesse der ghe rechter · / Alse dese wart hoerde een van den ghenen die daer aten so sprac hi aldus · Salech sal de

Lk. 14, 14 — Lk. 14, 15

fol. 53v

ghene syn die dat eeuleke broet sal eten in den rike

---

those come that / are poor, that are sick, and that are blind; / and then shalt thou be blessed; for they have / not wherewith they may recompense thee: then shalt / [30] thou be recompensed in the resurrection of the just. / When one of those who ate there heard these words, / he spoke thus: Blessed shall

fol. 53v

C. 153 he be who shall eat the eternal bread in the kingdom / of God. ‖ At that

---

27 SH^{ned} add *ende* p. *arme, cranke, lamen*: Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} (sy^{c} om *et*^{2}) sah (contra boh$^{exc\,(3)}$) aeth Old-Germ^{codd}; add *et* p. *pauperes*: ε050 ε551 *r D μ*, add p. *claudos*: *a ff*$_2$ *(E X)* Vg^{edd}; ∽ *caecos . . . claudos* (Lk. xiv. 21): sy^{sc} Cypr *e i E M-T X* Old-Germ^{edd} with ε1279; ∽ *debiles* p. *claudos* and add *and the rejected and many others*: sy^{sc}; Aphr: *the poor and the ignorant and the blind and the halt and them that have not*; aeth: *needy and poor and blind and broken.*

29 Lk. xiv. 14 add *waermet* = SH^{ned} add *unde* p. *non habent*: Ta^{ar} *a (c: unum) f ff*$_2$ *l aur T H Θ J O X* Z* corr vat** Old-Germ Cypr cod A only; with subjunctive l. infin.: Ta^{ned} *a R O** Old-Germ^{codd}; om *retribuere tibi*: Fuld if not ex errore cp Aphr supra *them that have not*. — *dan*, SH^{ned} *mar*, *autem* l. *enim*: Old-Lat (exc *a b r*$_2$) *M-T* arm aeth δ2* *I*^{η} Ferr δ30 etc *I*^{π} ε207 Cypr Aug; *et*: Aphr sy^{sc}, om ε121; *ut fiat*: Ta^{ar}; Aphr sy^{sc} *and thy recompense shall be . . .*

31 Lk. xiv. 15 *Alse* om δε: Ta^{ar} arm; *et*: sy^{sc} aeth. — SH^{ned} *doe sprac* om ακουσας ταυτα; om ταυτα: sy^{s} *c f* δ2* ε1443. ∽ p. ειπεν: *a q*.

32 *daer aten*, SH^{ned} *dar geladen waren* for των συνανακειμενων, *de simul discumb.*; ανακ. l. συνανακ.: ε1443 *a r*. — *sal . . . syn* l. *es* of SH^{ned} rell.

fol. 53v

1 *dat eeuleke broet* = SH^{ned} (om *eeuleke*), αρτον l. αριστον: lat Ta^{ar} sy^{p} sah boh aeth georg **H** (exc ε014) δ5 ε050 *I*^{η} (exc ε183) ε121 etc ε129f *I*^{π} ε207ff δ4 ε71* ε77ff ε22 ε33 ε192 ε1260 ε1353 ε1442 A^{3} *K*^{i} Orig Eus Epiph Bas contra Clem Al (cod *F*) sy^{sc} arm ε014 Ferr ε133 ε93f ε297 **K** Lect^{c}; add in vs. 16 (after *at ille dixit ei*) *beati qui audiunt verbum dei et faciunt* (from Lk. xi. 28): *l*.

fol. 53ᵛ

A. 116 F. 112 C. 153 gods IOHANNES · MATH' · MARCUS · LUCAS · ‖ In din tide *Joh. 6, 4*
so gheuil dat nakende was dat paschen · dat der
yoeden feeste dach es · / doe ghinc oc ihu te iherusalem *Lk. 17, 11*
wert al dor dat lantschap uan samarien · / eñ alse hi *Lk. 17, 12*
quam ı en dorp so quamen iegen hem tine lazerse
menschen · LUCAS · Die ghingen staen van uerren / eñ *Lk. 17, 13*
ripen te hem wert eñ seiden aldus · Ihc ghebẹiede

---

time / it happened that the passover was approaching, which is / the feast day of the Jews. Then Jesus also went towards Jerusalem / [5] through the country of Samaria. And when he / came into a village, ten leprous men met him. / They went and stood from afar, and / called towards him and said thus: Jesus,

---

2 Joh. vi. 4 Fuld also inserts here Joh. vi. 1 *post haec* Joh. vi. 4 *in proximo erat* . . and continues with Lk. xvii. 11—19; Ta^{ar} continues appropriately with a blend of Mt. xxii. 1—14 Lk. xiv. 16—24, then Joh. vi. 1, 4 labelled in Ta^{ar} Joh. v. 1 and reading *the feast of the unleavened bread* (in Joh. v. 1 only ε77 reads αζυμων l. Ιουδαιων); and Joh. v. 1 occurs with the rest of the chapter in § 22.

4 Lk. xvii. 11 *doe ghinc* = SH^{ned}, om *factum est* with Ta^{ar} sy^{sc} but cp *so gheuil* in L^{ned} supra l. 3; Fuld uses Vg text without adjustment *et factum est dum iret*. — *oc ihesus*, add *oc* contra SH^{ned} rell, but cp και αυτος infra; *iesus* l. αυτον (or add): Ta^{ar} sy^{p} *corr vat** Old-Germ^{codd}; Lect. begins with vs. 12 and adds ιησου there; om και αυτος: Ta^{ar} sy sah lat (exc *e a d r r_2 s*; *q* om *ipse* only) ε129 A^{3}.

5 *al dor dat lantschap uan samarien* (contra SH^{ned} rendering Vg) om μεσον and και Γαλιλαιας. Ta^{ar} om the whole clause *transiebat . . . Galil.*; add *et Jericho* p. *Gal.*: Old-Lat. sy^{c} (? *to Jericho*), add την Ιεριχω και p. διηρχετο: ε168. See for a clear statement of the various ways of avoiding the difficulties of the Greek text Burkitt, Ev. da-Meph. II p. 297f, though his conclusions seem scarcely convincing.

6 Lk. xvii. 12 *quamen iegen hem*, SH^{ned} *doe liepen hem tjegen* for *occurrerunt ei*; add *ecce*: sy^{sc} (om *et*) Old-Lat (exc *e*); om *occurrerunt*: sy^{sc}, *ubi erant* l. *occurrerunt*: *e* (*fuerunt*) *d* δ5 (οπου ησαν l. υπηντησαν αυτω). — *lazerse menschen*, SH^{ned} *manne die lazers* (H^{ned} L^{ned} capit *malaetsche*) *waren*, ∽ *viri leprosi*: lat sy δ5 ε207; om ανδρες: ε376 ε1225 pal *T*.

7 *die* = SH^{ned} *qui*; *et* l. *qui*: δ5 *d* sy^{p} boh: δε: sah$^{exc\ 70}$ pal; om Old-Lat sy^{sc} Old-Germ^{edd}, cp supra *et ecce*; om οι . . . πορρωθεν: δ2*. — *die ghingen staen* for *die stonden* of SH^{ned} rell.

Lk. xvii. 13 *ripen* om αυτοι: lat sy δ5 sah. — *ripen te hem wert* for *levaverent vocem*, SH^{ned} *hieven hare stem op*, *cried out*: sah, *clamaverunt voce magna*: *e d* δ5; add μεγαλην p. φωνην: ε1354. — *ghebiedere* = SH^{ned} for *praeceptor*, επιστατα, ܪܒܢ: sy pal (∽ a. ιησου: Ta^{ar} sy^{p}), cp διδασκαλος ιη in "Fragments of an unknown Gospel", British Museum, 1935, *magister*: *a d r r_2*.

fol. 53ᵛ

re ont farm di onss · / Alse ihc die uersach so sprac *Lk. 17, 14*
hi ạḷḍụṣ tote hen eñ seide aldus · ghaet eñ vertoegt
v den papen van der wet · eñ alse die lazerse dar
wert henen ghinghen so worden si gheghanst · / alse *Lk. 17, 15*
dat sach een van din tienen dat hi also ghenesen was ·
so quam hi weder met groter stemmen loeuende go
de · / eñ alse hi quam daer ihc was so uil hi hem te *Lk. 17, 16*
uoete met groten danke · eñ deghene was en sama

Master, / have mercy on us. When Jesus saw them, he spoke / [10] to them and said thus: Go and show / yourselves to the priests of the law. And as the lepers / went thither, they were healed. When / one of those ten saw that he had been thus healed, / he came back praising God with a loud voice. / [15] And when he came where Jesus was, he fell down at his / feet with great thanks: and he was a Sama/ritan. Then Jesus spoke thus:

---

9 Lk. xvii. 14 *alse*, SH^ned *ende doe*; om *et*: sy^c; ϫⲉ: sah. — add *iesus*: *r* pal, add *ο ιησους εσπλαγχνισθη και* a. *ειπεν*: ε1279 — add *die*, add *αυτους* p. *ιδων*: lat sy sah ℨ5 ε050 Ferr ε1279 ε1353.

10 *tote hen*, add *αυτοις* p. *ειπεν*: Gk Ta^ar sy sah *a c d f s D* contra SH^ned Fuld lat^rell; add: *τεθεραπευεσθε*, *curati estis* p. *αυτοις*: ℨ5 *d*.
ghaet ende, *ite et*; add *et* p. *ite*: *e d s*; lat^rell *ite ostendite*, exc *a f* ℨ: *euntes ost.*; *υπαγετε* l. *πορευθεντες*: ε207, Gk^rell (incl. ℨ5) *πορευθεντες*.

11 *ende alse* contra SH^ned *ende het geschiede doe* with Vg *et factum est dum*; om *factum est* with L^ned: Ta^ar sy aeth; *cum (irent)* l. *dum*: *e d* (Gk *εν τω υπαγειν*). — add *die lazerse* contra SH^ned cp add *omnes simul*: *e* and cp. Iren III. xiv. 3 *quos simul emundavit in via*; *vadunt* l. *irent*: *b c ff₂ i l q r*.

12 *gheghanst* contra S^ned *gesuvert* H^ned *ghereynicht*, *sanati* l. *mundati*: *D*, Old-French: *ils furent mundez et gueriz*, cp *d* ℨ5 supra vs. 14^a (*τεθεραπευεσθε*), and in vs. 15 Gk Old-Lat contra Vg.

13 Lk. xvii. 15 *ghenesen*; SH^ned *gesuvert* with *b d f l r₂ gat aur* Vg Vigil sy sah aeth ℨ5 ε207 ε1211 ℨ30 etc ε1287 ε457 ε1493 with ε1016 Old-French Old-Germ Pep Harm.

15 Lk. xvii. 16 add *alse hi quam daer ihesus was* contra SH^ned rell. — om *επι προσωπον* (contra SH^ne_d): ℨ505 ε77 ε329 *ff₂ l* georg. ∽ p. *τους ποδας αυτου*: ε1226 *e*.

16 *met groten danke*; SH^ned *ende dankte hem*, om ℨ5; *τον θεον* l. *αυτω*: ε129 ℨ206 (*τω θεω*), om *αυτω*: lat (exc *b d q r₂ D*) ε77.

fol. 53[c]

ritaen · / Doe sprac ihc aldus · En warser tiene die *Lk. 17, 17*
ghesuuert worden · eñ waer syn de ghene? / van al *Lk. 17, 18*
len din en eser een nit die weder quam eñ lofde
gode sonder dese vtlansche · / Doe sprac ihc toten ghe *Lk. 17, 19*
nen · stant op en ghanc · want dyn gheloeue heft
F. 113 C. 154 di ghesont ghemakt · LUCAS MATH MR̄ ‖ Doe nam *Mt. 20, 17b*

Were there not ten that / were cleansed? and where are they? Of all / those not one came back and praised / [20] God, except this outlander? Then Jesus spoke to him: / Arise and go, for thy faith has / made thee whole. ‖

17 Lk. xvii. 17 *doe*, SH[ned] *mar*; και: *I*[a] δ398 aeth, om sy[sc] arm Ta[ar] sah[(3)] boh[(3)] with δ4 ε77. — *sprac*, om αποκριθεις (contra SH[ned]): sy[c]. — *en warser ... worden*; SH[ned] *uwer tiene; estis* l. *sunt: h* aeth; ουτοι l. ουχ οι: Old-Lat sy[sc] pers δ5, add ουτοι p. δεκα: Ta[ar] sy[p] arm sah ε014 ε207 ε1098 ε1132 δ4 ε73 δ459 ε294 ε329 ε1246.

18 *ende, et* l. δε: *f* Vg boh[(3)] aeth, om Old-Lat sy sah boh δ5 δ4 ε1089*f δ459*f ε1386 Old-Germ[codd]; om *et novem ubi sunt: e*; ∽ *novem* p. *sunt*: SH[ned] sy[sp] aeth Pep Harm. — *de ghene* ex errore for *de neghene*; boh: *where are the other nine* and cp *c* L[ned] in Mt. xx. 24.

18, 19 Lk. xvii. 18 *van allen din en eser een nit die* SH[ned] *harre en es geen vonden die*; add *allen* contra SH[ned] rell exc Old-French *il ne fut pas de tres tous les dix q'*; Pep Harm *þere nys non of hem allen*; υποστρεψαι παντες l. υποστρεψαντες: ε207; add *ex illis*: Old-Lat (exc *f s*) δ5 Ta[ar] sy[sc] Pep Harm; *nemo* l. *non: e d* δ5; om *ex his* Vg *f s* (add *ex his* p. *novem* supra) *aur*; om *qui: e*. — om *vonden* with H[ned] contra S[ned], om *inventus*: *e b q c ff₂ i* sy[s] Old-French Pep Harm, ∽ p. *qui rediret*: *l*.

19 *ende lofde* for δουναι δοξαν: SH[ned] Ta[ar] sy lat (exc *s*), *a r: qui reversus daret*, Pep Harm *þat retourned and þankeþ*; *lofde* for *daret gloriam*, SH[ned] *dancte, gratias ageret*: *b q c ff₂ i l* Pep Harm; *honorem*: *a d r s*.

20 *sonder dese vtlansche*; SH[ned] *dan allene dese vremde*, add *allene*: arm *(but only)*. Lk. xvii. 19 *doe*, SH[ned] pler *ende*; om sy[sc] sah.

21 add *ende* = SH[ned], add *et* a. *vade*: *a c e f ff₂ r r₂ aur gat D*[a] *E R J Dim μ* sah; Gk αναστας πορευου; om αναστας: sy[sc] boh[(2)] arm. — add *want* = SH[ned], add *quia*: lat (exc *s*) δ5 ε050 ε207 ε1353 with ε376 boh[B] arm.

22 From ch. 154 to the end of ch. 157 all three harmonies preserve the same order: Third fore-telling of the Passion; request of the sons of Zebedee; Lk. xiii. 23–30; Zacchaeus; two blind men, with Bartimaeus, blended.

Ta[ar] uses Mc. x. 32[a] as well as [b], with variants in [b] from Mt., and proceeds with Lk. xviii. 31 from *ait (enim) illis*, Mc. x. 33, 34[a] Lk. xviii. 33 (with *humiliabunt* from vs. 32) 34. Fuld opens with Mc. x. 32[b] *assumens autem iterum duodecim*, Mt. xx. 17 *ait illis*, Lk. xviii. 31 *ecce ascendimus ... hominis*, Mc. x. 33 *tradetur enim ... scribis*, Mt. xx. 19 *et tradent eum gentibus*, Lk. xviii. 32 *et inludetur ... crucifigitur* (sic) *et tertia die resurget*. Pep Harm uses the peculiar part of Mc. x. 32 and adds Lk. xviii. 34.